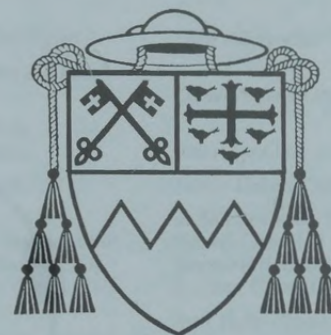


THE
AMPLEFORTH
JOURNAL

AUTUMN 2002

VOLUME 107



Editor:
Rev J FELIX STEPHENS OSB

AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

An advertisement for N4 Rugby, featuring a grid of six images of rugby equipment: a Gilbert rugby ball, a pair of rugby boots, a long-sleeved jersey, a V-neck jersey, a pair of mouthguards, and a pair of shorts. Above the grid is a logo consisting of a 3x3 grid of squares with the number '4' in the top-right square, and the text 'N4 RUGBY.COM' below it. Below the grid is a button that says 'add to basket' and the website address 'www.n4rugby.com'.

SUBSCRIPTIONS

Annual Subscription £12.50

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO62 4EY
Telephone: 01439 766867; fax: 01439 788182; e-mail: at@ampleforth.org.uk

Business communications should be sent to
Anthony Harris (O59), Procurator's Office, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO62 4EY
Telephone: 01439 766869; fax: 01439 788770; e-mail: alsh@ampleforth.org.uk

Literary communications should be sent to the Editor, Rev J Felix Stephens OSB
(H61), St Mary's Priory, Warrington, Cheshire WA1 2NS
Telephone: 01925 635664; fax: 01925 411830; e-mail: jfs.osb@britishlibrary.net

Old Amplefordian News should be sent to the Secretary of the Ampleforth Society,
Rev Francis Dobson OSB (D57), Ampleforth Abbey, York YO62 4EN
Telephone: 01439 766797; fax: 01439 788182; e-mail: francis@ampleforth.org.uk

WEBSITE

www.ampleforth.org.uk

Produced by Paul Kennedy Print & Publishing, Keighley BD20 6LH

CONTENTS

200 Years at Ampleforth: Reflecting the Past, Pondering the Future	<i>Rt Rev Fr Abbot (T60)</i> 1
Monastery School Parishes: Two Hundred Years On	<i>Rt Rev Richard Yeo OSB Abbot President of the English Benedictine Congregation & Abbot of Downside</i> 5
Ampleforth 1802-2002: Change and Continuity	<i>Bernard Green OSB</i> 13
Visiting Iran: Catholic-Muslim Dialogue	<i>Wulstan Peterburs OSB</i> 29
Oh, What a Holy War!	<i>Peter Bergen (W80)</i> 39
Sovereignty, Democracy & a Changing World	<i>Michael Ancram QC MP (W62)</i> 46
Child Protection: The Way Ahead	<i>Rt Hon the Lord Nolan PC (C46)</i> 53
The Light Shines in the Darkness: World Youth Day: Toronto 2002	<i>Sebastian Jobbins OSB</i> 61
Time to be Bold: Youth in a Liverpool Parish	<i>Justin Arbery-Price OSB</i> 67
Catholic Communities and Parish Structures	<i>David Morland OSB (H60)</i> 71
Living with HIV/AIDS: A Missing Dimension	<i>Robert Igo OSB</i> 75
200 Years of Ampleforth	<i>Francis Dobson OSB (D57)</i> 81
Community Notes	<i>ed Anselm Cramer OSB (O54)</i> 103
Obituaries: Simon Trafford OSB	<i>Edward Corbould OSB (E51)</i> 104
Cyril Brooks OSB	<i>Stephen Wright OSB (T56)</i> 108
Maurus Green OSB	<i>Jonathan Cotton OSB (H60)</i> 113
New Buildings	<i>Peter Bryan (Procurator)</i> 128
St Aidan's House & The Savill Fields	
Reviews:	
<i>St Laurence's Abbey/College</i>	
Anselm Cramer OSB (O54)	
<i>School of the Lord's Service</i>	
Anthony Marett-Crosby OSB (O87).....	<i>Timothy Horner OSB (C38)</i> 131
<i>In good soil: St Louis 1954-73</i>	
Timothy Horner OSB (C38)	<i>Felix Stephens OSB (H61)</i> 137
A School for Journalism	<i>Hugo Young (B58)</i> 147
An Amplefordian Oscar	<i>Julian Kitchener-Fellowes (B66)</i> 150

Old Amplefordian News:	<i>ed Francis Dobson OSB (D57)</i>	
Obituaries	.....	153
OA Notes	.....	206
The School:		
Official Record	.....	229
Upper Sixth Dinner	<i>Leo Chamberlain OSB (A58)</i>	250
Exhibition: The Headmaster	<i>Leo Chamberlain OSB (A58)</i>	255
Common Room	<i>David Billett</i>	267
Madeleine Judd at 80	<i>Véry Rev Dominic Milroy OSB (W50)</i>	273
Music Arts Societies		
Clubs Activities Drama	<i>ed Christopher Wilding</i>	277
Sport	<i>ed Geoffrey Thurman</i>	
Autumn Term	.....	316
Lent Term	.....	336
Summer Term	.....	351
Girls Sport	.....	370
St Martin's Ampleforth	<i>Luke Beckett OSB</i>	376



THE DURHAM OX

We have been delighted to welcome so many of you throughout the year and we look forward to welcoming old school friends and new.

As an Old Amplefordian (H89) I think I know from experience what you want and expect. We provide informal and formal dining in our a la carte restaurant and comfortable bars. A fine cellar, real ales and roaring fires can provide the perfect setting for any occasion from a quality sandwich to celebratory dinner in our private dining suite.

We have had numerous birthday celebrations and confirmation lunches and look forward to hosting our Saturday night Exhibition Barbecue for the third year. However, due to the increasing popularity of this event, tickets are already available and will be on strictly limited supply. So to avoid disappointment, order your tickets!

Those of you travelling from further away may like to take advantage of our courtyard cottages. All are suites and some have two large bedrooms and kitchens. Our accommodation is luxuriously furnished with televisions, videos, CD players and music and film libraries.

Hampers and picnics can be organised and will be only too happy to assist you with other activities from shooting to hiring a car.

Please do not hesitate to contact us for help of your arrangements.

Kind regards
Michael Ibbotson (H89)

WESTWAY, CRAYKE, YORK. YO61 4TE
TEL: 01347 821506 FAX: 01347 823326
Web address: thedurhamox.com



200 YEARS AT AMPLEFORTH REFLECTING THE PAST PONDERING THE FUTURE

TIMOTHY WRIGHT OSB
7th Abbot of Ampleforth Abbey

On 23 October half the Community gathered at Westminster Abbey to sing Vespers, by kind invitation of Dean Wesley Carr. When first discussed, a relatively small occasion was envisaged. In the event over 2000 people came; it was standing-room only.

Why such popularity? There is no easy answer: for some it was devotion to the Community, for others the attraction of an historic moment, but for a sizeable number it was simply being present at monastic prayer in what was once a monastic church.

By accepting the invitation we wanted to re-affirm its enduring value. The *Opus Dei*, Work of God, is at the heart of the life of every monastic community. At a time when there has been so much change, our Vespers at Westminster Abbey emphasized continuity across four centuries of huge changes in other areas of life. The congregation brought home its enduring relevance, even in a secular world. That should not surprise us; many people miss the passing of the daily framework of prayer.

As we look back over the years since our arrival at Ampleforth, we recall moments of expansion and growth, alongside moments of crisis and anxiety. In the first hundred years we were a community with a large parish apostolate. From these came the majority of the novices. In second hundred years the emphasis shifted to the school at Ampleforth. In the middle years of the last century this inspired many to join, but over the last twenty years this has given way to a new situation; the majority of our novices come neither from our parishes, nor our school. They come because they visit and are touched by our life. It is encouraging that there are people still attracted to our monastic community.

Our parish ministry today shows a lower average age of the fathers than in 1992; that is noteworthy when we see so many dioceses finding it increasingly difficult to provide priests for their parishes. But it is not a position of strength; the situation remains fragile and could easily reverse. We need to be ready to adapt and change.

Perhaps the most significant development on our parishes has been the founding of St Benedict's Monastery in Bamber Bridge, from which we serve five parishes. This had been a dream of many, going back over a hundred years. There the community of nine combine the communal life of a monastery with the demands of the parish. It is a natural development for apostolic monks, but others are looking at it too. Some dioceses are considering community life for those who want it. Loneliness for the priest living on his own in a parish can be acute.

Several of our parishes no longer have a resident priest but they have opted to stay within the Ampleforth family; we provide the priest at the weekend. The need for greater lay responsibility for their parish community is growing and there are plenty of lay people willing and able to take this on. They run the parish and the Church is better for it. But we will need to invest to make sure the lay people have the skills and expertise to become ever better evangelists in their community.

Courses run by the Pastoral Services at the Abbey will be increasingly focused on this need. The need will grow. To meet it we will need strong monasteries, prayerful liturgy, stimulating and well-resourced courses.

There have been important changes in our schools over the last four decades. 1965 was the watershed. Since then we have welcomed increasing lay participation. In *Ampleforth and its Origins*, the Editors state: 'Ampleforth is primarily a Catholic and monastic school, in the sense that the boys are trained by monks, brought up in the principles of obedience and simplicity, humility and the love of God and men, the foundations of true Christian life. If ever the monastic spirit left a monastic school, then that school would cease to fulfil its function'. Fifty years later we see it differently.

The school has survived because it has had the expertise of many highly professional lay men and women on the staff. Many have stayed a long time and our monastic values have rubbed off. The monks, for their part, have been inspired to become more professional in a profession which today leaves little room for the able amateur. Since 1965 lay men and women have become ever more prominent in the school, notably as Heads of Department, Housemasters, Director of Studies, Second Master – all posts previously occupied by monks. Their influence has been critical. They must take credit for much of the school's continuing success.

Does that mean the school is less monastic? Yes, because there are fewer monk teachers. But that is only one perspective. Over those years we have discovered that the Rule of St Benedict can be applied and lived to great effect by lay men and women. Our oblates offer one way this is being done.

In Chile, the Manquehue Movement, inspired by our interpretation of the Rule, have developed a lay Benedictine spirituality, adapted to their lives in lay communities, celibate and married. They have gone further and explored ways of incorporating the Rule explicitly into their three schools. This is new and has opened up ways of applying the elements from the Rule in a more explicit way. Coming as it does from lay men and women, it has greater relevance to the students. They in their turn take these values into their lives after school. This is very encouraging. For monastic schools struggling to maintain their monastic identity with reduced numbers of monks, it provides an opportunity to evolve into Benedictine schools, just as faithful to the spirit and values of the Rule.

Much of this has been happening here during the last fifty years in quiet, unseen ways. In the years to come the process may become more explicit, inspired by the Manquehue Movement. This will strengthen the uniqueness of our Ampleforth education. Two of the Manquehue Oblates were with us in Westminster Abbey, robed in choir on 23 October.

Over the last century Ampleforth has tried several times to spread out. Invitations from bishops in the UK and abroad were considered and rejected. But some nearly got off the ground, like the invitation in 1911 to Abbot Smith from Bishop Legal of Calgary to establish a Benedictine boarding school in his diocese to serve Canada and the USA. Land was bought, a parish dedicated, a prospectus produced. But in 1913 the bishop was moved; his successor was not interested. The monks returned to Ampleforth and the parish was renamed. In the early 1950s thought was given to founding a grammar school in Warrington, but nothing came of that either.

But we have made two foundations. The first followed an invitation to found a monastery and school in St Louis. This came into being in 1955. The second was the invitation from the Bishops of Zimbabwe which led to the foundation of the Monastery of Christ the Word in 1996. Apart from their common origin they were different in every other aspect. The first was to transport an educational tradition,

well established in England, to the Mid-West. Many things prevented the first decades going to plan. Today, the result of their persevering hard work, is a highly successful school, supported by a vibrant and observant community, still growing, in contrast to most of its brother abbeys in the Congregation. Its early history to independence by Fr Timothy Horner is reviewed in these pages by Fr Felix (p. 128).

The second foundation was for a different form of monastery. There is little of the purely contemplative tradition in our history. But that is what the Zimbabwean bishops wanted. We have there a community of four. Since their arrival they have lived alongside people who have experienced the most terrible collapse in their fortunes. They have been powerless to offer much. They have quietly got on with their defined tasks of prayer, self-help, manual work, hospitality and retreat giving. Simply doing this has won them considerable respect in the country both from inside and outside the Church. It is not clear what the future holds. But they have brought to the rest of the Community a powerful insight into the value of contemplative living, which has always been present deep in the heart of our monastic commitment.

Even though we see the increasing influence of the secular in our world, the human heart has needs it cannot satisfy. As monks we offer a way to satisfy some of those needs; we do it through our life of prayer, community and work. The spirit of St Benedict is well suited to this. His is a middle way, offering a life of discipline in which exuberance is never allowed to boil over, alongside genuine affection and concern for each other, especially in need. The balance of the Benedictine way, neither ascetic nor over-indulgent, enables us to relate to a variety of temperaments. In our humanity we come alongside, especially at important moments, like weddings, illness, crisis, bereavement. In our faith we offer the love of God, so powerful in converting the heart, so accessible to the repentant sinner, and so effective in repairing our failures.

As we look to the future we place our hope in the guidance and inspiration of our loving Lord, sure that he will give us the grace to follow his Way. We are committed to serving the ever-growing family of Old Amplefordians, friends, supporters and benefactors to the utmost of our ability. In this way we can be sure the next generation of monks will find a reason to return to Westminster Abbey and sing again Vespers in our first home.

making the difference

- Project Management
- Cost Management
- Contract Services
- Management Consultancy
- PPP Consultancy
- Facilities Management Consultancy
- Value Improvement & Risk Management
- Training
- Health, Safety, Quality & Environmental Consultancy

Providing Ampleforth College with Project Management, Cost Management, Business Consultancy & Planning Supervisor Services.

For further information please visit our website at:
www.turnerandtowntsend.com



**Turner & Townsend
Group**

Construction & Management Consultants

MONASTERY SCHOOL PARISHES TWO HUNDRED YEARS ON

RICHARD YEO OSB
ABBOT PRESIDENT OF THE ENGLISH BENEDICTINE
CONGREGATION
ABBOT OF DOWNSIDE

Monastery, school and parishes: these have been the three most prominent features of Ampleforth in recent times, and indeed the same is true of the other English Benedictine monasteries. Of course there are other things going on at Ampleforth as well; new challenges have been taken up, new initiatives started, both at Ampleforth and further afield. But the monastery, the schools and the parishes might be described as the bedrock. When in 1890 Pope Leo XIII¹ described the activities of the English Benedictine monasteries, he rightly noted our work in the education of the young and in pastoral care of the parishes entrusted to us, hoping also that we would give attention to scholarship, particularly of a historical nature.

The relationship between monastery, school and parishes has, of course, varied over the years. During the bleak years following the French Revolution, the monasteries were almost extinguished, and for a brief period the monks of St Laurence's were even reduced to living in the same house as the monks of St Gregory's, before the two communities went their separate ways, finishing up at Ampleforth and Downside respectively. Until the 1890s, the parishes were not under the jurisdiction of the Abbot, as they are today. Indeed Ampleforth did not have an Abbot until 1899, and the Prior was very much under the thumb of the President General of the English Benedictine Congregation, a now-extinct official who enjoyed awesome powers over the monasteries. Before the French Revolution, not all the monasteries had schools attached to them.

This essay is not going to be a historical survey, which the writer is, in any case, not qualified to carry out. But a quick look at the past can often help us to understand the present better. The community of St Laurence's has now been established at Ampleforth for longer than it was at Dieulouard, and during the two hundred years since 1802 its principal works have been the school and the parishes. What I want to do is look at the way in which they relate to each other. I feel privileged to be invited to write for the *Ampleforth Journal*: I write as a friendly outsider, but during the 1980s I spent several years working for the Benedictine Order as a whole, and one of the things that struck me forcibly at that time was how the monasteries of the English Benedictine Congregation have similar stories to tell. We at Downside have our own traditions, and our history has at times been shaped by different forces from those which have shaped Ampleforth, but there are many points of convergence in our stories. We were both forced to abandon our monasteries at the time of the French Revolution, we have both managed to re-establish our communities in England, and the apostolic work of both our houses has been principally in two areas: our schools and our parishes. I would add that our monasteries share a distinctive spiritual tradition, which has developed within our Congregation, particularly to respond to the needs of monks engaged in school and parish work.

1 Apostolic Order *Religiosus Ordo*

Our schools, then, live and grow in a very particular environment: they are closely linked with the monasteries. But before looking at what is distinctive about our schools, I believe it is important to remember, with gratitude to God, some of the important features which they share with other schools.

Our schools are, in the first place, Catholic schools. My perception is that there is a wide appreciation of Catholic schools in this country, even outside the Church, on account of the intellectual, spiritual and moral education which they offer. This appreciation is not universal: there are those who are uneasy about denominational schools generally. But many of us believe that it is important for the future of Christian culture in this country that Catholic education should continue to educate men and women who will play a full part in society, but who will not be afraid to criticise it and seek to improve it.

Catholic education is about challenging pupils. It is about encouraging them to start formulating their own values, in a society where there are many different value systems. We hope that pupils who come through a Catholic school will not simply sign up to values which are the fashion of the day; education is not about following the latest trend. A Catholic school invites its pupils to work things out for themselves, and to share in the vision inspired by the Gospel, which tells us that following Christ is the gateway to authentic human life and that following his teaching is the key to human happiness.

We also need to remember that the pupils from our schools go on to become part of our parishes. I well remember a distinguished parish priest telling me that he felt that the independent Catholic schools would have a valuable part to play in the life of the Church if they sent out men and women who would take a lead in lay ministry in our parishes.

In this country there is an enormous variety of Catholic schools, some maintained and some independent. This variety is surely something to be proud of, and we would not claim that Benedictine schools are better than all the others – apart from anything else St Benedict exhorts us to humility, and if we are faithful to his vision we don't go around blowing our own trumpet! And if I say that our Benedictine schools are part of the wider system of Catholic schools in this country, it is not to suggest that we are cogs in some huge machine churning out education; rather it is because it is helpful to remind ourselves that the other Catholic schools in our country have the same fundamental ideas as we do about education; we are all part of the family of the Church. In this bicentennial year, the family of St Laurence's is giving thanks to God above all for what has been achieved at Ampleforth, but we should also be aware of the great development of Catholic education in this country during the last two hundred years, and give thanks to God for the good that all our Catholic schools have done.

That needs to be said, but I also think that we Benedictines bring something distinctive to the concept of a Catholic school, and that the uniqueness of our schools is inextricably linked to their relationship to the Benedictine communities with which they are associated. So before looking at the distinctive nature of Benedictine schools, I should like to reflect a little on the role our monasteries play in the world around us.

Pope John Paul II, in a letter written in 1996 to the Abbot Primate of the Benedictines, asked: 'What does the Church expect from Benedictine monasteries? They must be seen as privileged places of Christian life: places where authentic Gospel values prevail. They are 'schools for the service of the Lord' (*Rule of St*

Benedict, Prologue, 45), dedicated to a life of prayer. All Christians are the light of the world (Mt. 5, 14), called to show the values of faith by the witness of their lives: but light is easily darkened or ignored in the world. However, the monastery, the Christian community permanently dedicated to the evangelical life, radiates a more intense and constant light. It is a light that illumines the whole Church and strengthens her witness.²

The picture presented by the Pope is of the monastery as a beacon for the wider Church. Monks don't claim to be better at teaching the faith than other people. But the monastery as a whole, the monastic community as a group, gives witness to something simply by the fact of being there. The Pope is saying that our presence, as a community of men living together, and seeking to live out the values of the Gospel as best we can, is in itself a way in which we give witness to the wider Church. And this is surely also part of the way in which we give witness to our schools.

'The values of the Gospel'. The monastery is above all a place which is governed by the Word of God. That means that our Christian belief, and the values which it stands for, governs the way we behave throughout our lives. It influences the sort of people we are, and how we treat each other.

I hope the pupils in our schools today will not see the values of the Gospel as just something to do with religious observance. I hope they will not think that our Christianity and our Catholicism is just something to do with 'church'. The monastery is a place where life is lived, twenty-four hours a day, where men work, study, eat, sleep, have hobbies, relax, enjoy each other's company. It is also the place where they struggle to cope with illness, difficulties, boredom, personality-clashes. The Gospel doesn't just give us rules about how we are to practise our religion. It is the Good News of Jesus Christ which teaches us how to live.

The Pope reminds us that the monastery is a 'school of the Lord's service', one of the well-known phrases from St Benedict's Rule. Children usually think that adults have 'finished school': but St Benedict tells his monks that they are setting off on a journey,³ and he sets a cracking pace, by telling us to run,⁴ and to be mountain climbers.⁵ Those who learn a little bit more about the monastery will hear that novices who come to our monasteries have to go through a period of training lasting several years, and blood-curdling stories used to circulate in Benedictine schools (maybe they still do) about the rigour of this time of formation. The truth is that our formation goes on for the whole of our lives.

Our schools offer our students a similar opportunity. Ampleforth, in common with many of the schools of our Congregation, is a boarding school, a place where life is lived twenty-four hours a day. No less than the monks in the monastery, the young people in our schools work, study, eat, sleep, have hobbies, relax, enjoy each other's company. They too will have to learn to cope with difficulties, boredom, personality-clashes. They are being given an opportunity to live in community and in their future life they will be able to build on that experience.

The Second Vatican Council spoke about the mission of a school in these terms: 'While it carefully cultivates the intellectual abilities of the pupils, it develops

2 Letter dated 23 September 1996; English translation in the English edition of *Osservatore Romano*.

3 Rule, Prologue, 21.

4 Ibid. 22.

5 Rule, 73, 9.

their capacity for making right judgment, introduces them to the cultural heritage that has been handed on from previous generations, promotes a sense of values, prepares them for professional life, and through encouraging friendships between pupils of different background and character, it fosters mutual understanding.⁶

Academic excellence is vital in a school – and the Church instructs those who are in charge of Catholic schools that the teaching given in them must be at least as good as that given in other schools.⁷ But there is a great deal more to Catholic education than being an exam-factory churning out results. The human formation and religious formation that takes place in a Benedictine school mirrors, in some way, the human and religious formation that takes place in a Benedictine monastery.

I quoted earlier on some words of Pope John Paul II about the role of Benedictine monasteries. Let me quote some more of his words, from his Apostolic Exhortation *Vita consecrata*, which came out in 1994, and is probably the most important Papal document on the religious life to have come out since the end of the Second Vatican Council. In a section where he describes the different types of religious life in the Church today, the Pope speaks first about the spiritual life of monks: 'They strive to create a harmonious balance between the interior life and work in the evangelical commitment to conversion of life, obedience and stability, and in persevering dedication to meditation on God's word (*lectio divina*), the celebration of the liturgy and prayer.' He then he goes on to speak of the significance of the monastery for the wider Church and for the wider world: 'In the heart of the Church and the world, monasteries have been and continue to be eloquent signs of communion, welcoming abodes for those seeking God and the things of the spirit, schools of faith and true places of study, dialogue and culture.'⁸

'A welcoming abode ... a place of study, dialogue and culture'; Benedictine monasteries in different countries and cultures are engaged in many different activities and works, but every Benedictine monastery seeks to be a 'welcoming abode'; St Benedict tells us that guests are never lacking in a monastery,⁹ and all Benedictine houses seek, in different ways, to be hospitable to those who come to them. Furthermore, a Benedictine community is naturally 'a place of study'. It was not just Pope Leo XIII who wanted the English Benedictines to be involved in historical research. The tradition of monastic learning reached its peak with the Maurists of seventeenth century France, with formidable works of scholarship to their credit, but in this country it goes back at least as far as the Venerable Bede. Not all monks are scholars, nor need they be. But St Benedict expects his monks to spend considerable time each day in reading. The monk is called to be a person who is happy to be left alone with a book. Monasteries usually have rather good libraries. Most monasteries are not filled with geniuses, but they are usually sympathetic places for those with intellectual interests.

It is not immediately obvious that a monastery is a place of dialogue. St Benedict says that silence has such a great value that permission to speak should rarely be granted, and says that we should be sparing in speaking even about good things.¹⁰ But since the early days of monastic life in the Egyptian desert, visitors have

6 Declaration on Christian education, 5.

7 Code of Canon Law, can. 806 § 2

8 Apostolic Exhortation *Vita consecrata*, 6.4

9 Rule 53, 16

10 Rule 6, 3

been coming to consult monks, and in recent years monasteries have been identified as an ideal environment for dialogue with non-Christians, for dialogue between Christians of different Churches. I think the Pope may be saying even more than this: that in our society, Christianity needs to dialogue with the secular, non-believing society round about us; and that a monastery can be a place where this dialogue can usefully take place, especially because a monastery is a place of study, and a centre of culture.

'Culture' is a vague expression. But if you look in a monastery, you will often find a lot of beauty. Most monasteries are situated in beautiful surroundings. A lot of them have fine buildings. We often have works of art entrusted to us. We spend a lot of our time in worship, and we take care to worship in a beautiful way. The singing in our monasteries is usually good.

When Fr Timothy Radcliffe, the former Master General of the Dominicans, spoke to the Congress of Benedictine Abbots in Rome in 2000, (*see Journal 2001 p. 59-66*) he said how the beauty of the Abbey Church at Downside was important for him as a boy in the school, and he suggested that the beauty of liturgical music was one of the most valuable things about a Benedictine monastery. For us monks, beauty is important. I am sure it is for lots of people. We are saying that beauty is important because it reminds us in a special way of God. I hope those who come to our schools will see this too.

'Abodes for those seeking God and the things of the spirit.' I mentioned above that I believe that the monasteries of the English Benedictine tradition have a particular spiritual tradition, with, I think, a particularly strong appreciation of the importance of personal prayer. I would hope that the students who come to our schools can begin to value the importance of prayer in the Christian life.

I wrote earlier that a good monk should not blow his own trumpet, and I hope that what I have written does not sound smug or self-satisfied. I think I am saying simply that the sort of people we are and the sort of life that we lead ought to make our communities 'welcoming abodes', for those seeking God, for those in our society who simply don't know where to start in looking for God, for those who are seeking the things of the spirit. Our monasteries, which are schools of the Lord's service, can also be 'true places of study, dialogue and culture'.

For most of the nineteenth century, our monasteries had small resident communities, and the schools were smaller than they are now. The life of the school at Downside was intertwined with that of the monastery to a greater extent than would be imaginable today, and I imagine the same was probably true of Ampleforth. The boys would have come to a lot more of the monastic liturgy than they do now. There has been a gradual change over the last hundred years, and not just in the wake of the Second Vatican Council. Times have changed, the rhythm of life in schools is different to what it was then, parents rightly demand a degree of professionalism and academic rigour that certainly did not exist a hundred years ago. What was appropriate then would not work today. Nevertheless we hope that students will imbibe something of that appreciation of the importance of prayer which animates the life in the monastery. We hope that our schools will continue to be 'welcoming abodes' and places of 'study, dialogue and culture', for the students who come to them and for the staff who teach in them, for the parents who send their children to them and for the former students who still, often many decades after their schooldays, find spiritual inspiration and support in the Benedictine ideal.

So far I have written more about our schools than our parishes. People often ask what is distinctive about a Benedictine parish. My reply is that the monks who serve the parish have had a particular sort of formation and this colours the way in which they carry out their mission.

By the sort of life we lead, we indicate the values which are of importance to us. The Pope writes that monks: 'Strive to create a harmonious balance between the interior life and work ... in persevering dedication to meditation on God's word (*lectio divina*), the celebration of the liturgy and prayer.'¹¹ If we meditate on the Word of God, it will surely come out in our preaching and teaching. If we are people for whom the celebration of the liturgy is important, people who regard prayer as a vital part of our daily life, this will say something to the members of our parishes, just as it will say something to the students in our schools. In the same way that Benedictine schools ought to be places where the students are introduced to the practice of prayer, and an appreciation of the liturgy, so too this should be one of the features of our parish communities.

There is another element in Benedictine monasteries which is of importance for our schools, and which is surely important for our parishes too, and that is 'community'. St Benedict tells us that he wrote his rule for 'the strong race of cenobites',¹² that is to say 'those who belong to a monastery, where they serve under a rule and an abbot.'¹³ Benedictine monasteries are communities, and the monks lead a common life: they eat, pray and work together, owning no private property and seeking to support, with the greatest patience, one another's weaknesses, whether of body or of behaviour.¹⁴ When we look at the story of the early Church in Jerusalem, we read how the early Christians shared everything in common, how they met together for prayer and for the breaking of the bread.¹⁵ These texts from the New Testament are well known.

In the second half of the twentieth century, we have lived through a time of the break-up of a lot of traditional community life. The family no longer has the importance it once did. The newspapers give us statistics about the number of children living with only one parent, and the number who do not have the experience of living with brothers and sisters. Economic pressures and social trends mean that the tight-knit communities of previous generations have been broken up. Mobility of labour means that many families move with greater frequency than previously.

Not all these trends are necessarily bad, and it is easy to be starry-eyed about the past. Nevertheless, these developments have consequences for the life of the Church. Christianity is about communion: communion with God, communion with each other. How can the people of today's world learn what the Church is all about unless they have an experience of community?

Many young people today are not attracted to the life of our parishes. The reasons are complex, and it is not appropriate to go into them here. Whatever the reasons, we are faced with a major problem: if the young do not participate in the life of the faith-communities of the Church, how is the Church going to communicate

¹¹ Apostolic Exhortation *Vita consecrata*, 6.4

¹² Rule 1,13

¹³ *Ibid.* 2

¹⁴ Rule 33; 43; 72,5.

¹⁵ Acts 3,42-46

to them the life-giving message of Jesus Christ? And there is the more basic question, whether the sort of community living they experience in their everyday lives will give them an appreciation of the value of community.

This, I think, is where our Catholic schools come in, and where our Benedictine schools have a particularly important role to play. The school community may be the greatest opportunity a young person will have of experiencing the values of a Christian community. All Catholic schools attempt to create a Christian community for its school family, and we should recognise with gratitude the great work done by the Catholic voluntary-aided schools in this country, to foster a sense of community among students, their families, their staff and teachers.

The Benedictine school, which places the school community in a close relationship with the monastic community, does this in a particularly intense way, because the monastic life offers a particularly intense experience of Christian community living. The monastery nurtures the transient school community with the values of its own stable community. Its stability means that it is particularly well-placed to fulfil this role for its pupils throughout their lives even many years after their schooldays are over. The Benedictine school thus seeks to complement the work of the parish, in spreading the Gospel of Jesus Christ throughout the world.

THE BENEDICTINE YEARBOOK 2003

A GUIDE TO THE ABBEYS, PRIORIES, PARISHES AND
SCHOOLS OF THE MONKS AND NUNS FOLLOWING
THE RULE OF SAINT BENEDICT IN GREAT BRITAIN,
IRELAND AND THEIR FOUNDATIONS OVERSEAS.

THE BENEDICTINE YEARBOOK,
AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK YO62 4EN

Price: UK £2.50 (inc.p&p) - non UK £3.00 (inc. p&p)

PEARSONS TILL SOLICITORS

DON'T BE FOXED BY THE LAW!



Patrick Till Serena Brotherton 4 Bondgate Helmsley YO62 5BS
Tel: 01439 770207
Fax: 01439 771650
e-mail: ptt@pearsons-till.co.uk

For all Your Local
and
National Property
or
Agricultural
Needs.
Wills and Trust
Administration

Howsham Hall, York, YO60 7PJ

Congratulations Ampleforth on your bicentenary with every good wish for the future from the family of Howsham with heartfelt thanks for all your support over the years.



Generous bursaries available for Catholic families.
For further information contact Simon Knock (A68),
Tel. 01653 618 374
Fax. 01653 618 295
Website: www.howshamhall.co.uk



ST. ANTHONY'S SCHOOL

90 Fitzjohn's Avenue,
Hampstead, London NW3 6NP

Catholic Independent
Preparatory School For Boys

For admission details and a prospectus
Please Telephone: 020 7435 0316

CHANGE AND CONTINUITY 1802-2002

BERNARD GREEN OSB

It always seems a shame that the last prior of the community in France, Richard Marsh, should have resigned just weeks before the settlement at Ampleforth. He had become prior in the fateful year 1789, at the age of 27, and four years later had escaped dramatically when the monastery in Dieulouard was suddenly seized by the French authorities. Fleeing for his life, he swam the Moselle and made his way to Trier, a journey that took six days. He had reassembled the other monks who had escaped, got back to England and then presided for a further nine years over all the wanderings that the community had had to endure. What a pity he did not lead the tiny band left in 1802 in their final move to Ampleforth.

At first sight, Richard Marsh's resignation seems very odd indeed, not the action of a tough, loyal man with a strong sense of history. It can best be explained by simply observing that in 1802 he did not think St Laurence's was about to make an historic move that would be commemorated for centuries. He probably thought the community was going to collapse. The remaining few priests badly wanted to get out onto parishes. There was no prospect of new novices. In 1802, there were five survivors left at Vernon Hall in Liverpool and they moved to Parbold in May 1802, taking with them a reasonably successful school. The final move from Parbold to Ampleforth in December 1802 saw a split, with two priests and a laybrother moving to Ampleforth, while Richard Marsh and another priest stayed behind with the boys: the school stayed with Marsh and the new foundation at Ampleforth seemed to have no prospects at all.

Several important points need to be made about the precariousness of the move to Ampleforth in 1802. First, the monastery was not an autonomous body. Real power in the English Benedictine Congregation lay not with the priors, who ruled the monasteries, but with the President of the Congregation and the General Chapter which met every four years. It was the General Chapter who usually appointed the priors. A prior only had authority within his monastery over the monks officially resident there. It was the President who decided whom to withdraw and when to send them to the mission in England, where they passed under the authority of provincials, one in the north and one in the south, who controlled the parishes. The monasteries were therefore only part of the structure of the Congregation and, because of the increasing preponderance of the parishes in the eighteenth century and the age profile of the monasteries, they were in fact the junior part.

Since the parishes were the paramount part of the Congregation, all their thinking was dominated by the need to produce priests for the parishes. Thus, they thought the most important thing about a canonically constituted monastery was that it had a novitiate and a juniorate. The monasteries were almost entirely populated by young men in training, awaiting their turn to go back to England. The English Benedictines always described their Congregation as missionary in character and purpose. But the monasteries in France had a host of difficulties in the later 18th century and schemes were repeatedly floated to amalgamate them in a new configuration. One idea was to retain the school at St Gregory's in Douai (now Downside), the novitiate at Lamspring in Germany (a monastery suppressed in 1802), the juniorate at St Edmund's in Paris (now Douai) and with Dieulouard as a house of strict preparation for young priests just about to go on the mission. This illustrates the fundamentally missionary identity of the Congregation and its houses:

they were perceived by most late 18th century monks not so much as monasteries but rather as houses of formation.

These suggestions for re-structuring the Congregation were prompted by the fact that the monasteries were simply not flourishing. Dieulouard was a case in point. By the beginning of the Revolution, it faced a mountain of debt and its brewing business (its main source of income) was soon banned. Though novices were still coming, the house itself was in crisis. Another major problem that the whole Congregation faced before the Revolution came from the French government itself. For economic and social reasons, the ancien regime wanted to restrict the number of religious men and women in France and so had introduced legislation in 1768 closing very small monasteries (122 out of 410 Benedictine houses in France were closed as a result) and forbidding the profession of male novices younger than 21. As many of the English monks were clothed when they were 17 or even 16, this presented difficulties; this would lead to a novitiate lasting as long as four or five years. The English Benedictines fought this for years but finally a solution was found by establishing a common novitiate at St Gregory's at Douai (now Downside). Dieulouard needed a new role and so a school was opened there in the late 1770s to steer boys towards the monastic life. Marsh himself had been a boy in the school at Dieulouard, had then gone to Douai for his novitiate and juniorate studies, and come back to Dieulouard for his ordination.

On the other hand, despite all these difficulties, it was thought impossible to establish corporate monastic life in England. Freedom of worship had been granted by Parliament in legislation in 1778 and 1791, but this did not apply to monasteries. They could have no legal identity; wearing the habit was out of the question; there were real fears about the public reaction to monks and monastic institutions. In France, the Low Countries or Germany, monasteries were an accepted part of the fabric of society. Monks and nuns could live freely there, but not in England. This background in France and England in the 1770s and 1780s explains several developments in England between the 1790s and 1820s. There were repeated discussions of moving back to the Continent or going elsewhere, whether moving St Laurence's to Portugal or Madeira or even America in the 1790s or Downside back to France after the fall of Napoleon or the actual re-foundation of St Edmund's in the buildings at Douai in the early 1820s. Discussion of reconfiguration of the monasteries in the 1780s made the emergency housing of St Gregory's and St Laurence's under one roof with Marsh as superior of both in 1794-5 not unreasonable. Even the schemes of Bishop Baines to get the Downside and Ampleforth communities to swap their buildings in the late 1820s suddenly seem less absurd when seen against this background, and the foundation of the common novitiate at Belmont in the late-1850s, which lasted nearly sixty years, was as much a conservative move as an innovation.

The monastery at Lamspring in Germany had had a school, as had St Gregory's at Douai, though the latter was not flourishing in the last years before the Revolution, relying increasingly on French boys to fill its classrooms. Both schools had played a major part in the work of the Congregation, as a source of vocations and a network of friends and supporters in England. The fact that an old Gregorian, Sir Edward Smythe, gave his house at Acton Burnell as a refuge for the monks from Dieulouard and Douai in 1794 (the latter were there for twenty years before their final move to Downside in 1814) is the most telling sign of the generous devotion



Dieulouard before 1789

and loyalty of old boys. The settlement at Ampleforth can probably be seen as another example of that dependence on old boys as the last Lord Fairfax was almost certainly educated at Lamspring and thus always maintained Benedictine chaplains at Gilling. From this came both his and his daughter's reliance on and fondness for their last chaplain, Anselm Bolton, to whom Anne Fairfax made over the house at Ampleforth in her final years. He moved there in 1793 and in turn made the house over to the monastic community in 1802.



Vernon Hall, Liverpool – one of several 'homes' 1793-1802



The Old House, 1802

The school at Dieulouard established in the late 1770s was intended to produce novices for the monastery, not Catholic laymen in the world. It was a Church school. It did not survive the dissolution of the house in 1793 but when Marsh led the community from Acton Burnell to the Tranmere Hotel at Birkenhead in 1795 he started to take pupils again. When the monks moved into Vernon Hall, which was the home in Liverpool of the President, Gregory Cowley, they took over the school that he ran there. By 1800, it had 30 boys. This was a different kind of school from the one they had maintained at Dieulouard, including the sons of the Earl of Shrewsbury and Sir George Titchebourne. This was the school that Marsh moved to Parbold in 1802 and with which he chose to stay in December when Ampleforth became the new home of the conventus. By then it was reduced in numbers, to 14 boys, but they paid well. They intended to open a new Church school at Ampleforth. Marsh, of course, could not have anticipated that the closure of Lamspring by the Prussian government in 1802 would mean the transfer of that school to Ampleforth in the spring of 1803. This was not a Church school, though it produced significant numbers of novices. By 1805, Marsh realised that the school at Parbold would have to close but, despite his suggestion that the boys might transfer to Ampleforth, none is known to have done so. Once the Lamspring school was established at Ampleforth it had boys identified as Church students as well as boys destined for the lay state. This school was, effectively, essential for the survival of the monastery, as a source of income and novices and a viable work. It was accepted as a realistic undertaking for the community because of the experience of Vernon Hall and Parbold with which in spirit, even if not in personnel, it was in continuity.

If the monasteries were in crisis in the 1780s, the parishes were flourishing. Their character was changing. The old gentry-owned and -run missions that emerged from penal times were being replaced as gentry families died out or conformed. Parishes directly under the control of the priests and heavily dependent on the congregation rather than one patron were taking their place. Ampleforth in 1793, when Anselm Bolton moved out of Gilling Castle, was part of a pattern. In 1766, the mission at Woolton was endowed by Lady Molyneux in the year before her death to preserve Catholicism in that part of Lancashire. In 1780, the mission at Aberford was developed to replace the chaplaincy of the Gascoignes of Parlington who had conformed to the Church of England. In other cases, the mission grew beyond its earlier chaplaincy identity: for instance, in 1774, the Warwick Bridge mission replaced the chaplaincy at Warwick Hall in Cumberland. New missions sprang from older ones: the first parish in Warrington was founded from Woolston two miles away in 1771; Brownedge was founded from Cuerdon and ultimately from Brindle in 1780. Churches too were being built in great numbers. Discreet and simple chapels in Ormskirk in the early 1760s, Gillmoss in 1768, Warrington 1779, Whitehaven in 1786; Netherton in 1793. These reflected the poverty of their congregations. Richer parishes constructed more impressive churches. Brindle was an old independent mission and its first church, built in 1735, was replaced by a new one in 1787; a splendid new chapel was put up in Bath in 1780, but it was promptly destroyed in the Gordon Riots; Seel Street in Liverpool, built in 1788, was a fashionable church famous for its elaborate liturgy. The missions were turning into parishes and it is not surprising that they attracted the energies and zeal of young priests.

The ascendancy of the parishes and especially those in the North, above all in Lancashire, affected the monasteries too. The parishes were the principal source of vocations. It was from the parishes that boys went to the schools or to the novitiates.



The Old House, 1802

The seventeenth- and early eighteenth-century Congregation had seen more than a sprinkling of monks and nuns from aristocratic and gentry families: Howards, Tempests, Fenwicks, Riddells and Southcotes. By the middle of the eighteenth-century, they had died out and were replaced by vocations from the middling classes, the children of farmers and small businessmen: Naylor, Brewers, Heatleys, Sharrocks and Marshes. It was a transition that reflected the transformation of the English Catholic body, with the decline of recusant gentry families through death and apostasy and the emergence of a new and vigorous Catholic middle class. As the leadership was taken by these men, it shifted from one group of families with their close network of inter-relationships, their shared values and political outlook, to another that was similarly united by marriage and kinship. Above all, they were from Lancashire and nowhere was the Lancastrian domination more apparent than at St Laurence's which, whether at Dieulouard or Ampleforth or any of the Lancastrian homes occupied in between, remained effectively entirely made up of monks from Lancashire. There must have been a very strong sense in which the move away from the heartland of Lancashire to the remote North Riding in December 1802 must have looked like a further exile that could not have boded well.

When he laid down the burden of office in 1802, Marsh could not have foreseen that the following spring, 1803, the boys from the English Benedictine school at Lamspring in Germany would be brought over to Ampleforth and that the three most senior boys would be clothed for the novitiate – all from Lancashire. This, more than anything else, saved Ampleforth. Lamspring was the only abbey, and thus far more autonomous among the houses, and the only one not in France and thus unaffected by the French Revolution. Before 1802, it seemed the house most likely to survive, but in that year it was forced to close its school and cease taking novices by the Prussian government. The last novice was secretly professed for Ampleforth and he brought the boys over to continue their education there. It was thus that Ampleforth gained not only novices but a school as well and Marsh's gloomy forebodings that it could not survive were not fulfilled.

The manner in which the community settled at Ampleforth after 1802-3 was very different from the way of life the monks had lived at Dieulouard – above all, their experience of living the monastic life had to be much attenuated, not wearing habits, living in crowded conditions hugger-mugger with the boys, in a land that effectively did not acknowledge their existence. But there was nothing new about this in 1802-3; they had grown used to this new environment for monastic life over the nine years since they had been expelled from Dieulouard. The other contrast between Ampleforth and Dieulouard was the school, but the monks had been teaching lay students continuously in their different homes from 1794 to 1802; the school at Ampleforth was simply more consistently successful.

In many ways it is the continuities between Dieulouard and Ampleforth, rather than the discontinuities, that are striking. The monastery was still made up overwhelmingly of the same kind of people – young monks and boys from the same Lancashire background. It served the same purpose – producing vocations for the mission. It had the same constitution – a junior part of the congregational structure, ultimately under the authority of the President. It was poorer, but Dieulouard had hovered on the edge of bankruptcy before the Revolution. In many ways, if not all, 1802 was not a moment of change but of continuity, not a turning point for the community but rather, by surviving by the skin of their teeth, a declaration of business as usual.



St Mary's Warrington, Edward Pugin 1877

These features did not all change at the same rate. Some shifted gradually over the course of decades, others changed far more quickly. The Lancastrian dominance of the community, for instance, was still apparent far into the twentieth century. Fr Paul Nevill, writing in *Ampleforth and its Origins* in 1952, described the monastery of the 1890s as made up of men living in Yorkshire but bred in Lancashire: 'The Ribblesdale valley, which had produced them, thought of Liverpool as its metropolis.' The pen-portrait he then offered of the character and attainments of these Lancastrians might have seemed as though it was an evocation of a distant era, but in 1952 it was not. While two of the most important men creating twentieth-century Ampleforth were decidedly not from Lancashire – Anselm Burge and Paul Nevill – it is striking how many of the most creative and formative of the community's leaders and influential characters well into the 1920s and beyond still came from the old stock. The first two

abbots, Oswald Smith and Edmund Matthews, were Lancastrians and the third, Herbert Byrne, came from the Liverpool hinterland just across the Mersey. It was not until 1963 that the community was led by someone from a different background, in this case Newcastle: Basil Hume. This meant that however much Ampleforth changed in the first half of the twentieth century, there were also long continuities and deep roots stretching back into the past.

The continuing Lancashire-rootedness of the community throughout the nineteenth and on into the twentieth century was dependent in large part on the network of parishes south of the Ribble, in Warrington and in Liverpool, which meant that dozens of Ampleforth monks were working in home territory, keeping contacts alive. While Lancashire itself was changing, with the massive urbanisation of the nineteenth century and the constant influx of new Catholic life from outside, above all Ireland, it proved a source of boys for the school and vocations for the community. Mission fathers often acted as recruiting sergeants for the school. The Ampleforth heartland was one of the fastest growing, most innovative and dynamic parts of the country: the workshop of the world. Boys and monks whose fathers were railway entrepreneurs, factory owners or businessmen whose markets stretched to the horizons of the Empire, were not exactly unimaginative, unenterprising, insular fossils.

Not the least sign of vitality in Lancashire that affected Ampleforth was the development of the parishes. Victorian England saw one of the great ages of church building. The Catholic Church developed a parish system in the new cities from the 1840s onwards that went far beyond the shift from gentry to popular and clerical missions of the late 18th century. These were parishes with a team of curates assisting the parish priest, offering a range of liturgy and devotion in soaring, ornate, neo-gothic churches unknown in the early 1800s. This is well illustrated in the career of Wilfrid Cooper, who came to Ampleforth as a nine-year-old boy in 1828 from Brownedge, a Benedictine parish. His uncle was an Ampleforth mission father. He was clothed at the age of 15 and made his profession, for life, at the age of 16. He was ordained deacon at the age of 20 and was Prefect of the School, responsible under the Prior for its day-to-day running. The Ampleforth he knew was so remote that it might as well still have been in France; some boys could spend four years there without ever going home and half the school regularly stayed during the summer. Monks and boys lived together in the small complex of buildings of Anselm Bolton's original house and its adjoining wings, a dark and gloomy building. Life for monks and boys was austere, crowded and noisy. The monks were still almost all young, novices and juniors only a little older than the boys themselves. Typically, when Wilfrid Cooper was ordained priest at the age of 25, he spent only one more year at Ampleforth before going out on a parish.

So in 1845 he went to Liverpool, to be a curate at St Mary's. It was a rapidly growing city, doubling in size every 15 years, with a massive Catholic population. There, Cooper found the practice of Catholicism on a scale he had never met at Ampleforth. There were seven churches in the city, three of which were supplied by the Benedictines. Huge churches were going up at speed: the year of his arrival saw the opening of the new St Mary's, a magnificent church that cost nearly £15,000, and the next year saw the opening of the new church at Edge Hill. These were massive, expensive, neo-Gothic structures where liturgy was celebrated in a style and with musical accompaniment unimaginable at Ampleforth. Cooper and the male choir of St Mary's sang Mass and Vespers every day for a week in celebration at its

opening. He had never known sung Vespers at Ampleforth: in the Liverpool parishes, they were sung every Sunday evening. His experience of Liverpool was not just ecclesiastical pomp and circumstance. The Irish famine saw half a million immigrants pour into the city in 1847-8 and with them came typhus. Thousands died. Of the 24 priests serving the parishes in Liverpool, ten died in the epidemic and most of the rest caught it but recovered. In the summer and autumn of 1847, when the epidemic was at its height, the priests slept fully clothed in chairs ready for the constant interruptions to go out and attend to the sick. Many were astounded at their courage as they did not hesitate to hear whispered confessions and offer words of consolation to the dying, especially as it was feared that the contagion was spread by the breath of its victims.

Cooper passed his 28th birthday in the middle of this crisis. The following year, 1848, saw him appointed parish priest of the new big church of St Anne's, Edge Hill. Two years later, in 1850, at the age of 31, he was called back to Ampleforth to be prior. He left a city where there were four Benedictine parishes and ten Benedictine priests, to go to a resident community of 16, only four of whom were priests. The community resident at Ampleforth represented only a third of the whole conventus: there were 31 priests out serving on missions. At Ampleforth, Cooper's experience had not been much different from most monks' since 1802 and, in many important respects, very similar to the experience of generations of monks at Dieulouard. But in Liverpool, he had known and enjoyed and endured experiences that no Laurentian had ever known. As prior, he brought great changes at Ampleforth, but the inspiration and energy that drove him forward derived from the parishes. There he had seen the future of the Church and a vision of Benedictine life that was liturgical, pastoral and, if necessary, heroic.

He reintroduced the full Benedictine habit. The monks wore the cowl and hood for the first time since the French revolution. He planned a big, modern church in an ornate gothic style in which a richer monastic liturgy could be celebrated and set about finding funds. Even the boys going home for Christmas were commissioned to raise what they could – one boy got a sovereign from a Quaker who was unwilling to contribute to building a Catholic church but happy to contribute to pulling down the old one. It was finished by 1857 and was opened with Haydn's *Imperial Mass* and the largest gathering of Benedictines in England since the Reformation. By then, he had already constructed the Bell Passage and put up the archway containing the Procurator's office and entrance hall to provide a fitting main door. Behind this archway, he showed the full Victorian confidence in modern engineering by putting up an engine house for pumping, grinding and sawing, a water tower high enough to send water anywhere in the building and a warming system to heat the church. The school buildings were desperately overcrowded and so the next project was a new school building [housing in recent memory the school library, the big passage and the big study and the dormitories above], which was finished by 1861. At £13,000 this cost nearly twice the anticipated budget, and that effectively finished Cooper as a great prior and builder. He went back to his native Lancashire to serve on the parishes in 1863 for the last fifteen years of his life, dying at the age of 58 in 1877.

Two things are striking about the sudden surge of the 1850s: first that the real impetus came from the experience of change on the parishes and secondly that it could not be sustained because the finance and manpower were not available. The money and the manpower went into the parishes until the closing decade of the

nineteenth century. The resident community of 1860 was no larger than that of 1820, with numbers hovering around 14 or 15. The situation was worsened, for Ampleforth, with the opening of a common novitiate at Belmont in 1861 which took away the youngest monks for a couple of years. Steady growth in numbers of the whole conventus began in the 1870s, when the total number of monks went up from something in the 40s to something in the 70s. The increase in manpower did not show itself in the resident community, which remained fewer than 20: it was absorbed on the parishes where numbers of mission fathers jumped quite sharply from the mid-30s to something in the mid-50s in the 1870s.

The growth of the 1870s did not lead to more monks being allocated to stay at Ampleforth because the increase in numbers had nothing to do with growth in the school. For most of the century, school numbers fluctuated wildly, for a variety of reasons, within a band of between 50 and 70 boys, occasionally fewer, occasionally more, but the 1860s and '70s saw no sustained growth in numbers. The factor that really allowed the conventus to grow was demographic. Monks started to live longer. One of Cooper's projects in the 1850s was the new monastic cemetery on the hill behind the College. This cannot have been intended as a graveyard for old men coming back to Ampleforth but rather for the tragically commonplace burial of the young. It had only just been opened in 1854 when Br Dunstan Arkwright, a 24-year-old junior, died. Three years later, the second burial was of another junior, the 23-year-old Br Placid Styles. The following year, the 22-year-old Br Wulstan Rowley died. The loss of the young was a feature of the early Victorian age that gradually disappeared from the 1870s onwards, allowing the small community to grow.

Furthermore, life expectancy for older men was not high. Only 24 of the 85 monks professed between 1830 and 1860 survived to celebrate their golden jubilee of profession, when they would usually only be in their late-60s. The great majority died before they were 65. Despite the small size of the school, novitiates could be quite large. Still, the decimation was telling. Six novices made their profession in 1866; of them, one died ten years later and another 14 years later. Seven novices took vows in 1868; of them, one was dead within three years, another within a decade, a third after 12 years and a fourth after 14 years. By contrast, of the six monks professed in 1873, all survived for well over 30 years, three of them for over 50, with one exception who died after 24 years. Of the five professed in 1874, one died a year later but the others lived for over 30 years, two of them for over 50. It was not so much the numbers being accepted into the novitiate that mattered, but how long they survived. The overall size of the conventus, resident at Ampleforth and working on parishes, had been 47 in 1850 and was 51 in 1862, but it increased in just over a decade to 71 by 1874. This was a triumph for Victorian improvements in public health and welfare. Of the men joining in the 1890s, for the first time, a significantly high proportion did survive to see 50 years of monastic profession. Of the 92 monks professed between 1860 and 1900, 37 lived to see their 50th anniversary (when they would typically be a year or two older than those professed in the first half of the century).

The expansion of the 1860s and '70s was thus not the result in an increase or widening of the pool from which novices were drawn. Rather it owed everything to improved life expectancy and was felt chiefly on the parishes. The total number of monks working on parishes in 1862 was 37, an all-time high; in 1874 it was 54, a number not much exceeded until the Great War. In other words, the parishes benefited from the community's growth to a point where further manpower was not really urgently needed. By then, the parish structures in the traditional Benedictine

mission field were well established and the Congregation was reaching out to a new mission field in South Wales, developing parishes such as Merthyr Tydfil in 1857 or Dowlais in 1873. A few new parishes were founded from existing ones – three in Warrington in 1877, 1896 and 1929, or Lostock Hall adjacent to Brownedge in 1891 – but the great parish expansion had slowed down dramatically. The simple fact was that whereas at the start of the 19th century, the English Benedictines had been an enormously important part of the missionary endeavour in England, by the 1870s the diocesan clergy and other religious orders had more than caught up and future parish growth would lie in their hands.

The satisfaction of the demands of the parishes by the 1880s was the essential platform on which the resident community and the school could begin to grow. A new symbiosis could now develop in which monastery and school could grow together. The great burst of change that Wilfrid Cooper had enacted in the 1850s had not been followed through. His church and splendid college stood on the hillside for thirty years without anything new being added, with no significant change either among the monks or the boys, because the resources were not there. The parishes inspired his grand vision but their needs had to be met before further growth and development were possible at Ampleforth. Improvements in Victorian health and welfare, increased life expectancy, together with the massive development of infrastructure and manpower in the dioceses meant that for the first time since the 17th century the monastery could now grow of its own momentum. This was the most decisive change since Dieulouard.

It was not until the 1880s that the numbers in the school got regularly to around 110; the decade before the Great War saw numbers of nearly 130; during the War and the decade afterwards, numbers rose fast to the 170s and beyond. This only began to show itself in regularly large novitiates, with the exception of the five professed in 1889 (including Edmund Matthews and Bede Turner) from the late 1890s: five professed in 1897, three in 1900, six in 1901, three in 1902, five in 1903, four in 1906, five in 1908, with a sprinkling of individuals or pairs in between. The school doubled in size between the 1870s and the 1920s and in the same period the whole Ampleforth conventus grew from about 70 to just under 100. The resident community grew, for the first time, to meet the growing needs of the school in the 1890s, rising from fewer than 20 to over 30.

These demographic changes made possible the dreams and hopes of men such as Cuthbert Hedley or Anselm Burge who, in the 1880s and '90s, wanted to see the establishment of fuller monastic life at Ampleforth and the development of a modern school. Such aspirations were not totally new, but now they were realistic. Monks and nuns in the English Benedictine communities had been talking about the nature and quality of monastic life in their houses for nearly thirty years and a new generation grew up after 1859 whose understanding of the Benedictine life had been shaped by the common novitiate at Belmont. Many of those who wanted change saw that the real obstacle to the establishment of larger monasteries enjoying a fuller experience of monastic living was the constitution of the Congregation, which placed all the power in the hands of the President and the General Chapter and denied autonomy to the monasteries. Their feelings matched the view taken of the English Congregation in Rome, especially after the anniversary year of St Benedict in 1880, which focused the attention of the Vatican on the resurgence of Benedictine life in Europe, especially in France and Germany, after the depredations of the French Revolution and the Napoleonic Wars.

A great row blew through the English Benedictine Congregation for twenty years after 1880 about its structure, especially the two related questions of the relationship between parishes and monasteries and the autonomy of the monasteries. This was the most bitterly fought dispute within the Congregation since the early 18th century. Though many of the strongest conservatives resisting change were members of the Ampleforth conventus, the community emerged strikingly united. That can best be explained by observing that the demographics of change for Ampleforth were unthreatening: there was no obvious risk to the parish commitment of the community by allowing the monastery to grow; the inner cohesion of the community, almost all of whom had been in the school, many of whom were related, all reinforced by the still massive Lancashire network of associations, greatly reduced the fear of change. First in 1890 the parishes were subjected to the monasteries: the old provincial system was abolished, the parishes were distributed between the monasteries, and mission fathers now came directly under the authority of the priors of the monasteries. Then secondly in 1899, the monasteries were elevated from being priories to abbeys, and the size and power of the General Chapter was much reduced. In this way, the priors and then the abbots became the pivotal figures in the Congregation, superiors of all the monks in their communities whether resident or away, in charge of parishes as well as monasteries. Ampleforth's future was unambiguously in the hands of its abbot and its own community.

This was a period of rapid development on a number of fronts in all the Benedictine houses in England. Ampleforth, under the priorship of Anselm Burge between 1885 and 1898, was transformed. He built the monastery, an exceptionally solid and well-built building, and had dreamt of an overall, coherent grand building that would have included too a new school and an enlarged church. He was clearly thinking of a resident community of about 40 monks and a school of 200 boys. The school was modernised and opened its eyes to the outside world – competitive games and societies such as the Debating Society owed their origin to Burge's time. The most ambitious of these initiatives and perhaps the most significant of all for the future of the school was the foundation of the house of studies in Oxford, later called St Benet's Hall, which gave Ampleforth monks the chance of an Oxford education. Burge was clearly an exceptional man and the changes of these years owed everything to his personality and vision, but, unlike Wilfrid Cooper forty years before, he was swimming with the tide.

The contrast between the Ampleforth of 1902 and that of 1802 was thus startling in a way that the contrast between 1802 and even 1882 had not been. No longer was the monastery largely a seminary for the parishes; no longer was the school seen largely as a seed bed for the monastery. This was the marriage of two fruitful ideas, both of which were new at Ampleforth but which were to interact harmoniously and creatively for the next seventy years. The first was the aspiration to build up a large monastic community, with a fine, self-contained monastery boasting a handsome library, its own refectory and, above all, a splendid church where the full monastic liturgy could be fittingly celebrated. The second was the aim of creating a modern, outward-looking, successful school, educating boys for the world. Each needed the other to work: the monks needed a big school to provide vocations and to provide work and income on site; the school could only flourish with a big monastic community to staff it. These two distinct but mutually inter-dependent developments were only possible at Ampleforth because they did not offer a

challenge to the third, older, aim and work of the community, the parish mission, which remained constant and suffered very little retraction until the 1970s. This combination of old and new was exceptional: Downside closed half its parishes in favour of building up its resident community before the Second World War; Douai increased its parish commitments but did not build up its school. Ampleforth alone could keep more than 50 priests on parishes while increasing the resident community and the school. The reason was simply numbers.

By the 1920s the resident community was about 50; by then the common novitiate at Belmont had closed, so the very junior monks were in residence at Ampleforth too. Though a number of juniors were absent at St Benet's in term time, the standard period of training before ordination had now stretched to ten years to include time at Oxford, so there were more juniors around. The 1930s were a decade of fast expansion in the school. Numbers increased from an unusual low point of 183 in 1930 to 378 in 1939. At the same time, the monastic community got used to big novitiates: eight were professed in 1931, five in 1932, eight in 1933, six in 1934, three in 1936, four in 1937, four in 1939, four in 1940. By 1937, the total conventus numbered 126 and the resident community, including the numerous juniors, significantly outnumbered the parish fathers: 79 resident and 47 on the mission. The happy marriage of school and monastery, the unthreatened position of the parishes, continued to prove a most fruitful recipe for monastic and school growth after the Second World War, when monastic numbers grew so large that a foundation was judged inevitable and a new monastery and school community was established at St Louis (see page 128).

Numbers inevitably led to change. The Lancashire roots were never quite forgotten, but the school drew boys from all over the country and the community's composition followed suit. Nevertheless, the community was united by strong family ties – an amazing number continued to be related to each other – as well as the shared experience of having been educated in and then in their turn taught in the school. There was a great continuity in outlook and expectation from the 1890s down to the 1960s. The longevity of figures such as Bede Turner (clothed 1888, died 1947), Placie Dolan (clothed 1896, died 1954), Lawrence Buggins (clothed 1896, died 1952), Paul Nevill (clothed 1899, died 1954), Justin McCann (clothed 1900, died 1959), Herbert Byrne (clothed 1902, died 1978) not only ensured continuity of memory, but these men had a concrete impact on the conduct and outlook of the community well into their old age. This was a strange reversal of the situation a century before, where growth and development was stifled by the short life expectancy of most monks. Now, longevity proved an important force for continuity in the midst of change. The physical transformation of Ampleforth through building was obvious to any visitor; the practical changes to the running and organisation of the school were well known; but what is most striking about the whole period from the late 1890s to the late 1960s is continuity.

Three main phases could be identified within that long period of sustained expansion and natural evolution. The first was the pioneering era, when future patterns were established, when the success of the great enterprise of building up monastery and school was something to be fought for. This lasted from the late 1890s till 1930. In the monastery, a generation grew up for whom a larger community, living in the fine building finished just after Burge ceased to be prior and was succeeded by Oswald Smith, was normal. Some were sent to Rome for their theological studies, bringing a sophistication and theological assurance that had been



The Old House, 1943

unknown before. By the Great War, it had also become normal for juniors to go to St Benet's and spend three years working for an Oxford degree, making the training process leading to ordination longer but creating a uniformly better educated community. It was also gradually becoming normal for young priests to expect to stay longer at Ampleforth before being sent out on the parishes. The culmination in this was the planning of a great new abbey church and the building of the Choir in 1925. The development of the school was less smooth. The early years of Oswald Smith's priorship and abbacy were a time of difficulty until Edmund Matthews was appointed Headmaster; a decade later, the Great War showed how fragile the growth of the school was, as numbers tumbled. With Bede Turner as Procurator between 1902-1936, a remarkable building programme was gradually executed. The dream of one great complex, all connected under one roof, was abandoned in favour of something more flexible. By the time of his retirement, he had erected the Procurator's Office, then the Infirmary, the Theatre, the Gym, Junior House – all before the Great War – and the new Choir, St Cuthbert's, the three sides of classrooms and laboratories forming a quadrangle with the College of 1861, Bolton House, the Upper Building refectories, the new wing of the monastery and the farm. This was financed from community funds, money inherited by monks. The partnership of Bede Turner with Edmund Matthews and then Paul Nevill proved highly successful. By 1930, the future of the school and its internal organisation was established.

The 1930s saw the project reaching fruition. The monastery was thriving but the demands of the school were ever more intense as it grew in size. Theological

study was subordinated to the needs of the classroom and young monks were no longer sent abroad. The resident community was characterised by a world-affirming humanity and an expansive, confident enthusiasm. The skill and initiative of individuals were trusted and encouraged. The impact of the Second World War was enormous. With its larger school, the community had now come to a view of its role in the life of the Church and the nation that allowed it to share to the full in the tragedy and sacrifice of the War. For the first time, Ampleforth saw itself as part and parcel of the history and fate of the English people.

A new phase opened after the War. There was an influx of novices who had fought in the armed services. Monastery and school continued to grow, so that the latter became one of the biggest in England and the former one of the biggest in Europe. Abbot Herbert Byrne's decision to send some of the juniors for theological study to Fribourg in Switzerland – his successor, Basil Hume, was the first to complete the course – was not only courageous but also marked a decisive shift in the community's outlook.



Clockwise from top left: Parish churches of Leyland, Lostock Hall and Warwick Bridge.

Having become absorbed into the life of the nation in the 1930s and the War, the community now began to look outwards, to the international Church in the 1950s. Herbert Byrne's brave policy of heightening the quality of theological study in the community was never rescinded. Just as the community of the 1930s found their openness to the world in which they lived put to the test in the War, so the community of the 1950s found their growing openness to the world-wide Church an essential preparation for the changes brought by Vatican II.

Vatican II saw many changes, especially in the liturgy, but the 1970s saw the ending of an era that had broadly lasted for 70 years and the opening of a new phase that went on into the 1980s. There was a significant withdrawal from the parishes: Abergavenny, Cardiff, Garforth, Goosnargh and several parishes in Liverpool and Warrington were handed over to the dioceses. This was occasioned in a large part by worries about monastic numbers. The school ceased to be the principal source of vocations. The composition of the monastic community became more diverse and, though novices were seldom lacking, juniors persevering all the way to ordination proved the minority. There was much discussion in the community of new kinds of work. The opening of the Grange as a retreat and guest house in the early 1970s prefigured a major development in work with retreats and guests, made possible by the liturgical changes of the late 1960s. While monastic numbers picked up significantly in the later 1980s and on into the 1990s, some of these changes proved permanent. The variety of monastic work, for example, by the late 1990s would have been hard to predict 30 years before, typified in the foundation in Zimbabwe where it was never a question that the monks ought to be occupied in teaching. The development of new work was occasioned in part by the increasing diversity of the monastic community but also by the heightened professional demands of teaching, making teaching in the school ever more specialist.

In 200 years, the Ampleforth community has experienced a great deal of change, some gradual and some radical. The community's capacity to adapt and to absorb change has been its single most striking quality. That is partly monastic – communities, like convoys, move at the speed determined by all their members, not just by the few, and must keep together. Monasteries tend to be organisms that evolve slowly, sometimes imperceptibly, though evolve they do. It is also very distinctively Ampleforth. The qualities that marked out Richard Marsh – hard-headed pragmatism, realism, resilience, all grounded in a fundamental and straightforward faith that endured trials – are still alive and well in the Ampleforth community.

VISITING IRAN: OBSERVATIONS AND SOME THEOLOGICAL PRINCIPLES OF CATHOLIC-MUSLIM DIALOGUE

WULSTAN PETERBURS OSB

In April 2002 Abbot Timothy and I visited Iran for a week. The trip was the result of an invitation from Dr Mohammad Ali Shomali who had visited Ampleforth a number of times during 2000–2001, giving three talks to the Community on Islam and Islamic spirituality and mysticism in the summer term of 2001. Dr Shomali is the Head of the Department of the Philosophy of Religion at the Imam Khomeini Institute for Education and Research in Qom, the leading seminary city for Shia Islam: there are about 35,000 clerical students in Qom. We were invited to give three talks each on Catholic theology and monastic spirituality, and Dr Shomali arranged a variety of visits and meetings with leading scholars and clerics to discuss matters of mutual interest. One of our last meetings was with Ayatollah Mesbah, the Head of the Imam Khomeini Institute, and one of the seventy-two ayatollahs who elect the Iranian Supreme Leader, the country's political head.

During our visit we led two seminars. Each was attended by about eighty students and staff and lasted about three-and-a-half hours, rather than the scheduled two. We also gave a public lecture to an audience of about one hundred and fifty. The pattern of these meetings was that I spoke first, offering a theological paper which Abbot Timothy then complemented with an explanation of how this formed a basis for some aspect of monastic spirituality and life.

At the first seminar I discussed Vatican II's teaching in the 'Dogmatic Constitution on Divine Revelation', *Dei Verbum*, noting Revelation's Christological and Trinitarian character, and explaining the relationship of Scripture and Tradition. Abbot Timothy took up this theme starting with St Benedict's maxim that the monk should prefer nothing to the love of Christ, and proceeded to outline the nature of the monastic life and calling, commenting on how the *Rule of St Benedict* is lived today. I began my second talk by explaining how the Catholic understanding of Revelation gives rise to a particular notion of the Church, and with reference to Vatican II's 'Dogmatic Constitution on the Church', *Lumen Gentium*, treated of her as the 'Body of Christ' and the 'People of God', before examining the roles of the laity and the hierarchy, and discussing the Church's teaching authority, particularly the concept of infallibility. Abbot Timothy followed this with a paper on the exercise of authority by an abbot in a monastic community, covering St Benedict's teaching on an abbot's responsibilities both to God and to his monks, service of others and monastic obedience. In the public lecture we had been asked to address the question of the role of the Church in contemporary western society and the particular place of the monastery. I spoke of the Church's understanding of, and relationship to, contemporary society in Vatican II's 'Pastoral Constitution on the Church in the Modern World', *Gaudium et Spes*, and in particular of her relationship to other Christians and to the members of non-Christian religions, especially Islam, as found in *Lumen Gentium* and the Council's 'Decree on the Relations of the Church to non-Christian Religions', *Nostra Aetate*. Abbot Timothy considered how within this broader context a monastic community seeks to form its members spiritually and how the influence of this goes beyond the boundaries of the cloister into the lives of others as a force for good, whether through education, spiritual direction, or personal example.

We found that we had much in common with our hosts when speaking in general terms of a spirituality founded on regular times of formal prayer and the offering of oneself to God. We agreed that the type of culture and society that emerges from such a foundation is significantly different from the materialism of the West, but it was also noted, that whilst Iran seems to be a genuinely religious country, it is not immune from a number of damaging influences spread through the internet and satellite television. In the light of this challenge we agreed that there was much scope for collaboration between Christians and Muslims in seeking to influence society for the better: the genuine openness that we encountered in discussions with our hosts and their willingness to examine a variety of ideas seem to provide some grounds for hope in this matter.

But there are, of course, a number of major differences between Christians and Muslims. In particular, along with a lack of belief in the central Christian doctrines of the Incarnation, Redemption in Christ, and the Trinity, Islamic thought appears to lack the notion of sacrament, and does not understand the Christian idea of community: the idea of religious/priestly celibacy met with incomprehension. Accordingly, it was agreed that in order to increase mutual understanding and cooperation a careful examination of theological differences, including particularly ideas about the nature and transmission of Revelation, would have to form a part of any continuing dialogue. There is also the question of how the Christian claim to the uniqueness of God's self-revelation in Christ and the obligation to evangelism are to be reconciled with dialogue with Islam, a religion that does indeed honour Jesus, but in viewing him through its own prism, abrogates the new covenant sealed in his blood.

The theological basis for the Catholic Church's dialogue with non-Christian religions, and thus with Islam, was set down by the Second Vatican Council, in particular in *Lumen Gentium* and *Nostra Aetate*. It is helpful, however, to consider this teaching within the context of what the Council taught about the Church herself, her place in the modern world, and her relationship to other Christians.

As the English title of the document implies, it was in the 'Pastoral Constitution on the Church in the Modern World' that the Council outlined the principles that should guide the Church's involvement in the affairs of contemporary society. This document marked a significant change of attitude within the Catholic Church towards the world outside herself, injecting a note of optimism to replace the bitter scepticism that had dominated much of nineteenth and early twentieth-century thinking. The constitution, however, should not be read as a ringing endorsement of the modern materialist world, but as an acknowledgement that good is to be found in it, and that this is to be nurtured and encouraged through the bringing to it of Christian values. The Council was well aware of mankind's sinful nature, but it also taught that humanity has been redeemed in Christ, and that this provides reason for hope. The opening paragraph of the document sets the tone:

The joy and hope, the grief and anguish of the men of our time, especially of those who are poor or afflicted in any way, are the joy and hope, the grief and anguish of the followers of Christ as well. Nothing that is genuinely human fails to find an echo in their hearts. For theirs is a community composed of men, of men who, united in Christ and guided by the Holy Spirit, press onwards towards the Kingdom of the Father and are bearers of a message of salvation intended for all men. That is why Christians cherish a feeling of deep solidarity with the human race and its history. (GS 1)

This openness to the world is reflected in the Council's teaching about non-Catholic Christians, the adherents of non-Christian religions, especially Jews and Muslims, and about religious liberty. In examining these issues, however, it is necessary to be clear that the Catholic Church approaches them from a position of faith in Jesus Christ as the redeemer of all humanity. This means that for Catholics the best, or surest way, to eternal life with God in Heaven is through Christ and his Church, especially as manifested in the Catholic Church: as the Council taught, the 'fullness of the means of salvation' ('Decree on Ecumenism', *Unitatis Redintegratio*, 3) is to be found only within the Catholic Church. That said, the Council used the expression 'subsists in' (LG 8) to indicate that these means may not be always fully realised, and recognised in conformity with Catholic tradition that the Church although holy is also in need of purification (LG 8). In other words, the Catholic Church does not claim impeccability for herself or her members, and recognises that some, if not all, of the 'means of salvation' exist outside her visible boundaries. It follows, then, that the Catholic Church does not reject other Christians or the adherents of other religions. Indeed, she gladly acknowledges that there is much that is good and holy outside her confines, and seeks dialogue with non-Christians, as well as with non-Catholic Christians, seeing in this both a theological and a moral necessity. As Vatican II taught in *Lumen Gentium*:

All men are called to this catholic unity which prefigures and promotes universal peace. And in different ways to it belong, or are related: the Catholic faithful, others who believe in Christ, and finally all mankind, called by God's grace to salvation. (LG 13)

This sentence announces the theme of articles 14-16 of *Lumen Gentium* which treat of the Church, non-Catholic Christians and non-Christians.

Article 14 discusses the 'Catholic faithful' (LG 14), stressing the Catholic belief in the incorporation of the believer through baptism and faith into the Church for salvation. It is emphasised that 'fully incorporated into the Church are those who, possessing the Spirit of Christ, accept all the means of salvation given to the Church together with her entire organization, and who - by the bonds constituted by the profession of faith, the sacraments, ecclesiastical government, and communion - are joined in the visible structure of the Church of Christ, who rules through her Supreme Pontiff and the bishops.' (LG 14) Such membership of the Church does not, however, guarantee salvation if one does not persevere in love. A person who does not, 'remains indeed in the bosom of the Church, but "in body" not "in heart".' (LG 14) Thus full membership is on two levels - the spiritual and the visible. Indeed, those who do not respond to the graces thus offered them, will be judged all the more severely. Catechumens, those who are preparing for baptism, come very close to this full incorporation into the Church due to their desire to be part of her. They are therefore described as 'joined to her' and 'mother Church embraces them as her own.' (LG 14)

Article 15 is a treatment of the relationship of non-Catholic Christians to the Catholic Church. The most important of the links between these two is baptism, but they are also united, though imperfectly, through the episcopate, the sacrament of the Eucharist and the 'many who hold sacred Scripture in honour as a rule of faith and of life, who have a sincere religious zeal, who lovingly believe in God the Father Almighty and in Christ, the Son of God and the Saviour.' (LG 15) Although *Unitatis Redintegratio* emphasises that the Catholic Church regards herself as more closely

joined to some bodies of Christians than to others, the Council recognised that all non-Catholic Christians are joined to the Catholic Church in a real way (that is, spiritually), and that their Churches and ecclesial communities are a means of salvation for their members.

Article 16 teaches that the adherents of non-Christian religions are also part of the 'People of God': the plan of salvation also includes those who acknowledge the Creator' (LG 16), particularly Jews, to whom God's Revelation was first made known, and which Christians believe was fulfilled in Christ; and Muslims, who share the faith of Abraham, and as the Council declares:

together with us they adore the one, merciful God, mankind's judge on the last day. (LG 16)

Furthermore, the Council noted that God is not:

remote from those who in shadows and images seek the unknown God, since He gives to men life and breath and all things. (LG 16)

So, the Council taught that the members of non-Christian religions can be saved, that is, come to eternal life with God in Heaven, and in harmony with this teaching the Council affirmed, in *Nostra Aetate*, that:

The Catholic Church rejects nothing of what is true and holy in these religions. She has a high regard for the manner of life and conduct, the precepts and doctrines which, although differing in many ways from her own teaching, nevertheless often reflect a ray of that truth which enlightens all men. (NA 2)

However, given the Christian claim about the uniqueness of God's Revelation in Christ, the Council also stressed the Christian duty of proclaiming the Gospel. Thus, the Council emphasised that the Church, which was willed by God, and instituted by Christ, is both the necessary sign and instrument of the salvation of all people (cf. LG 1 & 14). Christ is at the centre of the Church, the 'universal sacrament of salvation' (LG 48), which was established by his 'preaching [of] the good news, that is, the coming of God's Kingdom'. (LG 5) But the centrality of Christ and the importance of the Church for the salvation of all people do not legitimise proselytism or any attempts to force conversions to Christianity. Indeed, the Council taught in the 'Declaration on Religious Liberty', *Dignitatis Humanae*, that as all people have a duty freely to seek the truth and to submit to it, such aggressive practices are a violation of a fundamental human right to religious liberty:

The Vatican Council declares that the human person has a right to religious freedom. Freedom of this kind means that all men should be free from coercion on the part of individuals, social groups and every human power so that, within due limits, nobody is forced to act against his convictions, nor is anyone to be restrained from acting in accordance with his convictions in religious matters in private or in public, alone or in associations with others. The Council further declares that the right to religious freedom is based on the very dignity of the human person as known through the revealed word of God and by reason itself. (DH 2)

Accordingly:

The Church ... urges her sons to enter with prudence and charity into discussion and collaboration with members of other religions. Let Christians, while witnessing to their own faith and way of life, acknowledge, preserve and encourage the spiritual and moral truths found among non-Christians, also their social life and culture. (NA 2)

Of Islam, the Council declared:

The Church has ... a high regard for the Muslims. They worship God, who is one, living and subsistent, merciful and almighty, the Creator of heaven and earth, who has also spoken to men. They strive to submit themselves without reserve to the decrees of God, just as Abraham submitted himself to God's plan, to whose faith Muslims eagerly link their own. Although not acknowledging him as God, they venerate Jesus as a prophet, his virgin mother they also honour, and even at times devoutly invoke. Further, they await the day of judgement and the reward of God following the resurrection of the dead. For this reason they highly esteem an upright life and worship God, especially by way of prayer, alms-deeds and fasting. (NA 3)

The Council then noted that:

Over the centuries many quarrels and dissensions have arisen between Christians and Muslims. The sacred Council now pleads with all to forget the past, and urges that a sincere effort be made to achieve mutual understanding; for the benefit of all men, let them together preserve and promote peace, liberty, social justice and moral values. (NA 3)

As regards those who do not have any explicit knowledge of God, the Council, in the spirit of optimism that so characterised its proceedings, considered that salvation is also open to those who 'strive to lead a good life. Whatever good or truth is found amongst them is considered by the Church to be a preparation for the Gospel, and given by Him who enlightens all men that they may at length have life.' (LG 16) In other words, God's universal saving will underlies every truly human, genuine attempt to find the source of Goodness and Truth, and God will not ultimately hide Himself from those who seek Him, even if obscurely. Such hopefulness about the future of humanity, however, does not apply to those who have deliberately rejected God.

So, the Second Vatican Council marked a decisive shift in emphasis in the Church's view of herself and her relationship to others. The Council did not teach, as had previously been taught, in for example Pius XII's encyclical *Mystici Corporis* (1943), that a perfect equivalence exists between the Roman Catholic Church and the Church of Christ. Rather, the Council opened up the Church to discussion and cooperation with others: the imperfect communion that exists among all Christians was acknowledged, as was the good and the truth found among non-Christians. The teaching of the Council is normative for Catholics and sets, and will continue to set for the foreseeable future, the agenda for those actively involved in the life of the Catholic Church and her dialogue with those outside her visible boundaries.

In accordance with the teaching of the Council, the Catholic Church has since the 1960s been actively involved in dialogue with the adherents of the world's major non-Christian religions. In 1964 Pope Paul VI established the Secretariat for Non-Christians, which was renamed the Pontifical Council for Interreligious Dialogue (PCID) in 1988, and so, in the same way as there is a formal institutional structure

within the Roman Curia for coordinating the dialogue with non-Catholic Christians, there is a body with responsibility for dialogue with non-Christian religions. This interreligious dialogue, however, does not have quite the same structures or purpose of unity as the dialogue with other Christians. The work of the PCID, headed by Cardinal Francis Arinze, is to promote mutual understanding, respect and collaboration between Catholics and the followers of other religious traditions; to encourage the study of religions; and to promote the formation of persons dedicated to dialogue; it does not seek a unity of believers, such as is pursued by the Anglican-Roman Catholic International Commission. (Incidentally, Christian-Jewish relations are dealt with by the Pontifical Council for Promoting Christian Unity.)

So the work of the PCID is to promote a two-way communication between the Catholic Church and the members of the other major world religions. This dialogue implies speaking and listening, giving and receiving, for mutual growth and enrichment, and includes witnessing to one's own faith, as well as an openness to that of the other. This dialogue is not a betrayal of the mission of the Church, but nor is it, as Pope John Paul II explained in his encyclical *Redemptoris Missio*, a new method of seeking to win converts to Christianity.

In these times, when the question of Islam and politics is especially fraught, it was worth remembering that the PCID, without closing its eyes to political realities, restricts itself to religious questions. It pursues its mission by receiving visits from religious leaders and engaging them in dialogue. The President and the Secretary visit local Churches to learn more about their situation and to meet the leaders of the non-Christian religions in that place. It organises bilateral and multilateral meetings at regional, national and international level, and normally publishes the 'Acts' of these dialogue meetings; an Interreligious Dialogue Directory has also been published. There is a special Commission for relations with Muslims, and the PCID has set up a foundation to provide grants for members of other religions who wish to study Christianity. In all this, the PCID maintains an ongoing relationship with the corresponding office in the World Council of Churches.

So as to state more clearly the nature of its work, and to establish guidelines for those involved in interreligious dialogue, the PCID in 1991 issued a document entitled *Dialogue and Proclamation: Reflection and Orientations on Interreligious Dialogue and the Proclamation of the Gospel of Jesus Christ*. Based on *Lumen Gentium* and *Nostra Aetate*, but developing the teaching of these documents, Dialogue and Proclamation discusses the Church's mission of dialogue with non-Christians, whilst at the same time proclaiming unambiguously the saving truth of Jesus Christ. It is noted that although 'dialogue is treated first, this is not because it has any priority over proclamation. It is simply due to the fact that dialogue is the primary concern of the Pontifical Council for Interreligious Dialogue which initiated the preparation of the document.' (DP 3) In the words of John Paul II, 'Just as interreligious dialogue is one element in the mission of the Church, the proclamation of God's saving work in Our Lord Jesus Christ is another... There can be no question of choosing one and ignoring or rejecting the other.' (cited DP 6)

By 'proclamation', the PCID means:

the communication of the Gospel message, the mystery of salvation realised by God for all in Jesus Christ by the power of the Spirit. It is an invitation to a commitment of faith in Jesus Christ and to entry through baptism into the community of believers which is the Church. (DP 10)

Thus for those engaged in interreligious dialogue there can be no weakening of, or deviation from, Jesus' command, 'Go, therefore, make disciples of all nations; baptise them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit'. (Mt. 28:19) It is, rather, that in the current situation of religious plurality, there is a need for 'positive and constructive interreligious relations with individuals and communities of other faiths which are directed at mutual understanding and enrichment, in obedience to truth and respect for freedom. It includes both witness and the exploration of respective religious convictions.' (DP 9)

Dialogue and Proclamation reaffirms that the Catholic Church's dialogue with the world's non-Christian religions is based on the theological premise that:

all men and women who are saved share, though differently, in the same mystery of salvation in Jesus Christ through his Spirit. Christians know this through their faith, while others remain unaware that Jesus Christ is the source of their salvation. The mystery of salvation reaches out to them, in a way known to God, through the invisible action of the Spirit of Christ. Concretely, it will be in the sincere practice of what is good in their own religious traditions and by following the dictates of their own conscience that the members of other religions respond positively to God's invitation and receive salvation in Jesus Christ, even while they do not acknowledge him as their saviour. (DP 29; cf. Vatican II's 'Decree on the Church's Missionary Activity', *Ad Gentes*, 3, 9 & 11)

Interreligious dialogue, as outlined in the PCID's 1984 document, *The Attitude of the Church Towards the Followers of Other Religions: Reflections and Orientations on Dialogue and Mission (DM)*, takes four forms: first, the *dialogue of life*, where people strive to live in an open and neighbourly spirit, sharing their joys and sorrows, their human problems and preoccupations; second, the *dialogue of action*, in which Christians and others collaborate for the integral development and liberation of people; third, the *dialogue of theological exchange*, where specialists seek to deepen their understanding of their respective religious heritages, and to appreciate each other's spiritual values; and fourth, the *dialogue of religious experience*, where persons, rooted in their own religious traditions, share their spiritual riches, for instance with regard to prayer and contemplation, faith and ways of searching for God or the Absolute. (DM 28-35) There is no particular order of priority among these forms of dialogue, and the PCID notes that it is important that interreligious dialogue should not come to be seen as the preserve of specialists, 'a sort of luxury item in the Church's mission'; it is rather the obligation of all believers. (DP 43)

Whilst it is, of course, central to interreligious dialogue that the dialogue partners should not lay aside their own religious convictions, it is also true Catholics engaged in dialogue with Muslims should remember that God has 'manifested himself in some way to the followers of other religious traditions' (DP 48), and seek to understand Islam as Muslims themselves understand it. The same attitude is required of Muslims who should try to understand Catholicism as Catholics understand it, so that genuine mutualities and differences can be examined positively, and used to increase cooperation. In other words:

Dialogue requires, on the part of Christians as well as the followers of other traditions, a balanced attitude. They should be neither ingenuous nor overly critical, but open and receptive. Unselfishness and impartiality, acceptance of differences and of possible contradictions [is necessary]... The will to engage together in commitment to the truth and the readiness to allow oneself to be transformed by the encounter are other dispositions required. (DP 47)

While keeping their identity intact, Christians must be prepared to learn and to receive from and through others the positive values of their traditions. Through dialogue they may be moved to give up ingrained prejudices, to revise preconceived ideas, and even sometimes to allow the understanding of their faith to be purified. (DP 49)

If Christians cultivate such openness and allow themselves to be tested, they will be able to gather the fruits of dialogue. They will discover with admiration all that God's action through Jesus Christ in his Spirit has accomplished and continues to accomplish in the world and in the whole of humankind. Far from weakening their own faith, true dialogue will deepen it. They will become increasingly aware of their Christian identity and perceive more clearly the distinctive elements of the Christian message. Their faith will gain new dimensions as they discover the active presence of the mystery of Jesus Christ beyond the visible boundaries of the Church and of the Christian fold. (DP 50)

What this approach to interreligious dialogue might mean in terms of the Christian believer's faith-commitment was described by Cardinal Arinze when, in March 1999, he wrote to the Presidents of the Bishops' Conferences about the need to ground such work in a sound spirituality:

Catholics and other Christians engaged in... interreligious dialogue are becoming more and more convinced of the need of a sound Christian spirituality to uphold their efforts. The Christian who meets other believers is not involved in an activity which is marginal to his or her faith. Rather it is something which arises from the demands of that faith and should be nourished by faith.

Arinze noted that God, who is Trinity, reveals Himself to mankind so as 'to restore communion between humanity and God, to communicate divine life to people and finally to bring them to the eternal vision of God', and that this 'Trinitarian mystery of love and communion is the eminent model for human relations and the foundation of dialogue.' Furthermore, because the 'Incarnation is the supreme manifestation of God's saving will... When Christians meet other believers, they are called to have the mind of Christ, to follow his footsteps.' Moreover, they must be 'open to the action of the Spirit', ready to do God's will, because 'the more the partners in interreligious dialogue "seek the face of God" (cf. Ps 27:8), the nearer they will come to each other and the better chance they will have of understanding each other. It can be seen, therefore, that interreligious dialogue is a deeply religious activity.'

Arinze continued that although the Catholic Church acknowledges that God gives His 'grace outside the visible boundaries of the Church (cf. LG 16 and John Paul II's encyclical *Redemptor Hominis* 10)', the Catholic Christian meets other believers, in all humility, as 'a witness to Jesus Christ... the one and only Saviour of all humanity', and as a member of the Church within which 'the fullness of the means of salvation' (LG 8) is to be found. He noted that, 'interreligious dialogue, when conducted in this vision of faith, in no way leads to religious relativism.'

Arinze further explained that this interreligious dialogue 'presupposes conversion in the sense of the return of the heart to God in love and obedience to His will' and 'the spirituality which is to animate and uphold... [such dialogue] is one which is lived out in faith, hope and charity': faith in the one God; hope that dialogue will lead humanity along the path to the Kingdom; and charity in freely sharing God's love with other believers. For the Christian, then, 'interreligious

activity flows out of the heart of the Christian faith', and requires the nourishment of prayer that 'links the Christian with the goodness and power of God without whom we can do nothing (cf. Jn. 15:5)... [and sacrifice which] strengthens prayer and promotes communion with others.'

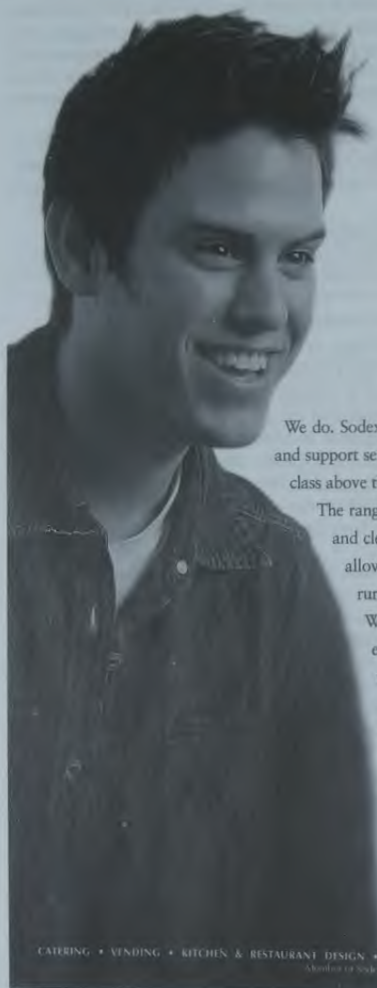
This willingness of the Catholic Church to enter into, and indeed the perceived necessity of, dialogue with the followers of the world's non-Christian religions was realised in Pope John Paul II's invitation to the leaders of these religions to join him at Assisi in a 'Day of Prayer for Peace' on 27 October 1986, an invitation again issued with some urgency after the terrorist attacks in the United States on 11 September 2001. (see next article)

In 1986 the Pope spoke of the 'the fundamental unity of the human race, in its origin and its destiny, and the role of the Church as an effective sign of this unity' (DP 5), and in 2001 he repeated the teaching of his social encyclical *Centesimus annus*, that:

In the climate of increased cultural and religious pluralism which is expected to mark the society of the new millennium, it is obvious that... [interreligious] dialogue will be especially important in establishing a sure basis for peace and warding off the dread spectre of those wars of religion which have so often bloodied human history. (*Novo Millennio in eunte* 55)

In his 'Reflections' on the 'Day of Prayer at Assisi' on 24 January 2002, Cardinal Arinze noted that the road to peace 'is marked by the acceptance of the fact of the interdependence between peoples when it is freely accepted and generously lived. Then the moral virtue of solidarity is generated. People learn to accept one another, not as enemies or threats, but as co-pilgrims in the journey of life.' Furthermore, the 'message of love and self-sacrifice which Jesus Christ, the Son of God made man, brought into the world is meant for all peoples, languages, cultures and religions. Christ chose to be born in Palestine... But the religion he established is for all nations. He came "to gather together into one the scattered children of God" (Jn. 11:52).'

The Catholic Church, then, is committed to dialogue with those outside her visible boundaries. In a significant modification of the then current neo-scholastic orthodoxy, the Fathers of the Second Vatican Council gave a renewed impetus to the Church's involvement with the contemporary world, recognising indeed the need for conversion and grace, but also acknowledging the good to be found in it. Vital to the Church's existence and mission is the proclamation of the Gospel as a means of establishing the Kingdom of God on earth. But also central to the Church's task is dialogue with other Christians and the adherents of the world's non-Christian religions. The origin and goal of the whole of humanity lie in God, as revealed in Christ, and the good that is found outside the Church comes from Him. Through dialogue and proclamation the Church seeks the will of God and the eternal salvation of all.



who helps
the UK's
schools run
smoothly?

We do. Sodexho, the world's leading provider of catering and support services, delivers a variety of services that are a class above the rest.

The range of services is extensive, from housekeeping and cleaning to catering and grounds maintenance, allowing you to concentrate on the smooth running of your school.

We have established a reputation for commitment, expertise and quality - it's no wonder so many trust us to help their operations run smoothly. If you would like to know more, call Edward Hall on 01793 512112.

Alternatively, take a look at our website: www.runningssmoothly.co.uk.

Sodexho
— EDUCATION —
Catering and Support Services

CATERING • VENDING • KITCHEN & RESTAURANT DESIGN • HOUSEKEEPING • GROUNDS MAINTENANCE • RECEPTION
A member of the Sodexho Alliance

OH, WHAT A HOLY WAR!

PETER BERGEN (W80)

11 September 2001 was the kind of morning when everything seemed right with the world. On the East Coast of the United States the air was cool and clear, the sky a limitless, cloudless azure blue. It was a very American morning. I was getting ready to go to work at CNN to discuss the recent assassination of legendary Afghan commander Ahmed Shah Massoud, who seemed to be the last bastion of resistance against the Taliban and their al Qaeda allies. Downstairs my father was watching television. Suddenly he shouted: 'A plane has hit the Trade Center.' I walked into the room and saw what appeared to be a commuter plane lodging itself in one of the twin towers of the building, which struck me as strange as it was hard to imagine accidentally flying anything into one of the world's tallest buildings on such a perfect day. Then, what seemed like a few moments later, a second plane hit the other tower. This was clearly no longer accidental, but a premeditated attack.

I knew immediately who was behind the attacks. I'd just spent the past two years of my life living with Osama bin Laden every waking hour, working on a book about the mysterious multi-millionaire Saudi and his seemingly quixotic war against the West. In fact I had just handed in the manuscript to my publisher only a week before the 11 September attacks. Like most manuscripts, it needed a lot of work. Now it was going to need a whole lot more. But I'm getting ahead of myself a little. That morning I wasn't thinking about my book: I had more pressing concerns, such as the fact that Washington, DC, my hometown, also seemed to be one of al Qaeda's targets. I rang the CNN desk to find out what to do and was told: 'Get into the bureau. Now.'

I went out on the street to find a cab. Fire engines and police cars were racing down 16th Street towards the White House about ten blocks from my house. The few people out on the street seemed anxious and tense. A cab stopped and I jumped in. The radio was blaring a stream of confused and possibly erroneous headlines: 'There's an explosion at the State Department... There's a fire at the Pentagon... Congress is evacuating.' Then cutting through the headlines came an urgent bulletin, the tone of which made it clear that this was an indisputable fact: 'The North Tower of the Trade Center has collapsed.' My cab driver started sobbing, saying: 'I can't go on, I have to go home.' Having reported on the bombing of the Trade Center in 1993 I knew how many people worked in the Twin Towers complex. Right then I thought perhaps ten thousand people had perished. Finally, the cab dropped me at CNN where I lived, more or less, for the next two months.

A year has passed since those attacks and it is perhaps an appropriate moment to reflect on just how well the 'war on terrorism' is going. To that end I visited Afghanistan in the summer, the first time I had been back to the country since the fall of the Taliban. The changes were palpable. Kabul under the Taliban was simultaneously quiet, grim and boring. With the departure of the religious warriors the streets of the city have sprung to life, crowded with hawkers and customers. A discreet inquiry to your cab driver about the possibility of acquiring some 'German petrol' will produce a six-pack of Heineken. Dodgy Russian vodka is also available. On Chicken Street, the Bond Street of Kabul, a bookshop sells American and British newspapers. Other shops offer rich coats of fox fur, and even tiger skin. The money-changers down by the Kabul River are doing a roaring trade. There are even traffic jams, probably the first time that the city has seen them since Afghanistan was plunged into a series of wars two decades ago.

While in Kabul I stayed at a comfortable guesthouse run by a former British army officer turned combat cameraman who has trained his Afghan staff to cook boarding school classics like apple crumble and custard. A collection of 19th century muskets lined the front hall of the guesthouse and a small Victorian cannon graced the front porch. The relative comforts of the guesthouse belied its ambiguous recent history. Until last summer it was the residence of one of Osama bin Laden's four wives, probably his most recent bride, a Yemeni he married two years ago. It was a somewhat surreal experience to sleep in a room that may have once been the bedroom of the world's most wanted man. But it was an appropriate place to contemplate the successes and failures of bin Laden's quest to inflict terror on the West and the mixed record of Western attempts to counter al Qaeda.

The Bush administration and particularly the CIA and FBI have come under withering criticism in recent months for failing to act on information that suggested members of al Qaeda were possibly attending American flight schools and that the group might be planning to hijack aircraft. The missed warning signals should come as no surprise, however, because US intelligence and law enforcement agencies have consistently underestimated the abilities of al Qaeda for years, despite the large volume of information about the group. The problem has not been a lack of information, the problem has consistently been a lack of imagination about al Qaeda's capabilities.

There have been warnings aplenty: In late 1997 an Egyptian who worked for a bin Laden company in Kenya walked into the American embassy in Nairobi and told officials that he knew of a plan to drive a truck bomb into the underground parking garage of the embassy while security guards were diverted by stun grenade attacks. Nine months after the Egyptian had warned of this plot al Qaeda members did precisely that, destroying the embassy and killing more than two hundred people. One of the embassy bombers subsequently told US investigators that al Qaeda's next target was an American warship in Yemen. Astonishingly that information was never communicated to the Pentagon and two years later in October 2001 a massive boat bomb ripped through the hull of the destroyer the USS *Cole* as she was refueling in the southern Yemen port of Aden, killing seventeen sailors and inflicting more than £150 million of damage on the vessel.

One of the stories I heard on my trip to Afghanistan is emblematic of this pattern of missed warning signals. A Kabul-based source said he knew an Afghan man in his mid-twenties who had worked as a translator for al Qaeda, as a result of which he was privy to many of the group's secrets. According to the source, the Afghan man met with American officials on two occasions in two cities in South-East Asia during May 2001. The most important revelation the Afghan man told the two American officials who initially debriefed him was that bin Laden was planning to hijack an American aircraft. It was the Afghan man's understanding that this was part of an effort to secure the release of a spiritual leader of al Qaeda, Egyptian Sheikh Omar Abdel Rahman, who is serving a life sentence in a Minnesota prison for his role in New York terrorist plots during the mid-'90s.

The story of the Afghan informant is emblematic of the overall failure of American intelligence to avert the catastrophic events of 9/11. The real significance of the story of 'American Taliban' John Walker Lindh is not that the Taliban had US citizens among its recruits, but that a hapless twenty-year-old Californian not only fought with the Taliban but also met with bin Laden in Afghanistan. American intelligence agencies, funded to the tune of \$30 billion a year, were somehow unable

to replicate Lindh's feat and found themselves utterly surprised by al Qaeda's assaults on the 'homeland'. And so the question presents itself: Given the American government's less than stellar record in countering al Qaeda before 9/11, how has the war on terrorism gone since then?

First, let's accentuate the positive. Bin Laden hoped that the 9/11 attacks would provoke a clash of civilizations between the Muslim world and the West. However, bin Laden's plan to spark a global contest between the 'believers' and the 'infidels' turned out to be a damp squib. With the attacks on Washington and New York – the ultimate 'propaganda of the deed' – bin Laden hoped to ignite anti-American sentiment in Muslim countries that would bring down their governments and replace them with Taliban-style theocracies. Sandy Berger, President Clinton's national security advisor, has perceptively observed: 'Bin Laden's ultimate twin towers are Pakistan and Saudi Arabia.' However, the largest pro-Osama rally in Pakistan after 9/11 was in Karachi, a city of fourteen million people, and it amounted to fifty thousand demonstrators at most. For its part the United States did not engage in a wide-ranging war against Muslims, but essentially a police action against al Qaeda and its Taliban allies in Afghanistan, a campaign that was largely conducted by the Afghans themselves.

And that campaign on one level was an enormous success: Afghan manpower and American firepower brought about the defeat of the Taliban, and Afghanistan is now run by Hamid Karzai's largely pro-Western government. This is significant because it means that al Qaeda no longer has an entire country to use as its headquarters. Indeed al Qaeda became so important in Taliban-run Afghanistan that it was more like a 'country sponsored by terrorists as opposed to a state that sponsored terrorism', according to Zalmay Khalilzad the Afghan-American who is leading the US government's efforts to rebuild the shattered country.

The defeat of the Taliban has important long-term implications because it does two things: It puts al Qaeda's leadership on the run and it closes down the group's training camps in Afghanistan. Without the organizational skills of men like bin Laden and his chief lieutenant Ayman al Zawahiri, both of whom have been involved in planning paramilitary actions for decades, and without the Afghan terror training camps, the group's ability to mount spectacular terrorist operations will diminish over time. There are other places in the world where pockets of al Qaeda still exist (such as Yemen and Chechnya) but not on the scale of what bin Laden created in Afghanistan. And that is of vital importance because it was the Afghan training camps that turned raw recruits with a general and inchoate antipathy to the West into cells of skilled operatives capable of building devastating bombs or carrying out complex operations such as the 9/11 attacks.

However, in the short term al Qaeda is far from out of business. President Bush has said that tens of thousands of men were trained in the group's Afghan camps. Most of those trainees only received basic military training and only the best of those recruits would have gone on to more advanced terrorist training and eventual induction into al Qaeda. Nonetheless, several thousand graduates of al Qaeda's camps are scattered in sixty countries around the globe and US intelligence officials believe that al Qaeda will probably devolve into local 'franchises'. Indeed since 9/11 there has been a number of successful operations by al Qaeda and affiliated groups around the world. In January 2002 a Pakistani group with ties to bin Laden kidnapped and murdered American journalist Daniel Pearl in Karachi. Within six months truck bombs in the same city killed twelve French defence contractors

staying at a Sheraton hotel and eleven Pakistanis outside the US consulate. In Tunisia another truck bomb killed twelve German tourists visiting an historic synagogue.

Europe has been a fertile operational theatre for al Qaeda cells in past years and following the Trade Center attacks those cells sought to unleash a campaign of terror against a wide range of European targets. In September 2001 Belgian police discovered two suspected al Qaeda cells operating in the country; the same month French police averted a plan to attack the American embassy in Paris; the following month Bosnian authorities discovered a plot to attack the US embassy in Sarajevo and in late December 'shoe-bomber' Richard Reid allegedly attempted to blow up an American Airlines flight en route from Paris to Miami.

And the prominent role played by the British in the war against al Qaeda in Afghanistan makes Britain an appealing target for the group. In December 2001 al Qaeda associates arrested in Malaysia were planning to bomb the British embassy in Singapore and in June a group of Saudi citizens arrested in Morocco were plotting to attack British warships in the Straits of Gibraltar.

The threat from al Qaeda has far from abated within the United States itself. The respected chairman of the Senate Intelligence Committee, Sen. Bob Graham told CNN in February: 'The estimate is that there are 100 or more al Qaeda operatives inside the United States, some of whom have been here for a considerable period of time.'

A further disturbing fact: One of al Qaeda's defining characteristics is *patience*. The group first started plotting the 1998 bombing of the US embassy in Kenya in 1993; the attack on the USS *Cole* in Yemen was two years in the making; and the cell of Trade Center plotters that formed around lead hijacker Mohammed Atta in Germany started meeting in 1998. It is quite possible that another catastrophic attack was in the pipeline before 9/11 and may only surface a year or two from now. Indeed, al Qaeda has shown that it can carry out two major actions concurrently: the *Cole* attack was planned at the same time as the 9/11 operation.

One can only hope that the arrest of an estimated one thousand al Qaeda members around the world and the capture or killing of hundreds of al Qaeda fighters in Afghanistan will avert such an attack. Among the dead is the group's military commander Muhammad Atef. In addition to bin Laden, however, several of the leaders of the group remain at large, such as Ayman al Zawahiri. Moreover, during the winter of 2001 hundreds of al Qaeda fighters based in Afghanistan slipped over the border into neighboring Pakistan and Iran.

A further worry is that al Qaeda had an intense, if amateurish, interest in developing or acquiring weapons of mass destruction. Bin Laden's own statements have always been the best predictor of his future actions and on this subject his words are chilling and unequivocal: 'We don't consider it a crime if we tried to have nuclear, chemical, biological weapons.' In his only newspaper interview since 9/11 bin Laden told the Pakistani journalist Hamid Mir: 'I wish to declare that if America used nuclear and chemical weapons against us, then we may retort with chemical and nuclear weapons.' Mir asked bin Laden: 'Where did you get those weapons from?' Bin Laden ducked the question, but trial testimony in the United States in 2001 established that al-Qaeda operatives in Afghanistan conducted chemical weapons research using cyanide gas on dogs. Recently discovered al Qaeda videotapes show Labrador puppies being gassed with some kind of deadly agent. Four Moroccans arrested in Italy in February seemed to be putting that research into

practice with a plot to poison the water supply of the American embassy in Rome with a cyanide-like compound.

And al Qaeda has undoubtedly acquired materials for a crude 'dirty' radiological bomb. During the early nineties when it was based in Sudan the group made determined efforts to secure uranium of the type used in an atomic weapon and, in the months before 9/11, bin Laden met with Pakistani nuclear scientists. However, the consensus within the US government is that al Qaeda made no progress in the area of acquiring atomic weapons, but was able to acquire radioactive material of the type that could be deployed in a 'dirty' nuclear bomb. Such a bomb consists of conventional explosives married to radioactive matter. If a dirty bomb were deployed its effect would be primarily to induce panic by contaminating an area of several city blocks. Moreover, the arrest in May of Jose Padilla shows that al Qaeda was hopeful that it might be able to set off such a bomb inside the United States. Padilla had researched how to make a 'dirty' bomb, and discussed such an attack with associates in Pakistan. If he had not been arrested it appears that his plan was to find suitable radioactive materials for the bomb in the United States. Padilla is not cooperating with investigators so the full dimensions of the plot remain unknown.

What of the fate of bin Laden himself? It is conceivable that he is already dead; although there is no evidence of this, so it is a reasonable presumption that he is in fact alive, although certainly not in good health. The last videotape known to be shot of bin Laden (which aired in December 2001) showed a man who has aged enormously in the past year. At the time of the taping bin Laden was forty-four, but he looked like a man two decades older. During the course of his half-hour appearance on the tape bin Laden did not move the left side of his body at all, suggesting that he has sustained some injury to it.

How easy will it be to find bin Laden? The short answer is that it will be difficult. Afghanistan and the border regions of Pakistan are larger than France, and bin Laden knows the area intimately. He started building extensive underground complexes for his men there in the early '80s and will use them to hide. A determined adversary who knows his own neighbourhood can evade even the most intensive manhunt. Somali warlord Mohamed Aidid was the subject of a massive manhunt by thousands of US troops in Mogadishu during 1993 and was never caught.

The hunt for bin Laden and his followers has been hampered by a desire to limit American casualties. The operation against al Qaeda in the Tora Bora region in eastern Afghanistan in late 2001 was conducted largely by Afghan groups with the aid of some American Special Forces. This operation was not a success, as hundreds of al Qaeda members slipped across the border into Pakistan. A different approach characterized the tactics of Operation Anaconda in early 2002 in central Afghanistan, which involved more than a thousand US ground troops acting in concert with Afghan troops. However, Operation Anaconda also produced few al Qaeda casualties. After Anaconda British forces launched Operations Parnigan, Snipe, Condor and Buzzard, all of which yielded negligible results. Remaining al Qaeda have melted into the Afghan mountains or have found refuge in the tribal territories of north-western Pakistan.

Should bin Laden eventually be captured – or more likely killed, as he has repeatedly said that he is willing to die in his holy war – what effect would his death have on al Qaeda? I believe it would deal a blow to the organization. Others down the chain of command might hate the United States as much or more, but it was bin

Laden's charisma and organizational skill that created his transnational terrorist concern. In death bin Laden will certainly become a martyr for his immediate followers, but the most obvious statement you can make about martyrs is that they are dead, and that immediately makes bin Laden less potent.

For years al Qaeda has benefited from the fact that western governments misunderstood the nature and scope of the threat posed by the group. President Bush has consistently presented al Qaeda as terrorists who are attacking the 'American way of life'. In a recent speech he opined: 'The more we speak our mind freely, the more they hate us. The more free our press is, the more they hate us.' This is egregious nonsense. The leaders of al Qaeda certainly hate the West, but they hate 'the Crusaders' for their policies in the Middle East, not for the First Amendment. Moreover bin Laden and the leaders of al Qaeda are much more than simple terrorists. While bin Laden's dream of creating a clash of civilizations will remain that – simply a dream – there are enough bin Laden acolytes out there to continue to cause damage to western interests for many years to come. They are motivated by strong religious beliefs; they do not need the sponsorship of states like Iran or Iraq; they are often highly trained and well-disciplined and those skills continue to be honed in a variety of insurgencies around the world from Kashmir to Chechnya. That makes bin Laden an infinitely tougher adversary than terrorists such as the late, unlamented Abu Nidal, who was motivated only by greed, and a nebulous revolutionary zeal.

While the clash of civilizations has not materialized, there is certainly a wide gulf of misunderstanding between the Muslim world and the United States. A major poll conducted by Gallup after 9/11 tells the story. In a survey of nine Muslim countries containing about half of the world's Muslim population the poll found half of the people questioned had unfavourable opinions of the United States, while a quarter had favourable opinions. Of those surveyed, two-thirds saw the 11 September attacks as morally unjustified, but nearly 80% said the US military action in Afghanistan was also unjustified. And the poll found an astonishing 61% did not believe Arab terrorists carried out the attacks on New York and Washington!

This finding is especially perplexing because no one seriously contests the fact that the hijackers were from Saudi Arabia, Egypt, Lebanon and the United Arab Emirates. Moreover, bin Laden and his aides made a series of well-publicized statements after 9/11, which left al Qaeda's role in the Trade Center attacks in little doubt. Bin Laden himself has identified the hijackers as Middle Easterners; indeed from his statements it seems he may have even known some of them personally. Yet in the Middle East a commonly held view remains that the Trade Center attacks were not the work of Arab terrorists, but the work of – you guessed it – the Jews. This was deduced from the supposed fact that 4,000 Jews did not show up for work on the day of the attacks. (The West is hardly immune to such conspiracy theories; a best seller in France claims the Pentagon wasn't attacked by a hijacked jet, but by a truck bomb planted by US army officers!)

Earlier this year the Bush administration expanded its war against al Qaeda and affiliated groups, sending American servicemen to Georgia, Yemen and the Philippines. And in a further expansion of the 'war on terrorism' President Bush identified an 'axis of evil' that includes Iraq, Iran and North Korea. This is an odd formulation as these nations hardly constitute an axis, indeed Iraq and Iran are implacable enemies, having fought a brutal war during the 1980s which killed a million people. And describing Iran as 'evil' has undermined the reformist camp in

the Iranian government and generated vast anti-American rallies in a country where the United States was becoming increasingly popular.

One thing, however, is clear about the axis; the US government will take its war to Iraq, the question is only when and in what manner. This is a poor idea. It is bin Laden, not Saddam Hussein, who has been waging war on the United States for the past decade and it is al Qaeda, not Hussein's *Mukhabarat* which has killed thousands of Americans in the past year. There is no denying the fact that Hussein is a vile dictator who has murdered hundreds of thousands of his own people, invaded his neighbours, has long pursued an aggressive weapons of mass destruction programme and has deployed chemical weapons against his enemies in the past. Hussein armed with nuclear weapons is not an attractive concept. But the fact is that Hussein does not threaten the West and opening up a second war against Iraq will be a distraction from the important task of defeating al Qaeda.

When can we finally declare victory in the 'war' on terrorism? There will obviously be no formal declaration of victory, but a kind of victory will be achieved when the threat from terrorism reverts to the pre-9/11 status quo where terrorism was an irritant for western policy makers, but not the major national security concern facing them. There will continue to be terrorist attacks against Western and particularly American targets, as there were in the 1980s. But one can only hope that in the future those attacks will not be of the scale, complexity and deadliness of al Qaeda's operations. Until then, the United States and its allies will remain engaged in a strange kind of 'war': one that is neither Cold nor hot and one in which civilian casualties will probably outnumber military casualties. A Pentagon official told me the war may take as 'long as a decade'. That view was also shared by a senior US counter-terrorism official who explained: 'This war will be going on long after I retire.' I asked him when he was planning to retire: 'Eleven years from now.'

Peter Bergen is the author of Holy War Inc, Inside the Secret World of Osama bin Laden, a new edition of which was published in July 2002 by Orion and is fellow at the New America Foundation in Washington DC. He is the only western journalist to have interviewed Osama bin Laden.



Market Interface

Its not a problem, it's an opportunity

OBJECTIVES



OPPORTUNITY

RESOURCES

OPPORTUNITY

We could help you too.

Call James Parker now at: Market Interface Ltd 1-2 Barkers Chambers, Barker Street, Shrewsbury, Shropshire, SY1 1SB
Tel/Fax: +44 (0)1743 270100 Mobile: 07703 647684 email: james@market-interface.com

As a small but friendly business consultancy, we've put our Ampleforth training to great use finding effective marketing & sales solutions for SMEs & multi-nationals, farmers & retailers, caterers & the media.



The Rt Hon Michael Ancram MP (W62), Shadow Foreign Secretary and Deputy Leader of the Conservative Party seen with Georg Reutter (O), Jonty Morris (O) and Ben McAleenan (H) when he visited The Circus on 21 February 2002.

Introduction

There was a time when to other than a constitutional theorist the mention of the word 'sovereignty' was an immediate turn off, when at the uttering of the word 'democracy' eyes started to glaze over, and the concept of a changing world was the stuff of folksongs and protest marches. I am therefore taking a risk in choosing all three of these phrases for my talk tonight. I do so because in a strange sort of way over these last few months these concepts have come together.

For those of us at school here and at university during the '50s and '60s the world seemed a pretty static if not exactly settled place, where such theoretical ideas had little place, where the very real fears of the Cold War – and the grim sense of stability which they created – left little room for theorising. That was the international atmosphere through which I have led most of my political life – until now.

It is said that all this changed on that infamous day September 11 last year (see previous article). There were indeed great changes; but the opening up of a new era in diplomatic relations and international affairs started long before that. It began with

the fall of the Berlin Wall and the sudden dismantling of the Soviet Union, hitherto one of the greatest and most powerful military and economic blocs the world had ever seen. It continued with the practical end of the Cold War. It was welcomed as the end of the hegemony of tyranny, as the beginning of a new age of peace and friendship and stability.

Today, as we survey a somewhat battered world we can see that it was never going to be that easy. There is a new challenge. It is how, in a more fluid and dynamic world, those vital ingredients of sovereignty and democracy, no longer theoretical or dry but real and immediate, can be both preserved and strengthened in order to bring them more effectively to bear.

To see our way forward we first need to look back

The second half of the 20th century was the age of the great all subsuming blocs. The West, US-led, NATO-centric, Europe and Pacific inclusive; regarding itself as the bulwark against the onward march of Communism. And the communist world, the Warsaw Pact, Soviet Union-led, including Eastern Europe and also growing parts of South East Asia and Latin America as well.

These two leviathans leaned against each other, engaged in an ever more expensive arms race, relied on the terrifyingly effective doctrine of MAD – mutually assured destruction – to maintain the Cold War as cold rather than hot; and it worked.

It was largely the enormous financial burden of the ever-increasing arms race which eventually brought the era of the great blocs to an end, when the Soviet Union economically and politically blinked first and the burden of the Cold War proved too great to bear. The era of the great blocs, which had taken so long to build, crumbled in a matter of months. And, with the ending of the era of blocs, ended too the certainties which had attached to them: the measured and familiar gavotte which had ensured that the threat was maintained but never realised.

Now suddenly there was no certainty. Old enemies were offering the hands of friendship, while old allies looked in other directions. After half a century of rigidity, the world had suddenly become fluid and challenging. It was much more like the world of the 19th century again, a world of transient alliances and spheres of influence, with one major power at the centre of it all.

To meet this challenge new diplomatic techniques are having to be developed and old ones relearned. New building blocks are having to be discovered. The arguments are no longer East/West or Capitalism/Communism. They are now about US hegemony, about rogue states and world terrorism, and about supranationalism versus the nation state.

It is to the last of these that I want to turn first

Inevitably, with the ending of an era, politicians have already begun to proclaim New World Orders. I have to say that they make me nervous. The roads of history are littered with the wheels which have fallen off the bandwagons of new world orders.

Worse still in the rhetoric of world statesmen, New World Orders are invariably accompanied by new world structures. Speak of healing the world, as Tony Blair did in October last year, and the concept of supranational governance is never far away. It followed the collapse of empires after the First World War, and after the Second as well. Now in the aftermath of the fall of the blocs it raises its head again.

Of course there are international issues which are best addressed on a

coordinated or group basis. NATO has until now been a good example of such partnership. The EU in its current flexible format is another, as in the economic context is the WTO. But these are groupings rather than supranational organisations. Yet there are some world politicians – including it would appear our own PM – who see them as embryonic supranational structures. They are part of the new supranationalist movement which will, I fear, become more prominent again in the months ahead.

There are certain implications of supranationalism which it is as well to recognise before the debate is fully joined. First, supranationalism and national sovereignty are mutually exclusive. The one is a contradiction of the other.

Supranationalists try to finesse this by talking about 'pooled' and 'shared' sovereignty. These are meaningless words in this context. To pool something is to merge and dilute it. You cannot pool sovereignty and retain it. Nor can you be partially sovereign any more than you can be partially married. Shared sovereignty by definition is sovereignty surrendered. You are either sovereign or you are not; and supranationalism is the enemy of sovereignty.

But why sovereignty? Is it not an outdated concept? I would argue strongly that it is not, and that today it has again a vital role to play. I do not argue that there is no merit in supranationalism, just that it is not the right answer to the international situation facing us today. There are robust cases to be made for supranationalism, not least the erosion of the corrosive forces of nationalism in its malign and divisive sense.

The idea, however, that it engenders a new sense of brotherhood is, in the light of experience, wishful thinking. The UN is a standing reminder that, for all the benefits which flow from it, it remains a hotbed of rivalries and jealousies which render concepts of harmony somewhat meaningless. By excising national individuality supranationalism creates feelings of alienation. The ever developing integration of the EU – which I regret – has not led to greater popular unity of purpose but to the opposite. The rejection of the Nice Treaty by that great champion of all things European, Ireland, was a salutary wake-up call as to how far the European Union was losing the confidence of ordinary people.

Alienation occurs when people no longer feel that they are represented by their institutions and that they have lost control over them. That is where the sovereign state comes in. And that is why one of the most central debates facing us today is the debate between supranationalism and sovereignty. I am a natural champion of sovereignty, not for sentimental reasons, but because I believe it has a vital role to play in the 21st century.

Sovereignty is the right and ability of a nation to determine its own affairs and its own future. It is the right of a nation to its own distinct identity and its distinctive pride and consequent cohesion. Technically sovereignty resides in the Crown in Parliament, underwriting the principle that the British Parliament is sovereign and cannot bind its successors. In practice sovereignty resides in the people. The people elect the Parliament. The people therefore in practice decide, and because they are the font of practical sovereignty they can change their minds from election to election.

That is what self-determination means and it is in strong contradistinction to the seemingly entrenched positions which supranational institutions such as the EU increasingly deliver. We are members of the EU, and we value that membership. But if it is not increasingly to become a straitjacket of directives and regulations, let alone common defence and foreign policies, then we must strive to maintain and

strengthen the position of sovereign nation states within it.

We must restore to it the fundamental principle upon which the original concept of the EU was founded, namely that it drew its powers and legitimacy upwards from its member nation states and not downwards from increasingly centralised and unaccountable institutions. The European superstate of the passionate Europhiles buries sovereignty and destroys national identity.

What we should be looking for in Europe is a partnership of distinct sovereignties creating a flexible Europe of Nations truly fulfilling the dream of a Europe working together from the Urals to the Atlantic. We in Europe are looking for a partnership of friends based on the things we can agree on rather than on the desire to hide the things which divide us. This flexible Europe of sovereign nation states can only be properly delivered by the democratic process, which is why vibrant democracy itself is so vital in the 21st century.

Democracy is very simply about the relationship between the governors and the governed. It is about ensuring that the governed in the end have control of the governors. The governed achieve this by voting the governors in and voting them out. They elect representatives to hold the governors to account of their behalf, scrutinising what they do, criticising them if they get it wrong, and ultimately removing them if they fail or betray their trust.

Democracy creates the power for people to decide their own destiny. It is a delicate flower, easily undermined by the actions of politicians themselves. The faint whiff of corruption which currently attaches to government undermines the respect within which democratically elected governments should, in a healthy democracy, be held. Yet in a world where the increasing speed of communications make it easier for governments to bypass the democratic process and to act more autocratically and unaccountably, democracy as the guardian and guarantor of people's rights becomes ever more relevant and more important.

In Britain today we are seeing a systematic undermining of democratic institutions by a Government that does not welcome accountability. The House of Lords, the traditional constitutional brake, has been emasculated and is being reshaped as what can only be called a constitutional rubber stamp for the executive of the day. The brake will be removed.

The increasing use of procedural motions to curtail debate in the House of Commons means less scrutiny of legislation, leading to bad law and more unchecked power for the executive. The government's contempt for Parliament reduces the ability of the governed through their representatives to restrain the governors, leaving it to a less than unbiased press and media to take their place. Parliament as the guardian of people's rights is being emasculated and the power of government expanded.

It has a knock-on effect. Parliament increasingly appears less relevant to people. People don't bother to go out and vote. We have today, following an election in which the three major parties could not between them gain the support of 50% of the electorate, a Government elected by only 25% of the British people. This popular disengagement from the democratic process is hardly surprising, but none the less dismaying for that. History teaches us what happens when democracy falters or fails. Sinister alternatives are always waiting in the wings.

We have therefore a challenge here at home to rebuild and restore democracy, and to reform our democratic institutions in a way which can deliver that objective. We need to look urgently at ways of making parliament more relevant and effective

in holding the government to account. We must show people that parliament can articulate their concerns and their aspirations and can help meet them. We must make parliament the voice of the people again so that they can once more exercise the rights of sovereignty so vital in a changing world.

That will allow us to approach the world today as it is, rather than as we might want it to be. It will allow us to approach international relations as a sovereign nation dealing with other sovereign nations building the agile partnerships which the changing world demands. One of the clearest lessons of the months which have followed the terrible events of 11 September is that layered responses and flexible alliances are a far more effective way of meeting international challenges than trying to achieve fully integrated and harmonised approaches.

An integrated Europe with a common foreign policy would have torn itself apart trying to agree one level of response and participation. Our ability, as Britain, to play a distinctive role and to rebuild our special relationship with America has opened many eyes on both sides of the Atlantic. It must now become the pattern for our foreign policy in the years ahead. The changed world requires more deftness, more swiftness of foot, more flexibility, indeed more diplomacy than the more rigid world which has now passed.

Our first criterion and priority has to be national self-interest, working towards shared and common interests, capable of fluid and dynamic response, and seeking out the spheres of influence which can best promote our self-interest. This is not the selfish approach it at first sounds. Government's first duty must be to its people and their interests, but frequently those interests will best be served by promoting good relations with others and this in turn will often best be achieved by cooperation and contribution. A caring Britain will always fare better than a callous Britain.

There will, however, in the international arena for the foreseeable future be an overwhelming presence which will inevitably shape what others, including Britain, can and should do. The US today is arguably the greatest power the world has ever seen, economically, militarily and educationally. This is a reality which cannot be wished away or ignored. Nor can we arrogantly believe that by abusing or turning our backs on the USA we can influence American actions. The truth is that such is the extent of America's overwhelming strength that it doesn't really need us. Confrontation with the USA will not harm the USA, but it will damage the confronter. NATO is already under question after the last few months. If NATO were to fail, we in Europe and not America would be the losers.

Our approach to America must be different. We must not be swayed by the wave of anti-Americanism which is sweeping much of the world, including some of our European partners. Much of the antipathy is nothing more than the envious dislike of the 'over-dog'. We would be foolish to be swayed by such irrational sentiments.

We are traditional friends of America. We share not only much common history and military alliance. We also share many identical values, of standards, of freedom, of democracy, of enterprise and of compassion. We must continue in our special relationship to build on that. As friend, our job is to help see that US remains engaged with the problems of the world and does not withdraw into itself - and that it uses its overwhelming strength for good. I believe that it can and will, and I want us to be alongside America when it does.

Nor should we forget the sleeping giant which is China and the growing potential of Russia and India. These will be major players in the decades ahead and

we must build our relations with them now, urging them where necessary to adopt some of the values which can make for a more acceptable world.

Whatever else we may say about today's world, we cannot describe it as either stable or peaceful. There are too many trouble-spots, too many rogue states capable of acts of barbarous savagery, too many flashpoints, too many continuing threats of terrorism and too many frightening challenges from asymmetric warfare.

I have returned today from the Middle East. The spiral of violence there which we witnessed each of the days of our visit would have brought me to the brink of despair had I not seen the same in Northern Ireland in the darkest days of the Troubles before the dawn of the Peace Process began. I met Arafat and Peres and felt the gulf between them, mainly of lost trust. I believe that Israel is ready genuinely and constructively to re-engage in the peace process if a ceasefire can be achieved. I believe too that Israel will cease its retaliation if the Palestinians stop their acts of terrorism against them. I believe they can. I urged Arafat to do so. So far he has shown no willingness to move in that way. I believe that the opportunity for his people which he is currently resisting will ultimately bring him or his successor to do so. In the meantime the situation is grave and capable of spreading.

I talked too when I was there about the threat of the rogue states, of Iraq and Iran. We have the luxury of being some distance from them, although the rocket technology which they are seeking to develop will before long bring us within their range. For the moment, however, we do not feel the cold fear of the people of Israel who see these two states, both committed to the destruction of Israel, building and developing weapons of mass destruction from chemical and biological warheads to nuclear devices and dirty bombs. These are not defensive weapons. These are offensive armaments in the hands of regimes who have shown in the treatment of their own people that they would have little compunction in using them. They cannot be allowed to do so, and they must be brought to know that.

Pressure must be brought to bear, as America is now doing. There are many levels of pressure, diplomatic, economic and military. Nothing can or should be ruled out. And those who call on America to hold her hand in this matter must know that at present there is no other way of getting these rogue states to hold their hands and dismantle their weapons of mass destruction. We cannot walk by on the other side of this. If we mean it when we talk about building a better world we must be resolute in the face of those who would seek to destroy it.

So we face great challenges. But we face great opportunities too. So long as we are sovereign, democratic and independent, we have a remarkable window of opportunity through which we can and must climb. We are at the hub, of Europe and the US and the Commonwealth too. We can be the link between them, the hinge upon which partnerships can be built. It is a great opportunity to rebuild our unique position in the world for your generation to build on further.

It is an exciting challenge. We must grasp it.

Michael Ancram is Shadow Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs.

Associated Architects

Associated Architects are proud to have been involved in the successful delivery of St. Aidan's House and Hume House for Ampleforth Abbey and College and look forward to continuing this relationship.



Clients Include:

Ampleforth Abbey and College; Bromsgrove School; Cheltenham College; Dean Close School, Cheltenham; The King's School, Worcester; Queen Margaret's School, Epsom; Yarett School, Stone; Schools of King Edward the Sixth in Birmingham.

Contact:

Associated Architects
19 Newhall Street
Birmingham B3 3PJ
t. 0121 233 6600
f. 0121 200 1564
e. mail@associated-architects.co.uk
w. associated-architects.co.uk



CHILD PROTECTION: THE WAY AHEAD

RT HON THE LORD NOLAN PC (C46)

This article is based on my experience as chairman of a committee formed by the Cardinal to advise the bishops and religious superiors on the subject of child abuse. As tends to happen with committees, it became known by the name of its chairman, and its final report is generally called the 'Nolan Report'. This exaggerates my role. Do not be misled. There were nine other members (of whom I shall say more) from a variety of backgrounds, and our unanimous conclusions were the result of a long and often difficult process of argument, and of analysis of evidence. I hope I shall be forgiven, however, if in the interests of brevity I use such expressions as 'my committee' and 'our (or the Nolan) report' instead of their full titles.

How did it all begin? Why did we have to have a Nolan Report? The answer to these questions, so far as I am concerned, is that the Cardinal asked me to go and see him in August 2000, not long after he had become Archbishop of Westminster, to discuss the possibility of the Church taking the initiative by setting up an independent review of its existing guidelines for dealing with the problem of child abuse as it affects the children for whom the Church is responsible. I was wholly in favour of this. It seemed to me, and I think also to the Cardinal, that the Church had been on the defensive too long. It had been reacting, not always very successfully, to cases as they arose.

The media generally had not been fair to the Church. Wide publicity was given to every case of actual or alleged abuse, and the same relatively few cases were referred to again and again whenever they could be linked to any new event in the lives of those concerned. I do not need to tell you that grave damage had been done to the reputation of the Church, and to the morale of its priests and nuns. Firm action had to be taken, and it had to be directed against not only the reality of abuse but against a perception of abuse which had grown out of proportion to the reality.

The main target, though, first, last and always, is the reality of abuse. Get rid of the reality, or as near rid of it as is humanly possible, and the perception will change. It may take a long time to change because recollections of the old cases will continue to appear and because, sadly, new cases still occasionally occur, but there is no other way. If there is bad news the media will publicise it and we, the public, will pay for it because most of us rather like hearing bad things about other people and would soon become bored with the simple truth.

I emphasise the importance of the reality of abuse as the main target because, as has become all too plain in recent years, the effects on the abused child can be mentally and spiritually destructive, and life-long, especially if the abuser is a priest. How had it remained concealed for so long? It may be that in the more robust climate of the past children were expected to shrug off their experience of abuse, and it may be that most of them did so, though its survival and apparent growth would suggest the reverse. Be that as it may, in the more open and knowledgeable world of today there is no room for such an approach. The right approach now rests by common consent on the primacy principle, the principle that the interests of the child must come first. This principle has, of course, been fully adopted by the Church. The protection of children lies at the heart of the Church's ministry. After all, did not Jesus himself reserve some of his strongest words of condemnation for those who offended his little ones?

The full implications of the primacy principle are more difficult to accept. I confess freely that some of them present problems to which, so far as I have been able to discover, there are no adequate solutions. The most obvious and painful of these is the necessity, in the interests of the child, to remove the suspected abuser from contact with the child and other children. This inevitably casts a shadow over the reputation of the suspected person which may never be wholly removed even if he or she is in fact totally innocent. All too often, as we know, when the police and the social services have completed their investigations, the Crown Prosecution Service say that there is not enough evidence to justify a prosecution, and the matter is left in a state of uncertainty which satisfies no-one. Least of all does it satisfy the interests of justice. I shall return to this subject, but for the moment I am more concerned to set out the reasons for my firm belief that the Church will overcome the menace of child abuse, and of the evil consequences such as false accusations which its existence brings in its train.

As some readers will know, my wife and I are cradle Catholics of the pre-Vatican II vintage, brought up by traditionally minded Catholic parents and educated by nuns and monks. I put the nuns first in my own case as well as my wife's, because I was first taught football by Nazareth House nuns at the age of four. Many of our oldest and closest friends are nuns and priests. When the Nolan Committee was set up I was urged by some of them to remember the deep dismay and sense of injustice inflicted on the clergy by the disproportionate publicity given to cases of abuse, not to mention its adverse effect on vocations, and to include words of encouragement and of appreciation for the work of the Church in the care of children throughout the centuries and throughout the world. I was fully sympathetic to their feelings. Indeed I shared them. But it was not our job to praise or encourage, or even to defend the Church. On the contrary, it was essential for us to be strictly objective, and where necessary critical of the Church, if we were to pursue our primary aim of protecting children from abuse.

It followed that the members of the committee should be drawn from the widest available range of expertise, Catholic and non-Catholic alike. We finished up with a majority of non-Catholics, six out of the ten of us. Each of the six at once accepted the Cardinal's invitation to serve on the committee, and each of them declined his offer of a fee for their services. For good measure, our secretary and amanuensis was also non-Catholic, a distinguished civil servant who had just retired, and so was one of our two press officers, the other being Tom Horwood of the Catholic Media Office. All of the non-Catholics – though also, I should make it clear, the Catholics – were exemplary in their dedication to the work of the committee. Two of the non-Catholics, Gill Mackenzie and Tim Bryan of whom more below, volunteered to stay on and help the Church in an advisory capacity.

So we were not chosen to be cheer-leaders. We were not there to defend the Church, but to protect children. Of course the two aims overlapped, in my mind at least, but it had always to be remembered that the interests of the Church were secondary. Any improvement in the reputation of Catholicism, in the morale of priests and nuns and, for that matter, laity, if it occurred, would be consequential upon success in the pursuit of the primary object, the protection of the children for whom the Church is responsible. My purpose in this article is to assure you that in the unanimous view of the committee the primary object *can* be achieved, and that in my view at least the hoped-for consequences *will* follow. My confidence is based not so much upon the report itself as upon the vigour and determination with

which its recommendations have been followed up and developed by the bishops and religious superiors, by the working party under Archbishop Nichols which they set up, and by the Catholic Office for the Protection of Children and Vulnerable Adults ('COPCA') – the national unit whose creation we recommended, but which has been given responsibility for vulnerable adults as well as children. Above all, I have total confidence that our splendid priests and nuns, of whom we are so proud, will ensure, with the help of the laity, that the first recommendation of the report will become a reality, and that the Catholic Church in England and Wales will be recognised as setting an example of the best practice in the prevention of child abuse, and in responding to it if it occurs.

I know that parts of our report make bleak reading. When we were preparing it I was sometimes reminded of lines from Chesterton's *The Ballad of the White Horse*:

"I bring you naught for your comfort,
Yea naught for your hearts' desire
Save that the night grows darker yet
And the waves rise higher"

The objective, almost clinical tone of the report and its recommendations has led some priests to feel that, by implication, it undervalues their role and is unsympathetic to the difficulties which they face. I salute their loyalty in following the lead of their bishops and religious superiors nonetheless. The acceptance and implementation of the report by the Church has strongly impressed observers both here and abroad.

Further I am sure that if we had been an all-Catholic committee, whose members were able to speak of all the good things which Catholic education has brought to the world over the centuries, and to offer some comfort to our beleaguered priests and nuns, we would have been accused, however wrongly, of doing an in-house cover-up job, and our reports would have lost credibility. Moreover, we should have forfeited the wider range of expertise and the objectivity which the non-Catholic world could provide.

Let me say a little more about the membership of the committee. Two of the members, Bishop (now Archbishop) Peter Smith and Monsignor Jack Kennedy, will be known to many readers by name, if not personally. Amongst their other qualifications for membership, Archbishop Peter is a canon lawyer and was already leading a study group looking into the very subject which we were to consider. Monsignor Kennedy, in addition to his parochial duties, was one of the first child protection coordinators appointed following the 1994 Guidelines, to which I shall come, in his case for the Liverpool diocese. (Two of his nephews were at Ampleforth, and he has given a retreat in St Bede's). The other Catholic member, apart from myself, was my old friend Sir Swinton Thomas. He, like me, is a retired judge, a cradle Catholic as is his wife, and an Old Amplefordian (we overlapped in St Cuthbert's). He was our vice-chairman. Again, like me, he had considerable experience of child abuse cases in the criminal courts, but he had also served for many years as a judge and before that a practitioner in the Family Division. Our non-Catholic members were Caroline Abrahams, who had practised as a barrister and gone on to be Director of Public Policy at the National Children's Homes, Hilary Eldridge, Director of the Lucy Faithfull Foundation, Dr Maurice Lipsedge, a consultant psychiatrist, Gill Mackenzie, Chief Probation Officer of Gloucestershire

and Chairman of the Association of Chief Probation Officers, David Veness, an Assistant Commissioner of Metropolitan Police sometimes seen on the television in his role as director of anti-terrorist operations, and finally the Rev Detective Inspector, now Detective Chief Inspector, Tim Bryan who attended one of our early meetings deputising for David Veness but who so impressed the committee that he was at once invited to join. He was an invaluable contributor, because of his experience of dealing with child abuse cases both as a police officer and as a Church of England priest.

The committee was united in its aim to help children by helping the Catholic Church to become a model exponent and example of child protection in action. The members got on well together, we all learnt much from each other as well as from our witnesses and from the two hundred odd submissions which we received, amongst which the religious orders were well represented, and we were able to achieve unanimity on all of our recommendations. Looking back on it, I could wish that we had included a member of a religious community, or a representative of the Conference of the Religious. It has also been said that we would have benefited from the inclusion of a teacher, and a social worker. Conversely, were we overloaded with lawyers and policemen? I can only say, speaking for myself, that I think we were slow to pick up the problems and needs of the religious communities, and may not adequately have done so. If we have not, I am confident that the communities themselves, with the help of COPCA, will make up for our deficiencies. COPCA, I may say, though only created in embryo form in January 2002, is already displaying remarkable maturity under the leadership of its Director, Eileen Shearer, and of the Management Board to which she reports, of which Archbishop Nichols is chairman. It includes among its members Sr Raymunda Jordan OP and Fr David Smolira SJ. It also includes, I am happy to report, Gill Mackenzie and Tim Bryan.

As for the other suggestions for the committee's membership, I felt, as did the Cardinal, that the size of the committee should be limited to nine, or at the most ten members, and that so long as the members had experience of assessing evidence, as well as personal experience it was not essential to include a teacher or social worker even if one could be found who was truly representative. We were certainly not short of extremely helpful evidence from both teachers and social workers.

As I have indicated, I know well that some of our recommendations were unpalatable, and I suspect unwelcome to many of the clergy and laity alike because they seemed to assume guilt, or at least the need for constant supervision. I think in particular of our recommendation that the sacrament of reconciliation should wherever possible be administered in a setting where both priest and child can be seen but not heard. The old-style confessional of course rules out any physical contact between priest and penitent, and I can call to mind no specific evidence of the confessional being used to harmful effect. Speaking for myself, I much prefer the privacy which the old-style confessional gives. But there was too much evidence of priestly authority being abused in a one-to-one meeting between priest and child. Some priests, we were told, had already adopted the practice of visible, though not audible, confession simply to avoid the suspicion which concealment engenders. How much protection visibility in fact confers may be open to question, but the avoidance of suspicion and a demonstrable willingness to accept openness are themselves highly desirable, and were sufficient in the view of the committee to justify the recommendation.

Further, a degree of unpalatability in the recommendations was inevitable in the

light of undoubted shortcomings in the Church's previous performance. There *had* been a failure to recognise the extent and prevalence of abuse, there *had* been inadequate checking of candidates for teaching posts and for the priesthood, there *had* been failures to communicate suspicions or even proof of misconduct between seminaries and bishops, between diocese and diocese, between diocese and religious order, there *had* been failures to heed such communications when made. In many cases these shortcomings had resulted from the simple and widespread ignorance about the nature and extent of paedophilia, ignorance which the grim lessons of the last two decades have largely dispelled. In the case of the Church this ignorance was, I believe, compounded by two factors. One was a desire to protect the Church and its faithful from scandal – or, in other words, to cover up. This sometimes led not only to the continuation of the abuser's activities but also to inadequate attention being paid to the sufferings of victims, which was one of the most frequent and distressing causes of which we heard for a loss of confidence in the Church and even a total loss of faith. The second was the entirely proper and laudable Christian instinct to forgive the repentant sinner, seventy times seven if need be.

Much excellent work had been done by the Church in the early 1990s to tackle these shortcomings. It culminated in the 1994 report by Bishop Budd's working party 'Child Abuse: Pastoral and Procedural Guidelines' – the 1994 Guidelines of which I have already spoken – which provided the foundations upon which my committee were to build. I have said that it was not our job to praise or even defend the Church, but I hope that we did adequately express our recognition of the significant step forward which the 1994 Guidelines represented and of the continuing progress made by the Church since 1994 in furtherance of them. Perhaps the most important single structural consequence of the 1994 Guidelines was the appointment in each diocese of the child protection coordinator. Some dioceses, including Liverpool, in advance of recommendations which we were to make, had pioneered such matters as risk assessment, the pooling of resources between dioceses and the extension of the child protection structure down to the parish level. Their experience and advice on these matters was, of course, invaluable.

The 1994 Guidelines had also denounced in forthright terms the error of covering up. It stated 'This document underlines the Church's condemnation of child abuse, so that all Catholics, and the general public, may know once and for all that "cover-up" is never acceptable. It is wrong because it is unjust, untruthful and unwise'.

Bishop Budd's Working Party had concentrated on the proper response by the Church to cases of child abuse rather than the prevention of abuse. Its terms of reference were 'to develop advice on appropriate ways of dealing with cases involving the sexual abuse of children by priests, religious and other Church workers'. And he had written in his Preface that the Guidelines were of a provisional nature and would need to be reviewed and updated in the light of experience. Our terms of reference were broader. We were 'to review arrangements made for child protection and the prevention of abuse within the Catholic Church in England and Wales, and to make recommendations'. It will be noted that we were concerned with child abuse generally, which includes neglect and physical or emotional abuse as well as sexual abuse. And we were directed specifically towards child protection and the prevention of abuse, which accorded with our instincts for what was now the area most in need of attention. We in turn recommended that our report should be reviewed, after five years we suggested, so as not to create too frequent change,

though we envisaged that the detailed implementation of our recommendations would be kept under constant review by the dioceses, the religious orders, and the national unit whose creation was central to our report.

I do not propose to go through all 81 of our recommendations, but I should like to take three of what seemed to me the most important proposals which we made, starting with the national unit. I speak now purely for myself, and not for the committee, though of course I fully subscribe to the reasons for our proposals which we gave in our report. Speaking, then, for myself I would say that one of the lessons I learnt from my time with the Committee on Standards in Public Life was that the best way of preventing both misconduct and the suspicion of misconduct is a combination of openness and accountability. Bishop Budd and his Working Party had called plainly for openness by their denunciation of cover-up, but where was the accountability in our Church? Many people, including many Catholics, believe that the Cardinal is the boss and that he can call other bishops and religious superiors to account, but of course that is quite wrong. Bishops and religious superiors are largely autonomous. They are accountable always to God, and they are accountable directly or indirectly to the Holy Father, but there is no readily accessible human agency which can review their conduct or to which a complaint may be made. Each bishop and religious superior is independent, and rightly so, in his or her own territory, but I see no conflict between independence and accountability. We pride ourselves on the independence of our judiciary, but judges do their work in open court and are thus accountable always to the public for their decisions. Until now there has been no comparable public access to the decisions of bishops and religious superiors on the subject of child protection. One of the functions of COPCA will be to fill that gap by means of its published annual reports, not in any sense as a higher authority but as an assurance that openness will be observed.

The second proposal, or group of proposals, which I would mention is that dealing with the help needed both by the abused and by the actual or suspected abusers. So far as the abused were concerned we found that despite the admirable advice given in the 1994 Guidelines and the subsequent 1996 document 'Healing the Wound', and all the work done in pursuance of that advice, there were still all too many victims who complained of insensitivity, neglect and sometimes apparent rejection by the priests or bishops whom they approached. Another complaint was that help, when given, tended to be short-term and failed to recognise the sometimes life-long nature of the victim's ordeal or the extent to which even a newspaper mention or photograph of their abuser would revive their anguish. There were some again who had so lost confidence in the Church that trust had been replaced by positive distrust, and to whom any offer of help by the Church was useless. We made a number of recommendations designed to provide for these cases, such as the creation of child protection management teams to help the child protection coordinator to deal with particular incidents, and the provision of support persons separate from the Church who could satisfy a request for independent advice.

What of the wrongly accused, or those against whom there is suspicion but not proof? There is no really satisfactory way of proving a negative. Each case is different, and must be dealt with by the individual bishop or religious superior as well as the circumstances permit. Everyone would agree that the Church is fundamentally concerned to seek justice for all. We recommended that, as with victims, the Church should provide a support person and ensure that legal representation and the other

material needs of the accused person such as accommodation and living expenses, as well as his moral and spiritual needs, were satisfied.

It is very unsatisfactory, but I am afraid it is just one of the consequences of child abuse which can only be got rid of by getting rid of child abuse itself as far as we possibly can. As long as it is thought to exist within the Church, false accusations will be made. Another totally different consequence of child abuse is that children are now deprived of much of the affection and encouragement on which they thrive because teachers cannot freely show it to them without running the risk of suspicion or worse.

As for those actually guilty of abuse, and here I turn to the third set of proposals that I wished to mention, again the Church must clearly continue to give all the help that it can. We had no wish to add to the anguish of mind which a guilty priest must feel. We did, however, recommend, in the pursuit of our primary aim, that the Church, like other organisations, should not allow the offender to hold any position that could possibly put children at risk again. We went further, and recommended the institution of disciplinary proceedings against those priests who had been found guilty in the criminal courts, or subjected to a police caution which, of course, involves an admission of guilt. In the case of priests sentenced to imprisonment for twelve months or more we recommended that it would normally be right to institute the process of laicisation. We realised that laicisation is an extreme step, and that it has the disadvantage of placing the offender outside the normal disciplinary regime, but we felt that the cases of priests who had been sentenced to long terms of imprisonment for gross sexual misconduct without being laicised cast doubt upon the determination of the Church to prevent child abuse.

I have set out my reasons for feeling confident, but it is only right that in concluding this article I should disclaim any sense of complacency. Child abuse and its attendant publicity have cast a long shadow over the work of the Church. My confidence for the future is based, as I have indicated, not on my committee's report but on the response of the Church and the quality of our priests and nuns. The path may be long and difficult, but we are moving along it steadily. I firmly believe that it will lead to the resumption by the Church of its rightful place at the head of those charged with the care and protection of children. Once the Church has overcome the dreadful evil of child abuse, and shown an example to the world of how this should be done, then all of its disastrous consequences will melt away, and the Church will have earned the gratitude of children and parents everywhere.



Cosy Traditional Bar
Extensive Dining Facilities
and outdoor Heated Terrace

Open 7 days a week for lunch and dinner

Traditional Bar Meals
Children's menu
Private Parties catered for

The White Swan - Ampleforth
Tel: 01439 770275

Mark Mather
PHOTOGRAPHER
(J81)

MARK MATHER
PHOTOGRAPHER
Portrait & Weddings
Clapham Old Town
Tel: 020 7622 0796
www.markmatherevents.co.uk

THE LIGHT SHINES IN THE DARKNESS

SEBASTIAN JOBBINS OSB

At 2am on the night of 27 July 2002, I finally managed to drift off to sleep on a disused airfield in Toronto amongst 800,000 young people. We had spent the evening before at a candlelight vigil with Pope John Paul and were to be woken abruptly by torrential rain around 6.30 on the Sunday morning. God's wake up call to get ourselves together for the arrival of thousands of Canadians and the Pope's return for Mass. And what an amazing Mass it was, in fact, what an amazing week it had been. The seventeenth World Youth Day had drawn young Catholics in their hundreds of thousands from all over the world to celebrate their faith in Jesus Christ and, most astonishingly, to celebrate it with their Pope, now an elderly man often dismissed inside and outside the Church as being past his usefulness, clinging on to an authority he should long ago have passed on to a younger man. To the young who gathered in Toronto to hear him teach them, he was far from past it, but rather, he was their hero, the only pope of their lifetime, their grandfather in the Church, greeted like a pop star, respected, loved and venerated. These opinions are typical of many of the participants: 'I was so inspired by his words and just the fact that he was there with us. He had to be hurting, but his face just shone with pure love and joy and his words were beautiful'. '... He may be old, but he, like many other people of his generation, understands and loves the people of OUR generation without question. It was so great to see him bridge the gap between our generations'. 'The Prayer Vigil with Poppa just blew my mind away. I have never had much of a prayer life, but that night, I prayed like there was no tomorrow.' This has been the story of World Youth Days since he first called the youth of the world to meet him in Rome in 1984 and then in Spain, Argentina, the Philippines, France, Italy, Canada and as it will be when we next meet in Germany in 2005. You won't have noticed much mention of them in the British press, except perhaps for the closing Masses which may merit a photograph of the millions of young people who attend it, or a short article which will remind us of the Pope's frailty or the scandal-ridden, poor state of the modern Church. That, they will tell us, is the true state of the Church which is alienating people in droves and becoming irrelevant. We can be duped into adopting that bleak outlook as our own, especially when we ask ourselves, where are the young people in our churches? Let me reflect on my own experience of working with young people, especially those who returned from Canada singing the theme tune of the World Youth Day – 'You are the light of the world, the salt of the earth.'

'John Paul 2 – we love you'

To begin with, it is worth considering the appeal of the most successful evangelist of young people in the Catholic Church today – the Pope himself. How could you describe John Paul's philosophy of youth ministry? First of all, he loves them and they know it and return that love. And then, he does not hesitate to present them with the highest ideals of our Christian faith, clearly and forcefully. In his own words: 'If Christ is presented to young people as he really is, they experience him as the answer that is convincing and they accept his message, even when it is demanding and bears the mark of the cross. For this reason, in response to their enthusiasm, I did not hesitate to ask them to make a radical choice of faith and life and present them with a stupendous task: to become 'morning watchmen' at the dawn of the new millennium' (Apostolic Letter on the New Millennium) (full text: Journal 2001). It has long been a trait of young people to be idealistic and enthusiastic about just causes; in fact, where young culture today clashes with

Church teaching, they often do not oppose the Church because of deliberate prejudice or to uphold moral laxity, but for the highest and best intentions, falsely understood though these may be: authenticity instead of authority, freedom of conscience versus moral strictness and coercion. It is for this reason that the Pope teaches them clearly about the difference between the Truth and false ideals of the world which are enslaving. *'The spirit of the world offers many false illusions and paradises of happiness. There is perhaps no darkness deeper than the darkness that enters young people's souls when false prophets extinguish in them the light of faith and hope and love. The greatest deception, and the deepest source of unhappiness is the illusion of finding life by excluding God, of finding freedom by excluding moral truths and personal responsibility'* (Sermon, 28 July 2002).

We are not the sum of our weaknesses and failure

Why should young people listen to this old man? And listen they do, more attentively than do many of their elders. I think that they sense that he speaks to them with authenticity. Great worth is placed on experience and personal conviction in contemporary youth culture and they know that the Pope is not a man who has learned his faith from books without engaging with what he teaches – his own faith has been refined in the crucible of suffering and the young people are particularly sensitive and receptive to the example this gives them. Here is a man whose faith, trust and hope have been tested every step of the way, from his beginnings in Nazi-occupied Poland to his old age lived in the face of much criticism from within the Church. *'Although I have lived through much darkness ... I have seen enough evidence to be unshakably convinced that no difficulty, no fear is so great that it can completely suffocate the hope that springs eternal in the hearts of the young'*. It was my impression that the young people saw beyond the Pope's frail condition to the strength of his personal faith. *'I feel like he is talking to me personally. He has faith in us, he's telling us we can do it. It's like a pep talk to help you grow up strong and with faith, from the Holy Father.'*

The most common memories of World Youth Day reflect the sense of an experience of genuine Christian values, openly and convincingly expressed. *'The experience of Toronto brought to mind the story of heaven as a place where people are seated at a table and feeding each other across the table. The week was like a hint of heaven. People were cheerful, happy, helpful, patient and kind.' ... I am returning home with renewed feelings of joy, warmth, friendship and closeness to God.' ... I got to meet people who were strong in their faith from all over, and met some of my closest friends there. Relationships grew, faith soared and the world met our Holy Father, if you ask me that is one beautiful ending'.*

What of the situation in the English Church? By comparison to other nationalities, the English were not in Toronto in force, that is not to say that our presence was insignificant for the Church in England; most dioceses were represented and the young people came with determination and gained a great deal from the experience, having made great sacrifices to be there. But how do they continue to build on their experience of World Youth Day? I hope that the fruits are budding in many parishes, though, for many of the participants, returning home was no doubt a return to obscurity in their parishes, perhaps with an article or two in the newsletter but not much fire setting the world alight and that is rather a tragedy. However, there is still reason for hope. There are many successful youth movements evangelizing young Catholics in England and I would like to describe two of them with which I have had some personal experience.

The New Evangelization

In 1989, at the World Youth Day in Santiago de Compostella, a young Englishman called Ernest Williams was so inspired to do something positive for the spiritual life of young people that he began a prayer group which grew into a movement for the evangelization of young people today known as Youth 2000 (www.youth2000.org). Each summer, a few thousand young Catholics from all over the country gather at Walsingham in Norfolk for a four-day retreat known as a Prayer Festival. It is the more astonishing for being a significant gathering of young Christians within the English Catholic Church which is not known for this kind of vitality. To what does Youth 2000 owe its success apart from being a work of the Holy Spirit? Firstly, it is organized by a voluntary team of young people who take a year out of study or their profession to commit themselves to this work. Youth evangelizing youth is hugely important and emphasizes again the role of personal conviction in the youth culture of today. At Youth 2000 retreats, there is a lot of time given to personal testimony by which the young people can speak to their peers publicly about their experience of God, reconciliation, and the Church in real, honest and powerful ways. What is more, an observer would describe Youth 2000's liturgy and style of worship as charismatic, a dangerous word which is often misunderstood. Its style is charismatic insofar as the music and participation of the young people and the lively preaching encourage the participants to enjoy an experience of the faith in a way which is in sympathy with their contemporary culture – they enjoy dancing and clapping and being encouraged to express their faith in a safe environment. It is not charismatic in the common, but inadequate use of that word when it refers to some Protestant denominations who emphasize the action of the Holy Spirit in the life of the individual. Youth 2000 is an expression of the Catholic faith in its fullness, and it is through that that the Holy Spirit works – preaching and teaching are based on sound Catholic doctrine; perpetual adoration of the Blessed Sacrament is a focal point of the four days as is the sacrament of reconciliation. Perhaps this is the most successful aspect of Youth 2000, as the young people are not just led to effervescent worship or a superficial experience of God, but genuine reconciliation often characterized by a return to the sacrament after many years of absence. This is the more striking when we consider that when most young Catholics today spend years away from the confessional they aren't simply getting on with life – they are being drawn deeply into the godless culture of the age and return desperately needing to hear of God's mercy. Many priests leave Walsingham exhausted by the many hours of confessions they have heard – real confessions emerging from deep hurt and pain which have been anaesthetized by contemporary culture.

Leading Teens closer to Christ

There is a healthy use of the Word of God and traditional devotions, such as the rosary and the stations of the cross as well as the usual youth fare – pageants on the lives of the saints, workshops and discussion groups on various issues, and lots of tents, late nights, football and late starts!

The strength of Youth 2000 lies in its format of retreats and prayer groups – exposing young people to the Holy Spirit and the sacraments in an intensive way. Many take part in the retreats in order to recharge their spiritual batteries as it were, but the question follows: what happens when they return to their parishes? Often not a great deal. It does not take long for life to return to its normal routine; there may be a folk Mass or youth club which we presume is all young people need. Many

of the participants of the retreats who have had this experience are often eager to help to do something to evangelize their peers but do not know how to begin or how to proceed. Addressing this problem is a challenge which is being responded to by other youth movements; one in particular which has had great success in America is Life Teen (www.lifeteen.org) which is only slowly emerging in this country; there is only one parish in England so far affiliated to this movement; that is St Austin's in Liverpool, and I unashamedly use this opportunity to promote its existence and encourage other parishes to investigate its success (see next article). Life Teen is parish-based and well placed to continue the work begun by groups like Youth 2000. In a Life Teen parish a youth minister with the help of a core team organize an established programme and structure for the young people. As it works in Liverpool, there is a Mass on Sunday evening targeted at young people, although they are not the only parishioners who choose to attend that Mass. The lesson from these Masses seems to me to be the importance of music and preaching. The creativity of young musicians who are willing to use the great resources of contemporary Christian music can make a huge difference to the quality of worship. Music used by Life Teen is 'in tune' with contemporary youth culture and has largely left behind the folk music which has characterized modern Catholic liturgy for the last twenty years. The question of music is not essential but is useful in encouraging the participation of the young; they enjoy the Mass and in music find a medium through which they can identify and express their relationship with God in all its aspects. Its use can be very helpful in opening young people to religious experience, but once evangelized, music becomes a matter of style as unimportant an issue as wondering whether Latin would bring more people to Mass on a Sunday. They move from there to a wider participation in the sacramental life and the life of their parish as a whole, properly discovering their baptismal vocation and in this regard, the generosity of young people in the Church must not be underestimated. This then leads to the crucial importance of good preaching and teaching. If the young people come to Church, it does not matter how enjoyable the music may be or how sympathetic the atmosphere, if they are not nourished and taught, then they will not make the effort. There is a great poverty in modern catechesis, even in our Catholic schools and young people need to be taught the faith clearly and relevantly – if priests speak directly to the young in their preaching, then they will listen and respond; this again is the example of Pope John Paul; 'I did not hesitate to ask them to make a radical choice of faith and life.' The faith preached with conviction fulfils some of the need for good and solid catechesis.

'The Mass never ends, it must be lived'

Following and flowing from the Mass, the young people are invited to stay on for an event known as Life Night led by the youth minister and core team members. This is a gathering, usually without the clergy, just the young people themselves, and is a time of evangelization, catechesis, discussion and fun. The movement in America has a wealth of material and resources for use by the young people.

The question behind all this is a wider one than just asking, how do we bring young people into our churches? The real question is, how do we renew the Church so that it can be a powerful witness to hope, to the gospel and can then evangelize? We are well behind many non-Catholic denominations in this regard, but where the Spirit moves in today's Church, there is much reason for gratitude and hope. There is also an urgent need for support, spiritual and financial, for the youth movements. At

the end of the Prayer Festival at Walsingham this summer, the young people applauded their priests – 48 had managed to make it to the festival for the Sunday morning Mass. Over the weekend the festival had been visited by abbots and provincials; next year, they want a bishop – pray them here they were told, pray them here. Undoubtedly, that is the way forward; if we want young people in our churches, pray them there, live the Gospel and you may be surprised how God can use you, and in the meantime, don't worry too much, for the light still shines in the darkness and the darkness cannot overcome it.

A detailed account of the World Youth Day, complementary to this article, will be found at the end of Community Notes.

Adopt a better attitude to design

Think Positive

- corporate identity
- corporate literature
- annual reports
- exhibitions
- multimedia
- internet



IonRiver Design

49 Lamb's Conduit Street, London, WC1N 3NG t: 020 7611 5100 email: pickthall@ionriver.com

Catholic Building Society 40 YEARS

WHO?

We are a small national mutual Building Society who in addition to offering standard mortgages and investments (including ISAs), particularly cater for:

- * First Time Buyers (**Discount Scheme**)
- * Women wishing to purchase a home
- * Mortgages over £50,000 (**Discount Scheme**)

Our rates are competitive so why not ring us on 020 7222 6736 for a **FREE** discussion or written quotation
www.catholicbsbs.co.uk



Caring Brings Service



WARNING: Your home is at risk if you do not keep up repayments on a mortgage or other loan secured on it

IBE FIRE SAFETY MANAGEMENT

Fire Safety Advisors to
Ampleforth Abbey & College

Our services provide
Fire Safety Risk Assessments
Basic Fire Safety Training
Fire Warden Training
Live Fire Extinguisher Training

01723 850027
07721 900767

"for all your fire safety solutions"



The Carlton Lodge

(4 miles from Ampleforth College)
Bondgate Helmsley North Yorkshire
YO62 5EY

Tel: 01439 770557

email: amp@carlton-lodge.com

*Cosy warm bedroom, award
winning sausages sizzling on the
stove, the aroma of fresh coffee
permeating the air, hot crispy
toast delivered to your table.*

The best bed and breakfast
in Helmsley?
Probably!



www.carlton-lodge.com

TIME TO BE BOLD DEVELOPMENTS IN YOUTH MINISTRY IN A SOUTH LIVERPOOL PARISH

JUSTIN PRICE OSB

When as a monk from Ampleforth I moved four years ago into parish ministry in Liverpool after decades in the monastery and school, I found my priestly and pastoral vocation renewed and challenged. Changing times and expectations faced the parish just as they faced the community and school back at Ampleforth. Whereas that challenge had led to significant developments in the community's ministry in the school and in the extension of its work in hospitality and further education, there was no such sense of urgency apparent in the parish milieu, in spite of falling numbers, inadequate resources, aging clergy, fewer vocations to the parochial priesthood and plummeting morale. It used to be said that the fundamental question facing the church in England was whether to go for mission or maintenance. Today there seems to be little sense that either is possible. Decades of Evangelisation have come to nothing and few dioceses look beyond the short-term solution of 'clustering' as a response to the shortage of clergy. Whatever breathing space we have in which to re-group is rapidly being eaten up because the extent of the challenge is too much to handle for bishops, clergy and laity. Indeed, even now, some say that the decline in church life cannot be reversed and that we are called in our day to learn how to live as a smaller, humbler church while we wait patiently for the Lord to do what he wills, or for the tide to turn under God's providence. That is almost self-evidently true; but the divine mission of the church does not change as it shrinks. Means and methods must change; the church is still called to exert itself to the utmost in the service of the gospel.

Against this rather gloomy background, it may come as something of a surprise that I count my appointment to St Austin's Grassendale south Liverpool among the best of the many blessings that God has given me. It is wonderful to be part of a community where so many people are at Mass on weekdays as well as Sundays, where they participate in the Liturgy of the Hours, where so many give generously of their time and money - as volunteers, working with young and old, the poor and the needy, as Eucharistic ministers, cleaners, collection counters. Of the 800 or so people at Mass, I estimate that at least 150 must be involved in some work in the parish and in support of the schools. Most importantly, there are many, young and old, not directly involved in the activities and ministries of the parish, who are the quiet source of its strength in prayer and faith. Everything we do, and hope to do, builds on that. Yet, looking beneath the surface at the underlying trends, this parish, like almost all others, is unquestionably in decline. One walks continually along a narrow ridge between the mountain of hope towering above and the vale of despondency falling away below.

This picture is no doubt repeated in many other active parishes. It is not just that the institution is in decline. The people are suffering as a result of their disconnection from the life of the church and the gospel. A recent survey concluded that in this country 1000 young people, under 15 years of age, are giving up going to church every week. Four hundred of them are Catholic. We do not need surveys to tell us what our own eyes perceive. If nationally people are falling away in their early teens, we know that many more give up the practice of their faith in their later teen years. In our own parish, more than half of every confirmation group 'disappears'

from the church within weeks or months of receiving the sacrament. They should be the future of the church, as well as an integral part of its present. A parish in which large sections of its population are absent or seriously under-represented is in trouble. Most of our suburban parishes have large numbers of teenagers, Catholic and non-Catholic, within their boundaries. We have a duty to them. They are at risk. They are more at risk than any other group in our society. Both their physical lives and their inner lives are threatened. Apart from obvious external dangers, such as misuse of drugs or drink and misdirected sexuality, and the disappearance and disintegration of families, there are the more insidious dangers of loneliness, hopelessness, numbness and the apparent meaninglessness of life itself. They need to experience the revelation that comes from finding the gospel in a community that lives counter to the negatives of their dangerous and destructive environment.

Each parish community is the sacrament of Christ's presence in their corner of the world. The people of the parish are his body, his presence in our part of south Liverpool. It is as simple as that. It is not enough for the community to look after those who are still faithful members of the church, even the sick and the needy. We have to go to the lost sheep. This is a community responsibility. We may not be called to do this ourselves, because of temperament, health, age, other commitments, or for whatever reason, but as a community we have to find and support those among us to whom God has given this call. This is the vocation of the parish community as a whole: to find, support, train and commission the people that Christ is calling to do this work.

In the medium to longer term, our mission must be to build up the faith and sense of belonging together of young and old. We must be a community in which different generations can meet, enjoy and benefit from each other's company, help each other, pray and celebrate a common faith and commitment to the gospel. This is the true meaning of 'tradition' – handing on a living faith from one generation to the next. The strongest and most authentic form of ministry to youth takes place within a community where young and old meet, live and worship together – in other words, within the parish. Having the young off into their own 'ghetto' is to separate them from the main body of the church. The old need the company of the young and vice versa. One of our problems is that the 'bridge' generation, between people in their teens and the older members of the parish, is also thinly represented. However we organise ministry to young people within the parish, it must somehow fill this gap and make the connection across the generations. In the past the young curate did a lot of this work, supported by volunteer youth workers. Both are hard to find these days.

Pondering this situation, I have examined various approaches to youth ministry, such as Youth 2000, the Junior SVP, YCW, the Liverpool archdiocesan Youth Alive programme, and several others. All have been blessed with impressive achievements to their credit; but all of them place young people's centre of gravity outside the mainstream of parish life, or concentrate on providing special occasions for youth, or in some cases focus predominantly on secondary aspects of Catholic life. There are plenty of ways of providing 'peak experiences' for young people in the church; but once they are over, they have to return, unsupported, to the largely uncomprehending and differently oriented everyday world, and to parishes that have forgotten how to build them into the larger community. The Titanic is sinking, so they take to the lifeboats.

Believing, as I do, that it is the present and future life of the local Catholic

community which is at stake here, I have been looking for an approach to youth ministry that embodies an understanding of Church and spirituality firmly rooted in the teaching and spirituality of Vatican II. That means one that is built on the power of the liturgy as summit and source of the life of the parish as a Eucharistic community. (It presupposes a readiness to re-organise the institution into viable Eucharistic communities – a challenge that is not yet being faced, but that topic is outside the scope of this article.) In this way the renewal of the parish community as a whole begins with the renewal of its ministry to all the young people in its area.

The aims of a Catholic youth ministry programme run strongly against the current of our society, in particular of its predominant youth culture. That is why it needs to run 24/7, as they say, throughout the year. Youth ministry has to become part of the daily lives of teenagers. They need to experience immediately and consistently the challenge of the gospel, the power of the Liturgy, the life of the community and the call of the 'world'. They are empowered by the provision the parish community makes for them to make a real and sustained choice in favour of the gospel, and to share it with their friends, both inside and outside the regular life of the church. It has to become so 'everyday' that it merges into the pattern of young people's lives. Calling in at the church campus should be no more exceptional than dropping by McDonald's. (It has since occurred to me that this is really the underlying rationale of pastoral and Christian formation at Ampleforth College, though the challenges to faith and morals experienced by a young person at a day school in Liverpool are perhaps starker.)

With all these concerns on my mind, before taking up my appointment in Liverpool, I returned to complete a sabbatical in the USA. There I came across a parish-based youth ministry programme called Life Teen. Its aim is to create an environment in which teenagers (roughly school years 10–12) can grow into a deeper relationship with Jesus Christ, especially in the Eucharist. It is built around a Sunday evening Mass. The Liturgy is carefully planned and prepared, is never rushed, looks for the highest possible standards of prayerful and active participation from congregation, musicians and ministers. The Mass is followed by 'Life Night', when young people gather in relaxed surroundings for discussion, catechesis, fun, social time and prayer. There are various events during the week – prayer groups, lectio, adoration, creative and sporting activities and social events. Central to its approach is a full-time youth minister. He (or she) is assisted by a core group of volunteers. They go out from the church to wherever the teens are to make and keep in contact with them. They encourage and support them in all areas of their life, and so build up a connection with them. It's a ministry of the mobile phone and text messaging, as well as personal meetings. Gradually they lead them to develop a closer and deeper relationship with Christ and the church. The strength and attraction of the Life Teen movement arises from the structure, support and training it offers to parishes trying to do this.

The vocation of full-time youth minister is a relatively new one in England, but on the basis of our experience over the last few years I can confidently say that having such a person working alongside the clergy opens a path for young people who would not otherwise find their way to the parish community, much less find a home in it. The role of the youth minister or core member is not (at least in our context) without elements of risk to property and person, so the youth team needs strong personal and structural support from priests and people. A youth minister needs professional skills as much as a teacher or youth worker. It is difficult to find

appropriate training in England. Most of what is available has a Protestant, evangelical shine to it. We are supporting ours as he combines working in our parish with professional training as a youth minister through a degree course run under the auspices of Oxford Brookes University. There are 200 students on this course. Two of them are Catholic. We also send him, the music ministers and others on training courses and 'internships' to other Life Teen parishes in the USA, where they can deepen their knowledge and experience of the riches of Catholic teaching on the Liturgy, the sacraments, faith and morals. There are also regular retreats and pilgrimages for the young people themselves. The implementation of Life Teen takes a lot of resources of time, money and personnel.

We are always looking for potential members for our core team and for musicians and artists to work on the liturgy. I am interested to hear from anyone over 18 who gets on with teenagers and would like to give time to this ministry. We already have resident members, living in a community house adjacent to the church. Some are students, some are in jobs, and will continue as such, but they all have the same sense of mission to share the gospel with other young people. They are doing this voluntarily, without pay, and indeed contribute financially according to their means and responsibilities. We have tried to establish various forms of 'community life' for this group, but have not so far hit the right note. I dream of something like a Liverpool version of the Manquehue movement, living alongside the monks and doing all sorts of work in the parish and the area. But at this time we are letting things crystallise around a shared ministry and a network of friendship and hospitality. We aim to have somewhere always open for the teenagers to drop in, whether for a game, a chat, or just to hang out and see what happens. Since we started this programme two years ago we have learned that it is not a magic wand. Faith for the most part builds gradually and slowly on a foundation of love and acceptance. Life Teen is a community ministry. It takes young people as they are – some already committed, some on the fringe of the church, some further out than that – and connects them to Christ in and through a community gathered round the altar, growing in Catholic faith and truth, a community that is not surprised to find the same Christ present beyond the visible boundaries of the church.

DIGITAL OFFICE SOLUTIONS LIMITED

**Copiers
Facsimiles**

**Colour Copiers
Printers**

**Multifunctional products
Networking**

Digital Office Solutions are pleased to supply Ampleforth College with their photocopying needs. We offer a tailor-made solution with a comprehensive maintenance program to ensure down time is an absolute minimum. Copying/ Printing and communication systems can be supplied however large or small your requirements.

Please contact:

Tel (01325) 332333 Fax (01325) 333345

Web Site www.digitaloffice.sol.co.uk

E-mail: info@digitalofficesol.co.uk

**Mr John Alexander
Managing Director**

CATHOLIC COMMUNITIES AND PARISH STRUCTURES

DAVID MORLAND OSB (H60)

All over the western world the dearth of vocations to the priesthood and religious life as well as shifting population patterns is leading the Catholic Church to re-examine and reorganise its pastoral arrangements and the provision of ministerial services. While each country and indeed each diocese will come up with different strategies and tactics to deal with the problem, it is worth reflecting on the underlying issues these changes raise and try to discern some basic principles which may guide present and future decisions. Faced with genuine dilemmas and pressing needs, it is always tempting to try to manage the emerging practical crises in a purely pragmatic fashion and attempt to deal with the problem piecemeal. In addition there are many inherited loyalties and traditions involved together with questions of plant and buildings and financial considerations which make more fundamental reflection and long-term planning much harder to achieve. It is not that strategic planning, however well thought out, can cover the unpredictable and the unexpected and eliminate pragmatic solutions to particular difficulties or that different pastoral situations do not call for varied responses, but rather that fruitful pastoral strategy depends on an accurate analysis of what is really going on in the Church and the discovery of the appropriate theological principles upon which to base the future shape and structure of Catholic communities in the Church.

Before looking at possible theological principles, a few preliminary points may be made. First it is right to recognise the meaning and significance of the loyalty which many parishioners feel towards their local church and therefore the pain suffered when that church is closed or 'clustered' with another. It is not simply a matter of habit or prejudice or a simple unwillingness to change, though all these factors play a part. More fundamentally it is a question where the 'holy' is to be found. In a secularised world where the public signs of God or the transcendent are minimal or highly ambiguous, the familiar space of the church building with its direct and overt connection with the divine is a haven of meaning which sustains and strengthens the faith and prayer of those who worship there. It is a source of grace and peace which gives a focus and direction for the rest of their daily lives. This is a factor which the 'professionals' in the Church, priests and other ministers, who are more regularly engaged in the sacred practice of pastoral work can overlook or underestimate.

Secondly it is good to recognise that changes of Church practice or ministry which affect the lives of ordinary Catholics are bound to be painful and there is no way to avoid that hurt, however carefully or diplomatically such changes are proposed or introduced. Like redundancies in the workplace, people are going to get hurt in the process of change, whether that affects the church itself or associated parish activities, eg local schools. Obviously this process can be well or badly managed and the inevitable hurt reduced, but it would be illusory to suppose that it can be conducted with ease or in a spirit of calm acceptance. In this context it is worth noting that often it is those who are somewhat on the margins of active Catholic practice who are most upset by change. This is hardly surprising since the memory of old landmarks may be one of the few links they have with God or the Church and the prospect of their removal is deeply unsettling. It is also right to point out here that there is a danger of damaging muddle in the use of the term 'consultation'. It needs to be made clear from the outset whether the process of dialogue with local people is a case of consultation, ie listening to the expression of

views which will materially affect the outcome of a decision, or whether it is a matter of dispensing clear information about a policy which is already settled. For all these reasons honesty and as great a degree of transparency as possible are vital for successful development. It is wise to make clear from the start that pain, sometimes great pain, is to be expected and that the cross of true Christian discipleship is a necessary and perhaps even blessed part of the process.

Thirdly we need to be acutely aware how deeply decisions are affected not only by past habit and tradition but also by the possession of buildings and financial and economic resources. Holding onto land, schools, church buildings can so easily form an unspoken assumption which radically limits what is regarded as possible or right. It is not that matters of property, location or money are not serious issues that have to be addressed: we are a bodily church and material objects are part of our Christian stewardship and carry with them sacramental significance. But equally letting go for the sake of the Gospel is also a Christian challenge and the task of wisdom at a time of change is to discern how each principle applies. Given the natural tendency to cling on, it is good to search for a conversion of our basic mindset which enables us to imagine 'what if we were without...' so that questions raised about radical change do not immediately create a sense of threat or the accusation of disloyalty.

In order rightly to discern and evaluate the basic theological principles which should govern future changes, it is good to recall that the present pattern of the parish structure is not the only possible manner of organising local Catholic communities: other ages and other geographical areas have managed matters differently, for example in the pre-Constantinian era of pagan Rome. Parish structures as we have them in the West are a medieval creation and fit a culture in which Church and state are co-terminous *ie* the age of Christendom. Similarly the manner with which we are familiar of selecting, training and directing ordained priests as the primary ministers of the Church, *ie* the existence of a professional clergy, this too is not cast in stone in relation to the whole history of the Church. The rule of celibacy goes back to early medieval times but the present form of priesthood is a post-Tridentine invention, and in particular the seminary system of training, which was brought about both to remedy medieval weaknesses and to counter the work of the Reformers. In other words, when we are considering the future shape of Church structures our perspective has to take into account the great variety of possible forms of ministry and Christian communities and not be limited to recent periods of Church history. Thus it could be strongly argued, as Karl Rahner has done, that our own era with its secularised culture in which Christians form a small minority bears more similarities to the early period of the Church's history, *ie* pagan Rome, than it does to the medieval or early modern period. If this is correct then many assumptions upon which the parochial structures and the present mode of priesthood are founded should be questioned if we are to achieve the sort of changes which suit a 'diaspora' Church as we now experience it. Perhaps the most far-reaching attempt to meet this challenge was the creation in South America of communities based on the principles of liberation theology. For whatever flaws the latter may have had, at least the Eucharistic communities which it generated had a radically more critical relationship to the surrounding society than we have in the West and generated a powerful sense of Christian identity with a dominant concern for the poor and marginalised of society. There is a sense of vigour and creativity about such a movement which is in stark contrast to much of the parochial in the West.

The fundamental theological principle which should guide pastoral and

parochial change is the creation of viable Catholic Eucharistic communities. The second principle is that those forms of ministry should be chosen which best facilitate this goal. Geographical boundaries, inherited buildings, past structures, forms of selection and training of ministerial priests or deacons, and indeed bishops, all these have importance and value but they take second place to the overriding question: how we so structure the Church to enable the people of God genuinely to express their identity as 'priests, prophets and kings'? We speak, sometimes somewhat glibly, of the age of the laity but we are still bedevilled by the linguistic flaw in the term itself: 'laos theou' means the whole people of God, from bishops downwards, not that group who are not part of the hierarchy. The caste system of a professional clergy and an amateur laity is deeply embedded in our consciousness despite the greater role that lay people have played in the last 40 years. We still instinctively, in using the term Church, think either of a building or of the hierarchy. Our first thought is not, as it should be, of the assembly of the faithful in its prayer, life and action. It was mentioned earlier that people need a sense of the holy, especially in a secularised world, and that a familiar church building can provide the location for such a sense. This is true but it does not take away from the more fundamental Christian truth that the primary location of the holy is in the body of Christ in the world *ie* the assembly, *koinonia*, of believers. All other considerations, however hallowed by time and tradition, are secondary to this. In this context it is worth remembering that in the most dynamic period of the Church's history, *ie* the first three centuries, there were no separate church buildings, a great variety in the forms of ministerial authority, no distinct training for priests, bishops or deacons and indeed no separate clerical caste. It is not that we should aim to reproduce a past era as though it were a model golden age, but rather we are reminded that the scope of possible authentic change may be much larger than we tend to envisage.

For there to be a fruitful outcome from the present critical impasse, two basic changes are needed, one concerning the non-ordained members of the Church and one concerning the ordained. With regard to the former we have a long way to go before it is natural for a committed Catholic to feel that he or she is a true stakeholder or owner of the Church community to which they belong with all the freedom, responsibilities and duties that entails. A Catholic of the future will play a far more influential and decisive role in the running, organisation and indeed the very form of the community of which they are a vital part. Finance, direction, forms of worship, allocation of roles, missionary endeavour all will have to flow from a dynamic sense of common solidarity that this is our church. Transparency and accountability for all aspects of Church life and activities will have to accompany this process if it is to be honest and genuine. This will be a very demanding challenge for all members of the Church for it means taking on responsibility for the life of the Church in a manner which has not been the case for many centuries. But none of this is unorthodox or un-Catholic. Indeed since it flows from the identity of the baptised as sharers in Christ's person as priest, prophet and king and is the natural implementation of the assertion in Vatican II that the Church is fundamentally the people of God, one could reasonably argue that it conforms more truly to a right theology of the Church than the system which presently obtains.

If this goal is to be achieved, equally radical changes will have to take place with regard to the ordained ministry. It is said that we are suffering a decline in the number of priestly vocations and that this is causing all the problems. In an obvious sense that fewer young men are coming forward to enter that form of celibate priesthood and

the seminary training that entails, the decline in the number of vocations is certainly true. But what is meant by vocation? In the case of the religious life, the sense of a personal, individual call to a certain form of life is a key element in such a vocation. The same could be said for the embracing of celibacy by secular priests. But ordination to the priesthood as such is not a vocation in the same way: it is rather the act of Church choosing and ordaining a person for a particular need, most crucially to preside at the Eucharist and preach the Gospel. Leaving celibacy aside, it is not so much the result of an individual sense of a personal call but rather the objective, sacramental selection by the Church of a person to fulfil a particular vital role in the life of the Church. In some ways we can see the true nature of the sacrament of orders if we consider the case of the episcopacy where the choice of a person to be ordained bishop is clearly an act of the Church not the call felt by the individual.

In the light of this we may doubt whether there is really a lack of people who could exercise the role of priest, assuming that many of the present assumptions are laid aside. Anyone with reasonable parish experience looking round his parish community could select more than one person who could preside at the Eucharist and preach the Gospel, just as St Benedict in considering his (lay) monastic community could choose one or two monks to be ordained for the sake of a particular service to the community.

The vital point here is that we need to look at the matter from the bottom up and not from the top down and then see what changes are needed to Church law and Church structures. Evidently clerical celibacy as a condition for ordination would seem a restriction which would have to be removed. With regard to the vexed question of the ordination of women, it would be wiser to leave the matter on hold until new forms and structures come into existence in the Church. Then perhaps the issue will become clearer one way or another. On the matter of the right way to select appropriate candidates for the ministerial priesthood, it would be vital that local communities from whom such men would be drawn and whom they would be ordained to serve should have a key part to play in such decisions. This would all be of a piece with the creation of Catholic communities who felt they had a real stake in the life of their local church. Equally however there is a role of 'episcopate' or oversight from outside the local community because a priest is to be part of a presbyterium gathered round the bishop. With regard to the best way to select the latter, the same principles should apply, *mutatis mutandis*, as for the priests, for a bishop should be rightly rooted in the place and the people whom he serves. In case all this should give the impression of a democratisation of the Church and the loss of proper hierarchical authority, it is worth remembering that in a Benedictine community the Abbot is chosen by his brethren in a democratic fashion but once elected he exercises great authority in the monastery both in a spiritual and practical manner. There is no necessary conflict between democratic election and hierarchical authority.

It may be said that all the above is too abstract and Utopian ever to be taken seriously or put into practice and that may indeed be the case. However the alternative to some type of radical thinking and action would seem to be gradual decline, pragmatic solutions to immediate problems which then become worse and a general sense of collective depression and hopelessness. In the light of this, perhaps radical thinking and action does not seem a bad idea after all.

Fr David Morland is an assistant monk/priest in the parish of St Austin's Liverpool. His parish priest, Fr Justin, is the author of the previous article.

LIVING WITH HIV/AIDS: A MISSING DIMENSION

ROBERT IGO OSB

Introduction

In September 1996 I, along with other monks from Ampleforth, came out to Zimbabwe at the invitation of the Catholic Bishops' Conference in order to be a spiritual resource for the Church here and to found a monastery that would one day be a place where young Zimbabweans might themselves find the space to seek God under the Rule of St Benedict. Inevitably when one enters a culture not one's own it requires the humility first and foremost to listen and learn and not simply impose preconceived answers. To this end the past six years have been a considerable learning curve for this particular son of St Benedict. Since arriving here I have found myself involved in giving retreats and spiritual direction, as well as clinical counselling to a wide range of religious and laity both here in Zimbabwe and in other countries in Africa. Equally I have found myself serving on the 'Health Desk' of the Conference of Religious Superiors, a body that seeks to help, support and encourage the many religious who are involved with health care.

The experience of serving on the 'Health Desk', of spending many hours listening to those who are professional carers and being involved with the Zimbabwean Institute of Systemic Therapy has brought me face to face with one of the major concerns in Southern Africa today. To live in Sub-Saharan Africa means learning to live with HIV/AIDS not as a theory but as a daily fact of life. It means having to come to terms with the truth that we are all affected if not infected by this deadly virus. The Body of Christ has HIV/AIDS and we are invited in a special way to reflect and explore how or what faith brings to this desperate situation. Hence the reflections that follow. They are offered not because I have any answers, but because I see a need to try and struggle to find a way through for people and to people whose lives are touched by this pandemic, which in effect means all of us.



Fr Barnabas Pham



Fr Christopher Gorst

The Present Situation

Forty million people are living with HIV/AIDS throughout the world, 25 million of them live in Africa. Twenty-two million have died worldwide – 17 million were Africans. Thirteen million children have been orphaned by AIDS related deaths – 12

million are to be found in Sub-Saharan Africa. It is now estimated that by the year 2010 there will be 40 million children who have been orphaned due to HIV/AIDS related deaths. There was once hope that the Southern African epidemic had reached its 'natural limits', beyond which HIV prevalence rates would not rise. New data shows that this is not the case. In Botswana and Zimbabwe the prevalence rates have risen alarmingly, especially among young women 25-29 years of age. At the XIV International AIDS Conference in Barcelona (July 2002) Nelson Mandela began his speech with these remarks:

Since last we came together at the Durban conference in 2000, we are told that six million more people have died as a result of HIV/AIDS. And worst of all, that within the next 20 years, 70 million people will die unless drastic action is taken.

It used to be that HIV/AIDS was considered a health crisis. Today this pandemic can no longer be contained to the health sector, for in Africa it constitutes a threat not only to economic, but political stability. Deaths from AIDS leads directly to a reduction in the number of available workers. These deaths occur predominantly among workers in their most productive years and so many countries in our region face a work force which is far less experienced and one which is itself vulnerable to infection. HIV/AIDS is therefore a crisis which impacts on every level of society and every level of the individual. It involves issues of poverty, investment and gender. It uncovers injustice and abuse.

The UN Report which marked the 20th anniversary of the presence of HIV/AIDS revealed that the pandemic has turned out to be far worse than was initially predicted. In the words of Peter Piot, Executive Director of the Joint United Nations Programme on HIV/AIDS:

The report provides positive proof that HIV, if left to run its natural course, will cause devastation on an unprecedented scale. One by one dangerous myths of complacency are being shattered. (*UN AIDS Report 2002: Preface*)

Faced as we are with the staggering nature of this pandemic it is clearly a time for complacency to be shattered. Considering those who have already lost their lives to this pandemic and that it is estimated that more die each week in Zimbabwe (a rough estimate of 5,000) due to HIV/AIDS related illnesses than perished in the twin towers of the World Trade Centre in New York on 11 September 2001, then one can begin to appreciate the urgency which lies behind the drive for a solution to this tragic dilemma. Living in Sub-Saharan Africa with its beauty and its potential also means living in a situation where life expectancy has dropped from 70 to 39 years of age and where a new infection takes place somewhere in the region of every eight seconds.

A Missing Dimension

Necessarily, perhaps, the information and discussion surrounding HIV/AIDS focuses often on cure, prevention and the need to provide adequate medical care for those infected. Yet what has emerged, slowly, but very clearly, over the years is that this pandemic is far more than a purely medical or clinical concern. HIV/AIDS has repercussions upon every level of life and thus touches a wide range of issues such as *cultural norms and practices*, many of which undermine the rights and value of women and children; *traditional beliefs* which often seek to blame someone for an illness or death rather than face the reality of disease; *socio-economic conditions and development*

which may well work against a positive lifestyle diminishing the chance of nutritional food and family support; *issues of human responsibility, sexuality and morality*, which view sex as a cheap and easy recreational pastime and women and young girls as mere objects of pleasure.

All these highlight that we are dealing with a virus which not merely destroys the immune system of a particular human body but also impoverishes their 'whole' life and the lives of all around them ... 'breaking their hearts, causing violation of their human rights and wreaking havoc upon their bodies and spirits.' (*Facing Aids: The Change, the Churches' Response* (1997) p97) Further to this we are now aware that the reversal of this pandemic is not going to come from some great global strategy, as Alan Whiteside and Clem Sunter comment in the conclusion of their book *AIDS The Challenge for South Africa* (2002) p135:

The days of marching to the drum of some monolithic global AIDS strategy are gone. It is about doing lots of little things better at grassroots level, with the emphasis on *doing*.

With this insight has also come the realisation that everyone from grassroots up has their part to play in the fight with and against HIV/AIDS. We are looking at an approach that is systemic in nature, that encourages us to become interdisciplinary, as well as interdependent.

Yet alongside the recognition of the multifaceted nature of this virus and the things that contribute to its increase, there is a growing consciousness that the lack of effective leadership is itself a major factor in HIV/AIDS' continued growth, despite years of education and awareness rising. While activists rightly point to the need for a highly visible political leadership which is well motivated as an important factor in reversing this pandemic, I would like to suggest another significant component, that is a spiritual leadership which empowers people to become reconciled at the very depth of their being; reconciled with their status and its implications; reconciled with their inner power and ability to contribute to their own sense of well-being; a leadership that allows people living with HIV/AIDS to discover a spirituality that challenges them to continue to make a choice for life and wholeness by abandoning attitudes and beliefs which promote and foster a culture of death.

In this article, therefore, I would like to raise a dimension of the HIV/AIDS pandemic which I believe to be of primary concern to carers, to those working in the field of prevention and not least to those living with HIV/AIDS. It is a dimension often missing or not taken seriously in the debate about how best to provide better prevention and genuine care. The dimension I am alluding to is that of faith. But what you might ask do I mean by a 'faith dimension' and can it really bring about a difference to people whose lives are devastated by this pandemic?

Certainly when I speak of a faith dimension I am not suggesting a game of 'let's pretend' or merely hope for a better life hereafter. No, it is rather a very practical way of responding to and making sense of the very details of the daily struggles of life. Faith enables us to find meaning in our experience and so gives us the energy and motivation to keep going even and especially when we are confused and fearful. Faith springs from a realisation that there is more to life than what we see and know. It points to something beyond ourselves, a higher, deeper power who reveals our dignity and our destiny. Faith is the ability to see our value and worth and so match our attitudes and behaviour with what we hold to be true.

Of its essence faith is not about certainty, having God or the future in our

pocket, but rather having the courage to face the difficult questions in life and not feel defeated or avoid them. As someone so beautifully put it, religion is for those who are frightened of going to hell, but spirituality is for those who have been there! Perhaps too easily people have looked to faith to take away the pain, when in truth it helps us embrace it. We find God in the pain and confusion (*Gen 28:16*) not outside of it and so our spirituality emerges from real experience where God dwells. Our spirituality is simply what gives us the energy, the reason to live.

The Catholic Church, among other Christian denominations, has responded to the overwhelming needs raised by those living with HIV/AIDS in a variety of ways. Through mission hospitals and clinics, home-based care and other sources of outreach the Christian Church has made a significant contribution in terms of health education, behavioural change programmes, basic medical care and in some countries providing voluntary testing and counselling centres. Yet I wonder if there is a further, more profound contribution that we can make as people whose inspiration is our faith? Indeed I wonder if our greatest contribution is in helping to restore to each person infected and affected by this pandemic a sense of dignity and hope, as well as providing them with genuine support as they come to terms with the many ways in which this disease affects their lives and those around them?

AIDS: The Challenge to Faith

Like others who provide health care, we too are being challenged. On the one hand our mission hospitals and clinics etc are under pressure by the numbers of people requiring help. While on the other our Christian values alert us to the danger of reducing people merely to being 'illnesses' and 'symptoms', yet another statistic, medical record and sadly yet another person we cannot cure. Faith reminds us that the person who stands before us is unique and has a name, family, feelings, a history and a future. They, like all of us, are a complicated mix of fears, hopes and questions. This mystery that is a human being cannot merely be narrowed down to ART, or safe sex, for like all palliative care, HIV/AIDS challenges us to look how this invasive disease is affecting a person's life at every level of their being. As Dr Anne Bayley puts it:

AIDS is about a great deal of loss: loss of self-image, health, work, home, status, friends or family, and loss of control of one's destiny – even before a final loss of control in death. (*One Humanity: The Challenge of AIDS* (1996) p1)

To live with HIV/AIDS is to come face to face with many emotions and questions which the otherwise healthy person can shelve: issues of guilt, regret, self-loathing, anger, fear, denial and stigma.

Faced with this virus we look afresh at the meaning and purpose of life and how we can cope with our own degeneration and possible death. We become anxious of what will happen to wife/husband or children; how financially this is to impact upon the family as a whole; who needs to know and how best to tell? Christian or not, we begin to have particular religious questions as to whether our life has been worthwhile. What is there after death? Where is God in this mess, this disease, this disaster? What kind of God is it who allows such a virus to be in existence at all? Is this a punishment?

While often acknowledged, these searching questions are perhaps all too often neglected. It is after all easier to try to 'do' something to alleviate physical discomfort, as this makes us 'feel' better ourselves, while dodging the more difficult task of 'being with' people in their emotional and spiritual discomfort. Yet complementary to any

medical care that we are able to supply is the pressing need to provide time and opportunity to allow those living with HIV/AIDS to share their deepest beliefs, fears and uncertainties. Sharing the darkness of another is costly and inevitably touches our own vulnerability. Perhaps this is why we choose to hide behind 'doing' rather than 'being with'?

Certainly it requires of the carer a deep faith and a willingness to confront the important issues of life. They must themselves have begun the task of reflecting upon these issues and found value in journeying with those who are suffering and are often dying. This is why faith-based care teams would surely benefit from quality formation and reflection time together. Indeed the faith dimension invites us not only to look clearly at the deeper issues that this invasive virus raises so as not to fall into a trap of trying to bring quick and superficial consoling solutions to what are complex inner wounds; but rather it encourages us to give the kind of support and encouragement which enables the cared for and the carer to discover a power greater than ourselves who is sharing our darkness with us. For the Christian there is inevitably the realisation that all our suffering finds its ultimate healing and meaning in a God who himself suffered in and through the crucifixion of his Son.

The Call To Hope

Faith always opens us up to hope. It roots us to the reality not only of the choices we have made which may or may not have contributed to our present distress, but also allows us to work for a future. Central to the task of enabling people to live a positive lifestyle is the ability to set them free from regret and anger, from being imprisoned by what has been. The Christian faith takes us on a journey of forgiveness and reconciliation by helping us to learn to accept and live the truth. Giving another person the space and time to off-load their inner hurts is, therefore, an essential part of the healing process. For we cannot possibly encourage people to live positively if we at the same time have not reinstated within them a sense of dignity and self-worth. The principle of our care in this context is not merely to prolong life, but to give people a reason to live.

In a similar fashion, faith liberates death from being a problem that has to be avoided and allows it to become an adventure and mystery that can be entered into. We live as people of faith knowing that we are going to die but positively accepting death as a gateway not a full stop. 'I came', said Jesus 'that you might have life, life in all its fullness.' This is the central message of Christianity which preaches a gospel of life. Hence it cannot be said too often that HIV/AIDS is a human disease, not a plague which has been inflicted upon us by God as a punishment. As Cardinal Basil Hume wrote in 1987: 'Some people have claimed that the AIDS epidemic is God's punishment of a sinful world. It is better seen as proof of a general law that actions have consequences...' (*AIDS: Meeting the Community Challenge*: p 143)

The faith dimension of this pandemic confronts us with the meaning we attach to our lives, the choices we make and the activities we engage in. It reminds us that that sexual activity, the single most important component in the spread of HIV/AIDS, is not merely a recreational pursuit. It is not just fun without responsibility, but rather a means of entering into deep intimacy with another human person. Hence it is not simply unprotective sex that can cause diminishment of life, but sexual encounters that seek only to use and misuse, that turn others into mere objects of sexual curiosity. Faith invites us to look again at our sexual behaviour and to choose genuine ways to promote dignity for ourselves and others.

In the 1930s two alcoholics realised that just telling others to stop drinking was as helpful as explaining to children that touching a fire will involve pain. Information by itself does not change lives. Cognitive therapy has taught us that if we want to change our behaviour then we have to revisit our fundamental beliefs in order to choose a new way of thinking that will bring about a new way of living. It is not so much, therefore, what we do that brings problems but how we think and what we believe. This is why the whole promotion of 'safe sex' needs careful scrutiny. Of course condoms will contribute to the reduction of incidents of HIV/AIDS, though availability has not appeared to help in the elimination of STDs in Europe. Britain, for example, has the highest rates of teenage pregnancies and sexually transmitted infections in Western Europe, all this in a culture where condoms are readily available. Talk of condoms and safe sex will not, however, challenge a destructive way of looking at others, or ourselves as toys to be played with and abused. Irrespective of the Catholic Church's view on condoms it is a simple fact of life that they do not challenge people's behaviour in terms of number of partners, but merely invite them to be protected. Westerners have also failed to take on board that condoms are by and large counter-cultural in Africa. Also to wear a condom is itself a statement that you either do not trust your partner, or you yourself are infected or are cheating. At root this pandemic invites us to evaluate what we consider important in life; what quality, value we desire for our lives and our relationships. It helps us appreciate that sex carries with it a promise and covenant.

We not only have a dignity but a destiny. Our spirituality reminds us that we are ennobled and so must live in a way which reflects the divine image that is dwelling within. Helping those caught up with guilt, anger, self-loathing and fear through sharing of scripture, prayer and genuine support can only lead to an enhancement of the healing process. Through providing a forum of listening support we may well discover that infected and affected learn strength in weakness (2Cor 12:5f), we find light in our darkness. Faith after all in the end gives people a reason for living, while medicine alone can at best only provide a means.



Christ the Word - chapel

200 YEARS OF AMPLEFORTH

FRANCIS DOBSON OSB

In 2002 and 2003 Ampleforth has been celebrating the 200th anniversary of the arrival of monks and school at Ampleforth in 1802 and 1803, although the monastery at least and the school have a longer history than these 200 years.

The community in its modern sense is not in reality just 200 years old but in fact 395 years old since it was re-established. On 21 November 1607, Fr Sigebert Buckley, after years of imprisonment, passed on the succession of medieval Westminster to Robert Sadler and Edward Maihew, already monks in Italy. Nine months later, on 9 August 1608, this community arrived at Dieulouard in Lorraine, where they remained for 185 years until on 12 October 1793 Prior Richard Marsh and the other monks were forced to flee by the French Revolution, escaping and wading across the Moselle and walking 60 miles through the French army to Trier in Germany. Settling in North-West England for the next nine years, the community eventually came to Ampleforth Lodge, the home of Fr Anselm Bolton, on 11 December 1802. Just 12 days earlier on 29 November 1802, Prior Anselm Appleton had been canonically installed as in effect first Prior of Ampleforth (and 34th Prior of St Laurence's). On 14 April 1803 a small group of boys arrived at Ampleforth, having travelled by boat via Hull from Lamspringe Abbey in Germany, from which they had been forced to leave by the government there.

Thus the celebration of 200 years represents a stage in our history, which in an even fuller sense stretches 937 years to the re-founding of Westminster Abbey by St Edward the Confessor in December 1065, and in some ways further still to the earlier monastery on the marshes at Westminster. But these years of 2002 and 2003 were a time to celebrate a significant landmark, as we had celebrated before in 1952 and it seems 1903 (rather than 1902).

The community, the monks alone, had one memorable celebration when they were invited by the Bishop of the diocese, Bishop John Crowley of Middlesbrough, to celebrate with the diocese at the Cathedral on 26 August 2002. Bishop John celebrated Mass and all shared a meal. Bishop John graciously gave the community two rare and beautiful early printings of the Bible – dated 1610 and 1633 respectively, they are the second volume of the Old Testament and the New Testament.

The year of celebration centred around a weekend at Ampleforth on 20–22 September. Another significant event was the Ball also at Ampleforth on 5 July. In London there were two notable celebrations on 21 March and on 23 October. On 21 March, the Feast of St Benedict, Mass was celebrated at Westminster Cathedral, followed by Dinner for about 354 Amplefordians at the Royal Hospital, Chelsea. On 23 October the community sang Vespers in their original home, Westminster Abbey, followed by a Reception at the Banqueting House, Whitehall. Celebrations were also held in Rome, Manchester, Bristol, Ottawa, Edinburgh, Brussels and Parbold – in all 16 separate celebratory events between February and December 2002.

Celebration took other forms. There was the Bicentenary Art Exhibition, the visit of the Westminster Cathedral Choir to Ampleforth in September, and the publication of two books.

On 29 November Fr Abbot celebrated Mass in Parbold to commemorate the 200th anniversary of the first Council/Chapter of the community. The community celebrated further on 11 December, the actual anniversary of the arrival of the monks.

8 February: Bristol

The year of celebration began in Bristol on Friday 8 February. Mass was celebrated by Fr Abbot at Clifton Cathedral, and then an informal meal was held with about 30 persons at the Bristol and Bath Tennis Club. The evening had been arranged by John Morton (C55).

13 February: Edinburgh

A celebration was held at Ciao Roma, an Italian restaurant in Edinburgh on 13 February. Mass was celebrated at the Redemptorist Church in Cowgate. The evening was organised by Alistair Campbell (T70) and Peter McCann (A58).

21 March: London

Mass in Westminster Cathedral

At the Mass of St Benedict in Westminster Cathedral, Fr Abbot presided and many of the community concelebrated. The Administrator of the Cathedral, Monsignor Mark Langham, welcomed the community and Amplefordians to the Cathedral.

Mass in Westminster Cathedral: an edited extract of the Homily of Fr Abbot

'Today we celebrate with thanksgiving St Benedict, the man who codified and broadened the scope of the monastic movement. His initiative has endured for over one and half millennia. The story of St Laurence's community is but a small part of that movement. Today we see St Benedict's Rule as relevant not just for monks and nuns; it is a framework for Christian living. Its genius is the way it can be adapted for use by lay people.

'Tonight for us, members of the family of St Laurence's, this is a moment of celebration. Ask any of the 57 superiors, Priors and Abbots, since the re-foundation in France and each will testify that he had to face the ups and downs of community life. Each of us would give thanks for the brethren we were appointed or elected to serve. We thank God for his continuous grace. We also say a special prayer to the one who lies under the floor of this Cathedral.

'We learn a crucial truth: the glory of God can only be enjoyed when we accept our weakness, then stand back and see the funny side. If we take ourselves too seriously, it will be impossible to laugh; we block out glory, erode love. In our weakness, we reveal our need, enkindle our desire and come to see the glory of God. It is better to be unimportant. The monks of St Laurence's have lived in pastoral missions in Cheshire, Lancashire, West Cumbria, Yorkshire and Wales; in St Benet's Hall, Oxford; at our monastic communities of St Benedict's in South Ribble, in the Monastery of Our Lady of Mount Grace in Osmotherley and at the monastery of Christ the Word in Zimbabwe. At Ampleforth our school has been especially important over the last hundred years. Through our hospitality we respond to the deepest need in our land today: to provide places of prayer, where the spiritual hunger and thirst of so many can be satisfied. In a land where religious communities, male and female, are dying so quickly, monasteries, as places of prayer, will be ever more important as the watering holes for people living in a spiritual desert.'

Dinner at the Royal Hospital, Chelsea

After Mass, double-decker buses had been arranged by Paul Rietchel (H65) to take everyone from the Cathedral to the Royal Hospital. The number sitting down for dinner was 354, with Fr Abbot presiding and consisting mostly of Amplefordians, with a few special guests from the school.



Fr Abbot (T60) speaks at the dinner. On the right (sitting) is Captain Michael O'Kelly (C45), Hon. Gen. Treasurer of the Ampleforth Society.



Peter Noble-Matthews (E42), Sir David Goodall (W50), Lord Nolan (C46), Patrick Gaynor (D43)

The most senior Amplefordian present was Fr Reginald Fuller (OA1926), a priest of the Archdiocese of Westminster – followed by Fr Benet Perceval (W34), Fr Fabian Binyon (O39), Bryan McSwiney (O39) and John Ryan (O39). There were 60 of the pre-1952 generation: Robert Coghlan (A40), Archie Conrath (B40), Fr Edmund Hatton (O40), Tony Sutton (O40), Captain David Fairlie (W41), Patrick Hickey (A41), Peter Reid (A41), Michael Vickers (C41), Peter Noble-Mathews (E42), Michael Purcell (A42), Dr David Winstanley (B42), Major General Desmond Mangham (O42), Patrick Gaynor (D43), Fr Geoffrey Lynch (D44), Donall Cunningham (A45), Brian Gillow (C45), Dr Christopher Hopkins (A45), Colonel Ralph May (C45), Captain Michael O'Kelly (C45), Michael Dunne (A46), Rt Hon Lord Nolan (C46), John Reniers (D46), Fr Justin Caldwell (B47), Fr Gerald Hughes (C47), Nigel Stourton (D47), David Tate (E47), Major Robert Ballinger (A48), Neville Clifford-Jones (W48), Julius Schofield (W48), Fr Adrian Convery (O49), Alex Paul (D49), Fr Alberic Stacpoole (C49), Timothy George (C50), Sir David Goodall (W50), Sir Andrew Hugh Smith (E50), Michael Leonard (D50), Colin McDonald (W50), Fr Dominic Milroy (W50), The Rt Hon Sir Swinton Thomas (C50), John Vincent (O50), Patrick Weiner (E50), John Watson (E50), Brian Beveridge (A51), Paul Burns (W51), Robert Constable-Maxwell (O51), Fr Edward Corbould (E51), Jonathan Elliman (O51), Nicholas Fitzherbert (C51), The Hon Fr Piers Grant-Ferris (O51), Martin Morland (T51), Ian Wightwick (C51), Nicholas Burridge (B52), Michael Hattrell (B52), Willoughby Wynne (B52). And so the numbers went on: seven from 1953 leavers, five from 1954, 11 from 1955, seven from 1956, nine from 1957, nine from 1958, eight from 1959, 11 (including Fr Abbot) from 1960. The year of 1977 leavers was the most popular with 13 Amplefordians; 1963 and 1984 were only marginally less popular, each with 12 Amplefordians.

David Tate (E47) proposed the Loyal Toast. Then Sir David Goodall (W50) proposed the Toast of Ampleforth and Fr Abbot (T60) replied. Port had been kindly donated by Patrick Sandeman (H76), and chocolates had been made at Ampleforth by Br Rainer Verborg. John Morton and David Tate had visited the cellars of Drappier in France to choose the wines for the evening. Michael Dunne (A46) and Fr Geoffrey Lynch (D44) took photographs.

The Dinner had been organised by a London Committee of the Ampleforth Society chaired by David Tate and consisting of John Morton (C55), Richard Blake James (H85), Peter Detre (J62), Simon Hulme (D95), Laci Nester-Smith (W53), Paul Rietchel (H65), Peter Griffiths (B79), Patrick Sandeman (H76), Mark Tate (W76), Bobby Vincent (O57), Miles Wright (T62) and Willoughby Wynne (B52). All the applications were sent to John Morton's house in Somerset, and here most of the detailed work was done by his son Robert Morton, working many hours to send out tickets and organise the table plan.

The Toast to Ampleforth: Sir David Goodall (W50)

'The bicentenary of a great institution is an occasion for those who belong to it to express a number of complimentary feelings: affection, admiration, nostalgia, optimism for the future, pride and congratulation, and perhaps a touch of humility. Pride and congratulation are certainly in order tonight, when we look back two hundred years to that day in 1802, when two monks arrived in Fr Bolton's modest house on the edge of the North Yorkshire Moors as the advance guard of the small,

discouraged remnant of the community of St Laurence which had wandered from pillar to post, without any permanent home, since its expulsion from France nine years earlier.

'From that unpromising and uncertain start – that small acorn, almost uprooted in its infancy by Bishop Baines – has grown the great spreading tree of modern Ampleforth: the Abbey, now one of the largest Benedictine communities in the world; the School; the network of parishes; the Abbey of St Louis; St Benet's Hall at Oxford; the new foundation in Zimbabwe; and the wider Ampleforth community of friends, parishioners, oblates and Old Amplefordians to which we all belong. In this way Ampleforth has come to be an important influence – a channel for the transmission of Christian and Benedictine values – not just within the Catholic community but throughout British society and beyond.

'Cardinal Basil – the first ecclesiastic to be awarded the OM – gave an example of spiritual leadership to the whole nation. And we can take pride too that it was an Amplefordian, in the person of Lord Nolan (happily with us tonight), that Parliament and the Government entrusted the task of reviewing and defining the standards which should govern British public life, so that his name is synonymous with high standards of public conduct.

'Behind the survival and growth of Ampleforth stands a succession of stalwart figures: Fr Laurence Marsh, the last Prior of Dieulouard, who swam the Moselle to escape the French revolutionaries; Fr Bede Brewer, nearly killed in the Gordon Riots, who saw Ampleforth through its earliest formative period; Bishop Hedley, who but for ill-health would have succeeded Cardinal Vaughan at Westminster. Then there comes the line of distinguished Abbots: Oswald Smith, Edmund Mathews, Herbert Byrne (remembered by my generation with special affection, not least for his mimicability), Cardinal Basil, Ambrose Griffiths, Patrick Barry and now Abbot Timothy.

'And in tandem with them, the Headmasters: Fr Edmund Mathews, who brought Ampleforth into the ranks of the major public schools; the incomparable Fr Paul Nevill; Fr William Price, dryly self-deprecating; Fr Patrick, who steered Ampleforth so skilfully through the turbulent sixties and seventies; and Fr Dominic and Fr Leo, whose blushes I will spare because they are both here tonight. I doubt if any school could boast an unbroken succession of headmasters of comparable stature.

'Then, if I am allowed a touch of nostalgia, I would like briefly to salute some of the men of my own time in the School, who had a formative influence on my life: Fr Columba Cary-Elwes, most inspiring of housemasters and gentlest of mentors in after life; Fr Bruno Donovan, modestly brimming with wisdom and wit, Fr Raphael Williams of the purple-shadowed watercolours, and so many others. Laymasters too: the gentle, meticulous Lawrence Eyres; Walter Shewring, annihilatingly scholarly, who invited us to put a dialogue between Holmes and Watson into Greek stychomythic verse; Tom Charles-Edwards who brought history to life.

'The late Patrick O'Donovan of *The Observer*, reviewing the Headmaster and Housemasters of his day (the thirties), saw them as "groves of oaks"; and that seems a fitting description, for the whole succession of great monastic figures who have guided and shaped Ampleforth over the last two centuries.

'They have been centuries of continuous and, I think, accelerating change: profound changes in the nature of Western society; and changes to most of the assumptions which our grandparents and even our parents took for granted – the

latest change being the arrival of girls at Ampleforth.

'Indeed, I am not too sure that we will not be reported to the thought police for not having the first generation of girls at Ampleforth represented here tonight. But at least we can be sure that future gatherings of Old Amplefordians will include ladies as well as gentlemen. That Ampleforth has kept a steady course through all these changes is due to the monastic community, which is the core of the whole enterprise, and hence the Rule of St Benedict, in which the community is grounded.

'I will not embarrass the members of the community who are here by enumerating all the qualities enshrined in the Rule which I believe that Ampleforth exemplifies. But they certainly include sanity, order, kindness, hospitality, fidelity and an absence of self-seeking. These may no longer be fashionable qualities. They have very little to do with "the bottom line". But they are the qualities which have won Ampleforth and its community the admiration, affection and loyalty of all of us gathered here tonight. They are also our ground for confidence that, whatever the changes and challenges which lie ahead, Ampleforth need have no fear for the future.

'Gentlemen, I give you the toast of Ampleforth and the Ampleforth Community.'

5 April: Dublin

The Dublin Dinner on 5 April was a wider Ampleforth gathering including OAs as well as Old Boys of Downside, Glenstal and Worth – in all attended by 187 persons. Abbot Timothy was the main celebrant at Mass, in the chapel of Trinity College, Dublin. Abbot Christopher Dillon of Glenstal (W65) preached the homily. The Abbess of Kylemore, The Right Rev Mother Magdalena Fitzgibbon OSB read the lesson. Philip Ryan (B95) read the Prayers of the Faithful. Other concelebrants included Fr Raphael Appleby (Downside), Fr Kevin Taggart (Worth), Fr Cyril Barrett SJ (E40) and Fr Felix Stephens (H61). The Dinner was held in the Dining Hall of Trinity College, Dublin. The Toast of Her Excellency, the President of Ireland, and of Ampleforth were proposed by Dr Frank O'Reilly (C39). The Reply to the Toast was given by Fr Abbot on behalf of Ampleforth, and by Fr Raphael Appleby OSB (monk and former Headmaster of Downside) on behalf of the guests. The evening had been made successful by the organisation of Frank O'Reilly (C39), former Chancellor of Trinity College, with Patrick Leonard (B51), Philip Ryan (B95), Simon Williams (O77) and Michael Dillon (T51).

27 April: Brussels

The celebration of these 200 years in Brussels was a European celebration, as Amplefordians and friends of Ampleforth living in Germany, France, Belgium, Holland and Luxembourg had been invited – along with a few from England. Almost 100 Amplefordians and friends of Ampleforth gathered with Fr Abbot at the home of Cecile and Alphons Brenninkmeyer near Waterloo south of Brussels on the evening of Saturday 27 April. Fr Abbot presided at Mass at Cecile and Alphons's home, a large basement garage being turned into a chapel. Then, after all had assembled outside for a photograph, the group sat down for Dinner. Alphons Brenninkmeyer welcomed everyone to their home. Speeches were made by Fr Abbot and Fr Leo. The evening had been organised by James Lovegrove (E93).



4 May: Rome The 40th Rome Pasta Pot

Our 40th Rome Pasta Pot took place on the evening of Saturday 4 May. This time round we totalled 15 persons. First of all there was the customary Mass beforehand in the complex of the church of the Gesù, again through the kindness of Fr Joe Barrett SJ (C30). The Mass was concelebrated by Fr Norman Tanner SJ (H61), who was the presiding priest, and Fr Joe Barrett. At this Mass we remembered Tony Brennan (E52) who had died just after Easter. We are of course twinned with the Manchester Hot Pot.

At the end of the dinner we toasted Ampleforth's 200 years and wished 'Ad multos annos' to the future. The following OAs were present: Fr Joe Barrett SJ (C30), David Maunsell (O46), Henry Morrogh (A48), Fr Mark Butlin OSB (O49), John Morris (D55), Fr Norman Tanner SJ (H61), Louis Marcelin-Rice (T64), Peter Langdale (T74) and Br Rupert McHardy (D92).

The traditional postcard was signed by those present and posted to Tony Brennan's successor, Jonty Mather (J78). Of the other participants we were happy to have Kate Marcelin-Rice and Catherine Langdale accompanying their husbands. We were also happy to have once more Carla Clifton, a former matron of Thomas's, together with her husband Carlo. The remaining guests were friends.

John Morris (D54)

31 May to 23 September: The OA Art Exhibition at Ampleforth

As part of the bicentenary celebrations, an art exhibition was held at Ampleforth over the summer months. Fr Abbot opened the exhibition on Friday 31 May. Over 100 invited guests were present. Works by a number of Old Amplefordian artists including Antony Gormley, James Hart Dyke and the late John Bunting were on view. The exhibition was situated mostly in the Cooper Room – this is the new

name for the room that was until recently the Common Room of St Aidan's and was, until they moved to Nevill House, the first year dormitory of St Dunstan's House. The exhibition ran from 31 May until the weekend of the celebration by the Old Amplefordians at Ampleforth, thus closing on 23 September.

In all, there were 27 Amplefordians or friends of Ampleforth whose works were exhibited. They were Steven Bird (currently Head of Art), John Bunting (W44, died 2002), Simon Brett (H60), Mark Coreth (O77), Antony Dufort (B66), Michael Dunne (A66), Gervase Elwes (B73), Andrew Festing (C59), Sir David Goodall (W50), Antony Gormley (W68), Fr Martin Haigh (E40), James Hart Dyke (C85), Pascal Hervey (J87), Nick Hornby (J98), John Hughes (O95), Brendan Kelly (D88), Alex MacFaul (D90), Dominic Madden (E91), Marcus May (C77), Christian McDermott (D99), Mark Pickthall (B76), Joseph Pike (OA1901, died 1956), Laurence Quigley (Art staff), Alistair Roberts (H01, died 01), Liam Wales (E89) and Hon Jonathan Warrender (father of Alice (A01) and Jonathan (W)). Patrick Reyntiens (E43) is contributing to the spirit of this celebration by creating new windows for the Lady Chapel and for the South Transept of the Abbey Church which are expected to be installed, opened and blessed in Lent 2003. Antony Gormley's sculpture has been placed by his choice on Lion Wood Hill, in the middle of the valley. The exhibition included a portrait of Fr Benedict by Andrew Festing, a portrait of Fr Edward by Gervase Elwes and a bust of Fr William Price by John Bunting. Nick Hornby contributed moving video art. There was an oil painting by Marcus May inside the Abbey Church, religious painting in the Abbey Church by Dominic Madden, and a bust of Christ by Mark Coreth. Antony Dufort is doing a bronze bust of Cardinal Basil which will stand outside Hume House. There were sculptures by Alistair Roberts. There was an oil painting of Ampleforth by James Hart Dyke. Pascal Hervey contributed an abstract painting in acrylic on fibreglass. There were oil paintings by John Hughes, Brendan Kelly and Alex MacFaul. Liam Wales did pencil sculptures. Simon Brett produced a wood print. Fr Martin did an oil painting of Christ, and his current successor as Art Master, Steven Bird produced an artistic door. Christian McDermott had done a painting of the Abbey.

The works will form part of the permanent art collection here at Ampleforth and will be on display in and around the Abbey & College to inspire future generations of Old Amplefordians and all those who visit. A small number of works selected from those exhibited are available as prints; please contact Claire Evans in the Development Office on 01439 766777 for further details.

5 July: Grand Ball at Ampleforth

On 5 July the Bicentenary Ball was held in a stylish marquee on the Jungle Fields – in what at least seemed like several marquees, almost a mini-hotel. The evening commenced with a champagne reception followed by dinner and then dancing. The Abbey to the North was floodlit for the night. Two bands, Chance Band and Mid-Life Crisis, played. As the evening progressed, there was a display of fireworks set off from the running track. The evening was attended by 600 persons. Fr Abbot, Fr Leo and a number of the community attended.

In conjunction with the Ball, there was a Live Auction run by Durcan Moir (A77) and John Townsend. Lots were available, including cases of wine and port, days' shooting and fishing, holidays and expert guided tours of famous art galleries. The auction showed a surplus of nearly £100,000, to help Ampleforth Society bursaries and the Bicentenary Appeal.

The evening had been organised by a committee under the chairmanship of Christopher Honeyborne [the father of James Honeyborne (B88)]. Other members of the organising committee were Gordon Horsfield (Treasurer) [father of Joshua (D00)], Clare Armour [wife of Mark Armour (D71) and mother of Harry (O)], Toni Beary [sister of Dominic Beary (B92) and Housemistress St Aidan's House], Julie Blackwell [wife of Andrew Blackwell (C65) and mother of Harry (E96) and George (E98)], Pauline Charnock [mother of John Charnock (T)], Vicky Chidley [mother of Robert (B01)], Bobby Cook [mother of Sam (E93), Joe (E96) and Freddie (E)], David Craig (H96) and Sara Craig [parents of Joss (EW)], Claire Evans [Development Office], Sarah Doyle [mother of Henry (H)], Chloe Furze [mother of Nicholas (O93) and Giles (O96)], Minnie MacHale [wife of Joe MacHale (A69) and mother of Henry (W01) and Martin (EW)], Edith McColgan [Personal Assistant to the Procurator, Peter Bryan], Ann Montier [mother of Alexandre (H99) and Charles (H)], Mary Murphy [wife of Richard Murphy (C59), and mother of Dick (C89), John (C94), Hugh (J98) and Charlie (E02)], John Osborne [father of Piers (J) and William (J)], Myles Pink (D89), Anne Russell [wife of John Russell], John Russell [Director of Development at Ampleforth], Marysia Wojcik [mother of Samuel (D) and Jozef (D)] and Nick Woodhead [father of Archie (O), Freddie (O) and Bertie (O)].

13 July: Ottawa

There was a Canadian celebration of Ampleforth's 200 years in Ottawa on Saturday 13 July in Ottawa. Mass was celebrated at 11.45am at the College Dominicain by Fr Lawrence Dewan OP, a Dominican who had some connections with the English Benedictine Congregation, as he was once a postulant at St Anselm's Abbey in Washington. Then about 10 gathered for lunch. The speech made by Sir David Goodall at the London Dinner on 21 March was read for all, and each person present told his story. The event was organised by Guy Lorrain (D48).



top row: Charles Balme (O57), Geoffrey Greatrex (O86), Michael Mather (T59), John Ferriss (E53), Richard Thompson (D62), Randal Marlin (T55)
bottom row: Peter Morris (A48), Guy Lorrain (D48), Pieter de van der Schueren (D46), Fr Lawrence Dewan OP, Dr Noel Murphy (B33)

20-22 September: The celebrations at Ampleforth



Fr Abbot (T60), His Royal Highness Grand Duke Jean of Ampleforth (A38) and John (Buster) Kevill (O39)

The central moment of this year of celebrations was to be at Ampleforth, an occasion for Old Amplefordians, along with their wives and families. Some 300 attended: 183 Amplefordians, 87 wives and family of Amplefordians, and about 30 others; in particular, Bishop Ambrose Griffiths (A46, Bishop of Hexham and Newcastle, and 5th Abbot of Ampleforth between 1976 and 1984, and Abbot Thomas Frerking OSB, Abbot of St Louis Priory – the monastery founded by the Ampleforth community in 1955 and which became an independent monastery in 1973. His Royal Highness, Grand Duke Jean of Luxembourg (A38) flew from Luxembourg. The senior Amplefordian present was Sir Cecil Grey (A31), Emeritus Professor from Liverpool. Other Amplefordians in their mid-eighties came from Canada and Australia – Dr Noel Murphy (B33) from Newfoundland and Edward Keogh (O35) from Sydney.

On Saturday 21 September about 70 attended the Annual General Meeting of the Ampleforth Society held in the Theatre. Then after morning coffee in the Main Hall, a Requiem Mass for Amplefordians who had died in the 200 years from 1802 to 2002 was celebrated by Bishop Ambrose. A Yorkshire lunch followed – an informal buffet in the Main Hall. After lunch, on a sunny afternoon, some looked around the more recent new buildings, such as the Bamford Centre, the Sunley Centre, Hume House and the new St Aidan's House – and others played golf, wandered across the valley, went to the bicentenary OA art exhibition, walked to Lion Wood Hill to see the new Antony Gormley sculpture, or drove around the countryside. At 4.30pm many went to the Theatre for a showing of Old Amplefordian films, the cine-flashes of 50 years earlier and more. Fr Anselm had liaised with the Theatre Technician to organize this production and gave a

commentary. These films had been prepared from the original copies by Joe Shevelan, the Theatre Technician, and the showing had been made possible by the Theatre Director, Edward Max.

After Vespers on Saturday, there was a Reception in the Big Study, as organised by Fr Jeremy and Fr Hugh. Soon before 8pm everyone went to Dinner in the Upper Building, using both floors. Tables were arranged in year groups. Fr Abbot was on the ground floor, and Fr Leo was on the top floor. After Charentais Melon with Parma Ham, Fresh Figs and Raspberry and Olive Oil Dressing, followed by Pan Fried Fillet of Native Sea Bass with a Fennel and Crab Confit, Patrick Gaynor (D43) proposed the Toast of the School and Fr Leo Chamberlain (A58), the Deputy President of the Society and the Headmaster, replied. Following the next course, Captain Michael O'Kelly (C45) proposed the Loyal Toast. The Rt Hon Sir Paul Kennedy QC (E53) proposed the Toast of Ampleforth and Fr Abbot (T60) replied.

After Dinner, about 10.45pm, all were invited to the Abbey Church to sing Compline, followed by the Litany of Our Lady sung in Latin. Then at perhaps 11.15pm, on a still and clear September night, all assembled on the Front Walk to watch a display of fireworks to commemorate 200 years, lasting perhaps 20 minutes or more. As in December 1952, so now the fireworks were detonated from the Bounds, just below the Ball Place.

Next day there was Pontifical Mass at 10am celebrated by Fr Abbot, then coffee – and for some a chance to go to the Alcuin Room to watch Tyne Tees Television's 27-minute film of the life of Cardinal Basil, shown on screen on 30 August. Then there was an informal lunch in the Main Hall.



Fr Benet Percival (W34), Dr Noel Murphy (B34), Edward Keogh (O35) and Fr Columba Ryan OP (O35)

Many thanks are due to those who made all the arrangements – to Fr Adrian [the Guestmaster], to Jan Fitzalan Howard and her assistants Yvonne Wall and Susie Green – both of whom spent many hours making arrangements [Pastoral and Hospitality Office], to Patricia Edwards [matron Upper Building] and her staff in the Upper Building for providing meals.

Address by Sir Paul Kennedy proposing the Toast of Ampleforth

At the beginning of the third millennium the importance of a bicentenary should not be exaggerated. After all it is only a little longer than the lifetime of two Abbots Herbert Byrne laid end to end, or about the time for which most boys at the school think that Fr Edward has been housemaster of St Edward's. But for all of us the Ampleforth bicentenary is important, not only because it registers that for two hundred years this community has been present in this lovely Yorkshire valley, but more particularly because it enables those of us who have had contact with the community – whether as pupils in the school, parents of pupils, parishioners, or in countless other ways, to recognise and pay tribute to the community for what has been achieved in the last two hundred years.

One hundred years ago the main monastery building had just been completed, and it was only seven years since Catholics had first been allowed into universities, yet, as readers of Fr Anselm's book may remember, barely half a century later, in 1953, a former headmaster of Clifton wrote in the *Oxford Magazine*:

'In the recent history of education in England nothing is more remarkable than the development at Ampleforth in the last fifty years of a small and intellectually not very distinguished school into the largest of the Roman Catholic public schools, ranking in the quality and variety of the education it gives, and of the honours it wins, among the first schools in England.'

As we all know, for the succeeding half century that position has largely been maintained.

But the success of the community's sojourn at Ampleforth is not to be measured simply by where the school is to be found in the league tables, because although the school is important it is by no means the only work of the community, and what we celebrate tonight is something far more important, and far more significant than one school's possibly transient success. It is the special quality which many of our fellow countrymen, including many non-Catholics, now associate with the name of Ampleforth. For that public profile we all, of course, owe a huge debt of gratitude to Cardinal Hume, but the qualities which were widely recognised and admired in him were qualities which many of us know to have existed here in this community for two hundred years. By increasing the public profile he has given us all a lot to live up to.

We know what the community does day by day, and that is remarkable enough. It maintains the monastic life, runs a successful school, serves parishes, has a house at Oxford, provides courageous monks to work in Zimbabwe, and so forth. But what is it that makes it so special, which engenders the loyalty which brings us all here this weekend, and earns admiration elsewhere? It is surely that those who have given their lives to living by the Rule of St Benedict have set standards for the rest of us. Standards which are of inestimable value in the present difficult times in which we live. Of course monks have their shortcomings like the rest of us, but many of them in my lifetime like Abbot Herbert Byrne, Cardinal Hume, Fr Paul Nevill and for me my own housemaster Fr Raphael Williams were examples of a gold standard. There

are laymen too, like Robert Nairac and Tony Brennan, recently dead, who seem to me to have lived up to the highest standards of this place.

Ultimately the place is not so important, it is the people who matter, and the values for which they stand, but increasingly, over two hundred years, this place has become synonymous with the best we have to offer, which is why it gives me great pleasure to invite you to rise and drink to Ampleforth, its community near and far, its past and its future.

Those who attended during the weekend were:

1931: Emeritus Professor Sir Cecil Gray (A) and Pamela; 1933: Dr Noel Murphy (B) with Wendy Martin; 1934: Fr Benet Percival (W), Fr Columba Ryan OP (O); 1935: Edward Keogh (O); 1937: Euan Blackledge (O), Victor Comyn (E) and Rosemary, Dr Brian Hill (A), Fr Benedict Webb (A); 1938: HRH Jean Grand Duke of Luxembourg (A), accompanied by Colonel Fernand Brosius; 1939: John Kevill (D), Bryan McSwiney (O), Michael Pearson (W) and Carmen; 1940: Oswald Barton (B), John Ryan (O), Tony Sutton (O); 1941: Wing Commander Colin Bidie (JH), Donald Cape (D) and Catherine, Lord Martin Fitzalan Howard and Lady [Bridge] Fitzalan Howard (O), Peter Reid (A) and Briga, Brendan Smith (A) and Jennifer; 1942: Peter Davey (O) and Tiza, Maj Gen Desmond Mangham CB (O) and Sue, Peter Noble – Mathews (E); 1943: Patrick Gaynor (D) and Thyrsa, Christopher Graves (C) and Agatha Ann; 1944: Sir Hew Hamilton-Dalrymple Bt (O) and Lady [Anne Louise] Hamilton-Dalrymple, Martin Kevill (O), Fr Geoffrey Lynch (D); 1945: Dr Patrick O'Brien MB VRD (A), Captain Michael O'Kelly (C); 1946: Michael Cox (E), Bishop Ambrose Griffiths (A), Christopher Herdon (D) and Virginia, Tom Nosworthy (A); 1947: Fr Justin Caldwell (B), Barry Cubbitt (W), Dr Kevin Henderson (O) and Maureen, Denis Howard (C), Dr Robert Ryan (B) and Catherine, Dr John Scotson (A), Julian Smythe (E) and Diana, Nigel Stourton and Jenny, David Tate (E) and Pauline, Frans van den Berg (B); 1948: Maurice French (W), James McEvoy (A) and Jacqueline, Hugh Meynell (E); 1949: Fr Mark Butlin (O), Fr Adrian Convery (O), Peter Dewar (E) and Carol, David Goodman (B) and Helen, Patrick Lovell Green (O) and Patricia, Fr Alberic Stapoole (C); 1950: Nicholas Connolly (T) and Vanessa, Tom Fattorini (O) and Kirsty, Sir David Goodall (W) and Lady [Morweina] Goodall, James Heyes (B) and Judy Locke, Patrick Laver (W) and Elke, Fr Charles Macauley (D), Fr Dominic Milroy (W), Martin Morton (A) and Joyce; 1951: Arthur French (O) and Charlotte, The Hon Fr Piers Grant Ferris (O), Edward Massey (B) and Barbara, Edward Schulte (A) and Helen, George Swift (E) and Kay, Dr Jeremy Twomey (B); 1952: David Blackledge (O), Nicholas Burrill (B) and Marisol, James Dunn (W), Willoughby Wynne (B); 1953: Raymond Allison (B), Garry Kassapian (T), The Rt Hon Sir Paul Kennedy (E) and Virginia, Fr Bonaventure Knollys (C); 1954: Fr Anselm Cramer (O), Fr David Massey (O), Geoffrey Morris (B), Jimmy Sturup (D) and Rosemary, Dr Peter Watkins (B) and Valerie; 1955: Patrick Arning (W), Clive Beck (A) and Phillipa, Edward Chibber (B) and Maria Luisa, Dr Kevin Connolly (E), Timothy Harman (A), John Marshall (D), John Morton (C) and Jane, Lt Cdr Jeremy Quinlan (A), Louis van den Berg (B), Philip [Pip] Vincent (O) and Professor Angela; 1956: John Irvine (D), Peter Llewellyn (C) and Frances, Sir David Poole (A), Kevin Ryan (O) and Jane, Lt Col David Scotson (A); 1957: Dr Robert Blake-James (D) and Rowan, Charles Cary-Elwes (W) and Jean, Francis Dearlove (W), Fr Francis Dobson (D), Richard Grey (E) and Hilary, Norman MacLeod (B), Francis Radcliffe (W), Major Ivan Scott-Lewis (O), Colin Sutherland (B) and Mrs Susanne Evers; 1958: John Bell (W) and Meg, Paddy Brocklehurst (B), Fr Leo Chamberlain (A), John Collins (T), Richard Grey (E) and Hilary, Peter Kassapian (T), Peter McCann (A) and Margaret Anne, Paul Morrissey (D), His Honour Stephen O'Malley (W) and Frances; 1959: Anthony Cant (D) and Jayne, Michael Chamier (A) and Deborah, Ian Hodgson (T) and Christine, Anthony Kassapian (T), Peter Peel (T) and Juliet; 1960: Fr Abbot (T), Peter King (T) and Prudence, Captain Jonathan Morris (D), Christopher Randag (A), John Wetherell (T); 1961: Robin Andrews (O), Edwin Lovegrove (J) and Margaret, Dr Peter Magauran (A), David Russell (W), Lord Stanton (A)

and Lady [Susan] Stanton with Miles; 1962: David Andrews (O), Peter Detre (J), Dr John Moroney (J) and Heather, Anthony Sheldon (O) and Glen, with James Sheldon; 1963: Gerald Cary-Elwes (W), Dr Anthony du Vivier (A) and Judith, Jonathan Fox (D) and Dr Sandra Fox, Francis Thompson (J) and Bernadette; 1964: Nicolas Robertson (T) and Jane, John Trapp; 1965: Lt Cdr Gregory Moor (E) and Madeleine and Bernadette (aged four), Paul Rietschel (H) and Madeleine, Mark Robertson (C); 1966: David Craig (H) and Sara, Richard Davey (E) and Pamela; 1967: Martin Comyn (H) and Janet, Nicholas Fuller (O), Mark Grabowski (J); 1968: James Barton (D), Roy Barton (T) and Anne; 1969: Martin Poole (A), Philip Ryan (J); 1970: Stephen Barton (D), Nicholas Conrath (B) and Kim, John Gaynor (T) and Catherine; 1971: Raymond Twohig (C) and Carolyn with Edmund; 1973: Captain Robert Bishop (A); 1975: Robert Blackledge (E), Patrick Daly (A), Thomas Fawcett (B), Mark Railing (O); 1976: Philip Francis (H); 1977: Tom Richardson (B) and Miss Marlen Baracca; 1978: James Nolan (T) and Hanna with four children, Charles Wright (E); 1979: Peter Griffiths (B) [the Toastmaster]; 1980: Paul Irvén (B), Anthony Steven (B) and Caroline; 1981: Aidan Channer (D) and Maire, Edward Nowill (J); 1982: Fr William Wright (A); 1983: Phillip Evans (D), Benedict Odone (B) and Amy; 1985: Peter Gosling (C) and Ruth with Martha; 1986: Jonathan Cornwell (H); 1987: Thomas O'Malley (D) and Annabel Horsley; 1988: James Cadogan (W), Paddy Thompson (O) and Paula; 1990: Alexander Tracey (H) and Tanya; 1991: Paul Chandy (C); 1995: Hugo Hughes (J) and Miss Vanessa Cabban, Florian Koechert (O) and Mrs Carlotta Hahnreich; 1996: Edward O'Malley (D); 1997: Jeremy Lyle (A), Juan Ramirez (C).

Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas, Fr Anthony Hain, Fr Jereny Siera, Fr Kentigern Hagan, Fr Luke Beckett, Fr Oswald McBride, Fr Chad Boulton, Br Sebastian Jobbins, Fr John Fairhurst, Br Rainer Verborg, Br Wulstan Peterburs, Abbot Thomas Frerking OSB, Abbot of St Louis Priory, Fr Bede Price OSB [St Louis Priory and currently at St Benet's Hall, Oxford]; Maire Channer [married Frank Channer (D53, died 1985), formerly Chief Handmaid Lourdes Pilgrimage, formerly matron St Edward's House, mother of Aidan (D81)], Hugh Codrington [Director of Admissions for the school and member of the College Committee] and Cath Codrington [sister of Lord Stafford (C71)], Eileen Codrington, Peter Green [Second Master] and Brenda Green, Gerald Guthrie [Housemaster St Dunstan's House] and Frances Guthrie [Librarian, Ampleforth College, and sister of Hilary Grey], Claire Jennings, Madeleine Judd, Peter McAleenan [Housemaster St Cuthbert's House] and Chris McAleenan, Michael Morrissey, Dr Pippa Morrissey, John Russell [Director Development Office at Ampleforth since 2001] and Anne Russell, John Willcox [Games Master 1962-88, Housemaster St Cuthbert's House 1988-98] and Pauline Willcox.

23 October:

Westminster Abbey and Banqueting House, Whitehall

Two historic and significant places were the venues of the second London celebration. Whereas the Dinner and Mass of St Benedict on 21 March had been for Old Amplefordians only, this second occasion was a celebration to be shared by and with all friends of Ampleforth. The singing of Vespers in Westminster Abbey was followed by a reception in the Banqueting House, Whitehall.

Vespers in Westminster Abbey

At 5pm on 23 October, Vespers of the Feast of St Benedict was sung in Westminster Abbey by the community, with about 2,200 present – by the kind invitation of the Dean of Westminster Abbey, the Very Revd Dr Wesley Carr, and of the Chapter of Westminster Abbey. The occasion was attended by Cardinal Cormack



The four cantors at Vespers: Fr Felix Stephens (H61), Fr Oswald McBride, Fr Dominic Milroy (W50) and Fr Adrian Convery (O49) lead the procession after a practice before the singing of Vespers at Westminster Abbey on 23 October 2002

Murphy O'Connor [Archbishop of Westminster], Archbishop David Hope [Archbishop of York], Bishop Ambrose Griffiths, Bishop John Crowley [Bishop of Middlesbrough and once Secretary to Cardinal Basil], Bishop Mark Jabalé [Bishop of Menevia and former Abbot of Belmont], Bishop Robert Ladds [Bishop of Whitby] and by Rev Stuart Burgess [a local Methodist leader]. Vespers was also attended by Abbot Primate Notker [the Abbot Primate of the Benedictine Order], Abbot Richard Yeo [Abbot President of English Benedictine Congregation and Abbot of Downside] and Abbot Francis Rossiter [former Abbot President and former Abbot of Ealing Abbey].

This was the third time since the Reformation that Vespers had been sung at Westminster Abbey. On the day of the ordination of Cardinal Basil as Archbishop of Westminster on 25 March 1976, the monks of Ampleforth sang Vespers on the Feast of the Annunciation. In 1980, to celebrate the 1500 anniversary of the birth of St Benedict in 480AD, Benedictines sang Vespers on the Feast of St Benedict, 11 July.

At 5pm there were two processions into the Abbey: a procession of the ecclesiastical dignitaries, of a cardinal and of bishops, abbots and primates through the packed Abbey into the Lantern; and, after a brief pause, there was the procession of monks, moving through the Abbey into the Quire.

The Dean of the Abbey welcomed the community on this 200th anniversary, and thanked them for coming to their first home. Then Br Cosmas Wilson played the music for the beginning of Vespers. The community stood to sing Vespers. The cantors were Fr Oswald McBride (the Choirmaster), Fr Adrian Convery (O49), Fr Dominic Milroy (W50) and Fr Felix Stephens (H61). At the *Capitulum*, Fr Abbot was escorted to the Lantern where he addressed the congregation – the text of his Address is printed below. After his Address, Vespers continued, ending with the *Salve*

Regina – some of the congregation joined in the singing of the *Salve Regina*.

Fr Geoffrey Lynch (D44) had worked over many months to organise this event. The London Committee did much practical work, meeting with officials of the Abbey and arranging the seating and organisation of ushers.

Address by Fr Abbot during Vespers in Westminster Abbey on 23 October
Dean Wesley [the Very Rev Dr Wesley Carr, the Dean of Westminster Abbey], and the Canons of this wonderful Abbey, custodians of our first home. Thank you for inviting us to pray Vespers tonight, in this the 200th anniversary of our arrival at Ampleforth, our third home. Forgive us if we appear like great-great-grandparents inspecting the ancient family home. Like them we nose around; trying to find memories of our monastic ancestors who last occupied this building in 1559.

I express my heartfelt welcome to all of you who have come to join us in this prayer. I would like to mention a few: first the Church leaders from Yorkshire, our home for the last 200 years. Archbishop David [Rt Rev David Hope, Archbishop of York], such a wonderful support to us, and his suffragan Bishop Robert [Rt Rev Robert Ladds, Bishop of Whitby] from Whitby. Alongside him I mention Rev Stuart Burgess, Chair of our local Methodist Church, the enthusiastic shepherd pushing us Yorkshire Christians into one flock. And of course our own bishop, so warm, generous and supportive, himself from London, Bishop John of Middlesbrough [Bishop John Crowley].

We are deeply honoured with the presence of Cardinal Cormac [His Eminence Cardinal Cormac Murphy O'Connor, Archbishop of Westminster]. We are after all in his diocese. His Cross looks well in North Yorkshire, now called the Westminster Cross, a sign of the close link established between us through the person of our late Cardinal Basil.

Thanks to the other bishops, not forgetting our two Benedictines, Bishop Ambrose of Hexham and Newcastle [Bishop Ambrose Griffiths], and Bishop Mark of Menevia [Bishop Mark Jalalé was Abbot of Belmont Abbey until he became Bishop of Menevia in 2001].

Among the Benedictine Abbots and Abbesses who have joined us I mention our own Abbot President from Downside [Abbot Richard Yeo] and our Abbot Primate Notker, from Rome. Just in case any of you think he is my boss, let me tell you his primary task is to keep Rome informed about what Benedictines do; he knows he will not get very far if tries to tell us what to do! Of all the religious organisations in the Church, the Benedictine community is perhaps the most autonomous.

I mention too the representatives from the Manquehue Movement in Chile, a lay movement of Benedictine Oblates, inspired by Ampleforth. They have come a long way for this occasion.

But it is you, our friends who have packed this Abbey Church this evening that my heart goes out in gratitude. All of us in the Ampleforth Community are deeply moved by your presence; it means a huge amount to us. Thank you.

You have come to this Vespers. It is hardly a note different from that of the 16th century, forming a long thread of tradition; a long line of prayer, each day, every day, for all in need. Our 200 years at Ampleforth is but a fraction: before that nearly 200 years in exile in France; before that some 500 years in this Abbey, nearly 900 in all. It is a moment of prayerful thanksgiving.

Each of us has particular intentions for this prayer tonight; there are many

innocent victims in our world, dead, and alive and thousands trying to help. Only in prayer can we lift them out from the evil and suffering around them, only through prayer can we help the pain in their hearts.

I would like to offer now four thoughts to fix the significance of this event. Let me start 624 years ago, in 1378. A man, Howley by name, came to this Abbey to find refuge. It is not clear what he had done, but the authorities, led by John of Gaunt were pursuing him. This Abbey, along with others, was a place of sanctuary. John of Gaunt ignored that and dragged Howley from the building and murdered him. In response, the Abbot closed the Abbey to outsiders. It took four months before it was reopened only after the King solemnly restored its privilege of sanctuary.

Do you accept this principle of sanctuary in today's world? You would need a good reason; public criticism might be harsh. Behind the principle of sanctuary there is an important truth: Christians hold firmly to the view that no sin is unforgivable, and the first duty of every repentant Christian is to face God, before all else. One function of the monastery is to provide a place where sinners can repent in peace, without being hounded by others, legitimate officers or revengeful neighbours. That is what the principle of sanctuary is about. Don't we need it more than ever today?

Within the monastic enclosure the primacy of the law of God pertains. Such places offer hospitality to anyone seeking to come to terms with God, seeking repentance and forgiveness, even before facing the law, or the neighbour. Once achieved, the individual is strengthened by grace to face the vagaries of public opinion and the law of man.

In our post-Christian society, forgiveness is not offered universally even to the repentant. Some crimes are deemed unforgivable. We find little logic or consistency; we cannot agree on the unique value of every human life. The monastery exists to proclaim that God offers forgiveness to all who repent; men and women living in monastic communities exist to provide places of sanctuary where that can happen. Divine forgiveness, after all, is infinitely more attractive than judgments, sometimes insecure, meted out by an unforgiving society.

Howley did the people of the 14th century London a great service, giving his life to remind us all that the law of man was subservient to the law of God. The abbot of the time, who stood so firm in defence of the principle of sanctuary, was a courageous man.

Secondly: To return to the early history of Westminster. In 1413, the new king, Henry V, sought to break with his past life of debauched living; he wanted to be worthy of the task to which he had succeeded. He came to this Abbey, to seek advice from the 'Hermit of Westminster'. Having spoken at length about his past life, having listened carefully to what he had to do, having discussed ways he could go about it, he left the Abbey a reformed man, ready to lead a life worthy of the task he inherited.

Many today seek to walk the same road to conversion from any number of addictions. Many are working hard to help. Their expert help enables us to highlight the special role of the monastery: the place for spiritual guidance, relating to areas where monastic men and women can use their own experience of conversion to help others. Our effectiveness springs not just from the individual holy men and women among us, but also from the regular life of prayer, silence and community living on which our life is rooted. This is the special feature of the Rule of St Benedict.

Thirdly: Let me pose this question: How would you react if your closest friend or child came to tell you of their interest in joining a Benedictine community?

Some would react with horror. Monastic life is frightening; there is fear of loss, disappearing for ever. Very few react with enthusiasm. Perhaps we have become so used to speaking of career, family, or belongings, that a life without any of them makes us worried.

I pay tribute to the courage of the young men and women who find in the monastic life their true happiness. I want to go further: to encourage each of you here this evening to be positive about monastic life. Those who persevere in the monastic life for many years are gifted with a sense of quiet contentment, of God's abiding support, and of trust in the future.

Monastic life is not built round any particular 'work' – Ampleforth monks, as you know, are involved in teaching at all levels, parish work, giving retreats and conferences. And some just live the daily life of prayer, manual labour and pondering the Word of God. The work is less important than the way of life. At its heart is real excitement. We seek the Person, who calls us; that is what underpins every moment of our waking lives.

The influence of St Benedict's Rule is not confined to those in monasteries. Earlier I mentioned the presence here tonight of representatives of the Manquehue Movement in Chile, a movement established some 30 years ago, inspired by our interpretation of the Rule at Ampleforth. Lay men and women, single and married, who have adapted the Rule to their daily lives. There are nearly 1000 of them. They are perhaps the most dramatic sign of what every monastic community shares with its own lay oblates.

If the number entering monasteries declines, the rise of lay people living the Rule in varied ways is a sign of encouragement. They do not replace monastic life; they expand it. For monasteries struggling to discover how to succeed in their schools or parishes with reduced monk priests, perhaps they offer a way forward; they should speak not so much of being monastic schools and parishes, but of being Benedictine schools and parishes.

Finally: Recently I, with one of the brethren, was invited to Qom, Iran, to speak with Shi'ite students about our monastic life. Neither of us spoke Farsi, so we communicated through our host, who spoke good English. It may surprise you that on many of the really important matters, of God, faith, morality, the primacy of prayer, of disciplined living, of the daily struggle, we understood each other well. On matters of politics, economics, and some aspects of social living, we agreed to differ. That visit gives us hope for the future.

Alongside the function that our monasteries play of hosting groups seeking greater understanding, or reunion, our visit to Qom illustrated an ever more important opportunity for Benedictine monasteries in the coming years: to provide an environment where we can reach out to those of other faiths and share important truths about God, the spiritual life, and the way to perfection. This, monks can do, without getting entangled in matters of less importance, secular or ecclesial. We can form a bridge, built on the faith-filled gift of our tradition, where others may come and discuss, in an atmosphere of prayer.

We pledge ourselves to continue to offer that service. Not unlike, I might suggest, this great Abbey Church. It too is a meeting place for the different peoples of our country, a symbol of national unity.

The last monks of 16th century Westminster were very different from those of 21st century Ampleforth; the future may not be clear, but a long history, with many ups and downs, allows one to take the long view. With faith and God's grace there

will always be a place for men and women so in love with God that they can only be satisfied by total commitment to monastic life.

In such places we will continue to offer sanctuary for those seeking peace with God; we will provide a place for conversion and renewal of life; we will follow a Rule which in spite of everything offers deep joy at its heart and we will invite others to come and build unity. Those four thoughts are at the heart of our prayer this evening and help to show the enduring relevance of the monastic life. They encourage us to offer the wisdom of St Benedict to all who come.

So let us all here tonight, take heart from St Benedict's words: Never lose hope in God's mercy... Our wages will be the reward the Lord has promised: What the eye has not seen nor the ear heard, God has prepared for those who love him.

Reception at the Banqueting House, Whitehall on 23 October

There followed the Reception at the Banqueting House, Whitehall Palace, and in the adjoining Royal United Services Institute for Defence Studies – the two venues were linked by an open door and enabled about 1000 persons to attend.

These venues of the Banqueting House and the Royal United Services Institute were a short walk up Whitehall, approximately opposite the entrance to Horse Guards Parade. The Banqueting House consists of two main rooms. On entering the building and climbing the stone steps there is the Main Hall. Restored to its former glory, the Main Hall is one of the few complete installations of Baroque 17th Century Art. Designed by the architect Inigo Jones and completed in 1622, the Banqueting House was an architectural marvel for its time. Its ceiling is painted by Sir Peter Paul Rubens, as commissioned by King Charles I. It was from this Hall that Charles I was led outside onto a scaffold to be beheaded on 30 January 1649. Below there is The Undercroft with its beautiful white vaults beneath the Main Hall, a favourite haunt of James I.

At the Reception canapés and champagne were served. Charlotte Budd [some years ago the first woman rider in the Grand National as Charlotte Brew] provided the catering, as she had done on 8 February in Bristol, 21 March in London, and would do for a fourth time at Westminster Cathedral on 21 November. The champagne had been produced by the House of Drappier as a special cuvée to celebrate 850 years since St Bernard founded the monastery at Clairvaux from which the original cellars were established. John Morton and David Tate had visited the House of Drappier in France to select this champagne and Patrick Sandeman (H76) arranged for it to be transported to England.

The evening had been organised by the London Committee under the Chairmanship of David Tate (E47), with membership slightly changed from the committee earlier in the year for the Dinner in March, consisting of John Morton (C55), Richard Blake James (H85), Peter Detre (J62 – who organised the ushers at the Abbey and the Banqueting House), Simon Hulme (D95 – until he went to live in Chile), Laci Nester-Smith (W53), Paul Rietchel (H65), Peter Griffiths (B79), Patrick Sandeman (H76), Mark Tate (W76), Bobby Vincent (O57), John Wetherell (T60), Miles Wright (T62) and Willoughby Wynne (B52) – along with Carys Wynne. About 15,000 had been invited to Vespers and the Reception, and from early July 2002 until 23 October Carys and Willoughby Wynne at their London home received well over 3,000 replies (including some refusing), all of which were carefully annotated, recorded and filed. In addition they received numerous telephone messages, at one time the telephone ringing perhaps every four minutes.

In this organisation much valuable assistance was given by Robert Morton, the son of John Morton (C55). The office staff of David Tate were able to give valuable assistance.

13 November: The Edinburgh Supper

The second Edinburgh supper party of 2002 at Ciao Roma was held on 13 November. Those present spanned the years from Jan Laurenson (D01), currently at Edinburgh University to those who left in the 1950s. Fr Gordon Beattie (D59) celebrated Mass and at dinner spoke of Ampleforth news, going through each house and listing the present activities of each living former housemaster. Alistair Campbell (A70) with Peter McCann (A58) had done most of the organisation.

20 November: The Manchester Hotpot

The Manchester Hot Pot was held at Sam's Chophouse. About 70 Amplefordians gathered for the traditional celebration, stretching from a 2002 leaver in Jonty Morris (H02) to earlier leavers, such as Oswald Barton (B40), Tom Fattorini (O50) and Fr Dominic Milroy (W50). The Hot Pot had been founded by Tony Brennan in 1961, and so this was the 41st year of the Hot Pot. With the death of Tony Brennan (E78) in April 2002, Jonathan [Jonty] Mather (J78) has taken over the organising of this event. The Hot Pot was in many ways a tribute to Tony Brennan. In order to allow Amplefordians to celebrate in a less formal way than the Liverpool Dinner, Tony had founded the Hot Pot in 1961. Fr Dominic spoke of the qualities of Tony, of how Tony welcomed everyone, especially those who could not afford something – and his work for those in need, such as in the hospice movement. Jonty Mather spoke of a message from John Morris (D55) in Rome who runs the Pasta Pot. Dress remained largely suits although some younger members wore more informal dress. Certainly one table of mainly younger members, and including a senior judge, sat down to dinner in shirt sleeves, but other tables were more formal.

21 November: OACC and OAGS Dinner

Following Mass of the Feast of the Presentation of Our Lady celebrated by Fr Abbot in the Lady Chapel of Westminster Cathedral, the Old Amplefordian Cricket Club and the Old Amplefordian Golfing Society held a joint Dinner in the Hall of Westminster Cathedral, with 58 members and guests present. One of the members noted to your correspondent that only three of those present had played in both the Cricketer Cup and the Halford Hewitt golfing event.

After the President of the OACC, Miles Wright (T62), had proposed the Loyal Toast, Lord Stafford (C72) proposed the Toast of the Community and School. Francis Stafford said that those assembled ranged over 62 years from leavers in 1940 to 2002 [in fact from Tony Sutton (O40) to Ben Fitzherbert (E02)]. Including not only the OACC and OAGS in this occasion, but also the Old Amplefordian Rugby Club, Francis Stafford spoke of these three clubs as 'the unsung heroes of Ampleforth'. Fr Abbot (T60) replied on behalf of the guests. He said this was the last great event in a year of celebration of our bicentenary, a 'remarkable year' stretching from 21 March, to the Irish and Belgian events, to the Ball, to the Vespers at Westminster Abbey. He paid particular tribute to the part played in these events by Willoughby Wynne and John Morton [both present].

29 November: Parbold Hall, Lancashire

On Friday 29 November, Mass of St Laurence was celebrated in Parbold Hall in Thanksgiving for the first Council/Chapter Meeting of the Ampleforth Community which was held in Parbold Hall on 29 November 1802. Abbot Timothy Wright was the Principal celebrant. Others concelebrating were Abbot Richard Yeo of Downside [Abbot President of the English Benedictine Congregation], Abbot Geoffrey Scott of Douai Abbey [who was the homilist] and 12 monks of Ampleforth Abbey and Douai Abbey.

On Monday 29 November 1802 Fr Anselm Appleton presented his letter of appointment as Prior of the Laurentian Conventus to the Council of the Dieulouard House at the time resident at Parbold Hall, Lancashire. This appointment had been made on Wednesday 14 July 1802 by the General Chapter of the English Benedictine Congregation which had met in London. Prior Anselm Appleton's canonical term of office as first Prior of Ampleforth (and thirty-fourth Prior of St Laurence's) began with his formal installation and his first Council Meeting at Parbold Hall on Monday 29 November 1802 prior to the departure for Ampleforth on Friday 10 December 1802 (and their arrival at Ampleforth Lodge on 11 December 1802).



Monks Present a Parbold Hall 29 November 2002

Left to right: DD. Raphael Jones, Aelred Burrows, Abbot Finbar Kealy (Douai), Matthew Burns, Geoffrey Scott Abbot of Douai, Terence Richardson, Timothy Wright Abbot of Ampleforth, Anselm Cramer, Richard Yeo Abbot President, Gerald Hughes, David O'Brien, Colin Battell, Damian Humphries, Gordon Beattie

11 December: Ampleforth

This was the anniversary of two monks arriving at Ampleforth in 1802. Fr Abbot celebrated Mass at 12.35pm, recalling the significance of the anniversary and a sense of gratitude. Mass was attended by about 120 persons besides the concelebrating monks, who were seated on the sanctuary. The school staff had been invited, some local friends and there were also present a group from Cambridge University on retreat and a group of deaf persons on retreat. Afterwards there was a buffet lunch in the Main Hall.

At 6.30pm the annual Carol Service with the school took place, with Fr Abbot presiding. He spoke of the significance of this day, and so in a sense, the students joined in the celebration with this carol Vespers. By chance Nicholas Bishop (W59) was recalling this day 50 years earlier in a telephone call this day, remembering assembling on the lower walk.

The London Committee of the Ampleforth Society met on 28 November to review the proceedings of the year. The Treasurer of the Committee announced that due to the level of support for these events, a surplus had been achieved – and it was decided to make a large contribution to the monastery to cover some of the expenses of printing and postage connected with these events. A large donation was made to charities associated with Ampleforth, to be administered through Face-Faw [Friendship and Aid to Central and Eastern Europe-Friendship and Aid for the World – the school aid organisation]. The Committee in its present form was disbanded and Mark Tate (W76) agreed to form a new London Committee to continue planning London events.



Open daily for Bar Meals
Private Dining Room
Bed and Breakfast also available

The Fairfax Arms - Gilling East - Nr Ampleforth
Tel: 01439 788212

COMMUNITY NOTES

We give below a complete list of the Community, with their places of residence (if not at the Abbey) in September 2002:

Rt Rev TIMOTHY WRIGHT (T60) Abbot	Fr David Morland (H60) Grassendale
Rt Rev AMBROSE GRIFFITHS (A46)	Fr Jonathan Cotton (H60) Leyland
Bishop of Hexham & Newcastle	Fr Felix Stephens (H61) Warrington
Very Rev Fr George Corrie Prior	Fr Bonaventure Knollys (C53) Novice
Rt Rev Abbot Patrick Barry (W35) Abbot	Master
of Lindisfarne, St Louis	Fr Matthew Burns (W58) Brounedge
Fr Jeremy Sierla Subprior	Fr Edgar Miller (O61)
Very Rev Fr Benet Perceval (W34)	Fr Richard field (A59) Studies, Dublin
Cathedral Prior of Durham	Fr Francis Dobson (D57)
Very Rev Fr Dominic Milroy (W50)	Fr Christopher Gorst (O65) Zimbabwe,
Cathedral Prior of Chester	Prior
Fr Wilfrid Mackenzie (O30) Leyland	Fr Justin Price Grassendale
Fr Edward Delepine Colwich	Fr Alexander McCabe
Fr Martin Haigh (E40) Leyland	Fr Christian Shore
Fr Theodore Young (D40) Grassendale	Fr Peter James (H69)
Fr Edmund Hatton (O40) Osmotherley	Fr Cyprian Smith
Fr Benedict Webb (A38)	Fr Bernard Green St Benet's
Fr Justin Caldwell (B47)	Fr Terence Richardson (J72)
Fr Augustine Measures (W45) Brounedge	Osmotherley, Prior
Fr Aidan Gilman (A45) Plantation House	Fr Anthony Hain
Fr Geoffrey Lynch (D44)	Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas
Fr Adrian Convery (O49)	Fr Bede Leach
Fr David Herbert O'Brien Brounedge	Fr Bernard McNulty
Fr Rupert Everest (E50)	Fr Cuthbert Madden
Fr Charles Macauley (D50) Easingwold	Fr James Callaghan
Fr Mark Butlin (O49)	Fr Barnabas Pham Zimbabwe
Fr Michael Phillips (E52) Workington	Fr Paul Browne Workington
Fr Gerald Hughes (C47) Grassendale	Fr Andrew McCaffrey
Fr Edward Corbould (E51)	Fr William Wright (A82)
Fr Dunstan Adams	Fr Raphael Jones Brounedge
Fr Henry Wansbrough (W53) St Benet's	Fr Kentigern Hagan
Fr Anselm Cramer (O54)	Fr Robert Igo Zimbabwe
Fr Piers Grant Ferris (O51)	Fr Oliver Holmes
Fr Alban Crossley Zimbabwe	Fr Gabriel Everitt
Fr Thomas Cullinan (C53) Ince Benet	Fr Cassian Dickie Knaresborough
Fr Stephen Wright (T56) Brounedge	Fr Xavier Ho Osmotherley
Fr Francis Davidson Brounedge	Fr Anthony Marett-Crosby (O87)
Fr Gregory Carroll	Br Boniface Huddleston
Fr Gordon Beattie (D59) Parbold	Fr Luke Beckett
Fr Alberic Stacpoole (C49)	Fr Laurence McTaggart
Fr Aelred Burrows Brounedge	Fr Oswald McBride
Fr Leo Chamberlain (A58)	Fr Chad Boulton

Fr Damian Humphries *Brounedge*
 Br Julian Baker
 Fr Colin Battell *Brounedge, Prior*
 Br Paschal Tran
 Br Kieran Monahan
 Br Edwin Cook
 Br Sebastian Jobbins [*Oxford*]

Fr John Fairhurst
 Br Nathanael Black
 Br Rainer Verborg
 Br Wulstan Peterburs
 Br Cosmas Wilson [*Oxford*]
 Br Philip Rosario
 Postulant 1

OBITUARIES

Please pray for Fr *Simon Trafford*, who died on 1 January. In October he was found to have acute leukemia. It was fairly rapidly clear that there was nothing that could be done about it except to make him comfortable, and he died on 1 January in St Leonard's Hospice, York. His obituary follows: we also give those of Fr Cyril Brooks and Fr Maurus Green, which were not ready when the last *Journal* went to press.

FR. SIMON TRAFFORD



Born on 20 August 1926 Fr Simon was the eldest of four children. The religious life was deeply ingrained in his family. On his father's side he had two uncles who were monks of Downside and two aunts who were Carmelite nuns. His mother, a Clifford, was descended from Cardinal Weld and had an uncle who was a Trappist and an aunt a nun. He went to Gilling in 1935 and then on to St Oswald's House. He left in 1944 and immediately joined the Scots Guards. From there he entered the novitiate in 1948 and then went to St Benet's Hall, Oxford to read Classical Mods and PPE. On his return to Ampleforth he continued his theological studies and began to teach in the school.

His working life was dedicated to the school. He taught classics from the time he returned from Oxford in

1956 to a few months before he died; was deeply involved in games, especially

cricket, rugby and golf; was a member of the CCF for nearly forty years, commanding it for twenty-five years; was Assistant Housemaster in the Junior House from 1963 to 1975 and was Housemaster of St Aidan's from 1975 to 1988. It was an outstanding record of service. And during most of this time he was able to live out the full routine of monastic life. When other duties did not prevent him he helped in the pastoral life of the area, first as parish priest of Helmsley and after that as school chaplain of St Martin's.

As a young monk Fr Patrick Barry had suggested to him that he should develop a skill to occupy his leisure hours and encouraged him to take up calligraphy. Its clarity, simplicity and beauty reflected the character of the man who was to develop the skill to a high degree. Not only was he an accomplished practitioner himself, winning national recognition, but he took great delight in encouraging the development of the skill in others. He taught boys in the school, held regular courses in the local community and in one instance used to make regular visits to Hull Prison to teach one of the prisoners.

His creative talents also found scope in writing. He created a character called Maria Hogwash and wrote stories about her for one of his godchildren. As his godchild grew up so did Maria Hogwash until the stories were discontinued when they both reached the age of eighteen. It was a case of Harry Potter before Harry Potter, and in due course they might well find a publisher. He had an impish sense of humour and neither took himself too seriously nor allowed others to do so. On one occasion he applied the tools of critical biblical criticism to the account of a rugby match played between Ampleforth and St Peter's in the 1920s and showed that the score of 150-0 (to Ampleforth!) must have been fictitious, and that the score was in reality 15-0. A warning that biblical scholars might well be advised to heed. Spoof letters abounded and deserve a wider readership.

Military life suited him. He served for four years in the Scots Guards, seeing service in Austria and North Italy in the immediate post-war years. He seriously considered a career in the army but in the end the draw of the monastic life prevailed. Perhaps forty years in the CCF made amends! Certainly the order and discipline of military life never left him. His creative talents even found an outlet in the writing up of military exercises, which themselves would be worth publishing.

Games always played a large part in his life for he was gifted with an eye for a ball. As a boy in the school he won the Downey Cup for the best cricketer, and he went on to play countless games for the Emeriti and for the OACC. He was a fine bat and a competent off-spinner. But he was always an experimenter, so his bats were either cut down, or shaved at the back, or had weights added. It was hardly surprising that he invented a bowling machine – the Bowlermatic – which not only had regular use in the school but was marketed quite widely in the 1960s. The discipline and etiquette of the game were close to his heart and in one of the last games he played, having stopped a ferocious drive which split his hand, he went up calmly to the captain and asked permission to leave the field. But it was golf that prevailed in the end. Its precision and culture suited his temperament, and its difficulties presented a challenge to his experimental mind. He played a steady game, was near to a single figure handicap, and on one occasion quite recently went round the Old Course at Sunningdale in three over par. He was fiercely competitive and therefore a formidable match player. It was fitting that only ten weeks before he died he won the over-50s cup at the Autumn Meeting of the OAGS at Ganton. His service to the game in the school was outstanding. Every games afternoon he drove a minibus

across to the Gilling golf course, often returning for a second load. He would play with the less gifted and support anyone in need. The sharp increase in the standard of the game in the school is his legacy.

Although reserved Fr Simon was never cold and the warmth of his personality came out not only in his kindness to those he served, whether it was in the school or in the local community, but to the numerous people he met in the wider world. He was always courteous, thoughtful of others, loyal to his friends, modest to a fault, generous in giving his time to those in need and immensely conscientious. He had a wonderful rapport with children and an ability to relate to their world of discovery. It was curious that he was never in his element as a Housemaster perhaps because he found it difficult to link discipline with friendship. But those who got to know him saw through the outer shell of reserve to the goodness and warmth of the man and made enduring friendships with him.

His spirituality like his whole approach to life was simple, unostentatious and direct. There were no frills. It was almost childlike, and the goodness and integrity of the man shone through. One short extract from a sermon speaks volumes. 'Remember the saints are not just those we all know, but members of our families who have died. I am convinced of this. I often ask my mother for help and have had some wonderful answers. She was always interested in my games ability so I have frequently asked her for help when playing golf and have had some extraordinary results. Things happened which looked like flukes, but I know they weren't because I had especially asked for them. I am sure that the saints are nearer to us than we usually think.' This normally happens when he putted!

The lives of some people are totally authentic; they give us bearings. Fr Simon's life was one of them. He wrote in a homily: 'If God is love, then to be in love for all eternity is a wonderful prospect. Sooner or later we are going to be in a flash of now' without beginning, end or duration, and our whole self will be immersed in love, then, I believe, we can look forward to death and hope and excitement.' He will not be disappointed.

Edward Corbould OSB

See 'A Ballad of Two Cricketers' sent to the Editor by Francis Lord Stafford (C72).

'GOOSEYE'

Tiny, self catering annexe
to fishing cottage on Quay
overlooking Wells Harbour
Ideal for birdwatchers. Sleeps
one or two. Enquiries
Tel: 01328 710995

A BALLAD OF TWO CRICKETERS Trafford/Stafford

Dear Mr. Editor,
Whatever shall I do,
For I wanted to go to Manchester
And they made me change at Crewe.

I wanted to find old Trafford
Where the red rose meets the white,
And I found myself at Stafford
And I know that wasn't right.

For I didn't know that Stafford
Was so promising at cricket
That they'd sent him down to Lords,
To bat on a nursery wicket.

So when I got to London,
I hunted round for Stafford,
But the only thing they talked about
Was that prodigy young Trafford.

And there they were together
Both performing in the middle,
But this didn't help my reeling brain
To solve the awful riddle.

For when you go to Manchester
And try to find Old Trafford,
You don't expect to get to Lords
And only find young Stafford.

And when you change at Stafford
And take the train to Crewe,
And young Trafford's on the platform –
Why, whatever can you do?

There's only one solution
Which we surely can applaud –
To pin their names together
Side by side upon the board

Written by Robin Atthill (lay master)

From the *Ampleforth News*, Exhibition 1942

FR CYRIL BROOKS

There are few monks from our Community who have such a varied and distinguished past, such a wide variety of work, and whose life and ministry have touched so many different people. Fr Cyril was born on 17 December 1929 in Newcastle-on-Tyne. His father, Norman, ran a chain of clothing shops in Newcastle and other northern towns until the war in 1939. Cyril was to be involved in the leather trade in York with this family business when he came down from Cambridge. His mother's two brothers were decorated World War One heroes – Alan gaining two DSOs and three MCs in the Black Watch and Ronald two MCs in the RFC. Perhaps this service quality came out in Cyril's commitment to his work in the CCF at Ampleforth. Her niece, Brenda, married Robin Philipson who, as President of the Royal Scottish Academy, gave Cyril and his family entrée into the world of the Edinburgh festival which played a significant cultural role in his life.

Cyril was the younger of two sons born to Norman and Elsie Brooks. They lived in Framlington Place and Embleton. From an early age the characteristics of his personality – his cheerfulness, bonhomie, concern for others as well as his



quick temper and his capacity to focus on the issues at hand were clearly evident. Perhaps it was his elder brother Christopher, also a strong and talented figure, who gave Cyril a model and target to emulate. They remained close and Cyril would sometimes flee away to Christopher's Mediterranean house on his holidays. Always his own man, whether avoiding some of the excesses of youth at Cambridge or taking a lead in a group, he had the capacity to accept and incorporate the talents, advice and wisdom of others. He went to Newcastle Prep School which was evacuated to Eslington Hall, Whittingham. He joined his brother at Durham School and was a

conspicuous figure – intelligent, lively and talented on both the rugby field and athletics track. It was in this latter area that he was to achieve national fame. He was proud of his association with Durham School and kept in touch with friends.

After Durham he got a place in St Catharine's, Cambridge where he read history and took an active part in university athletics. He came to national attention when in 1949 at the Varsity match he broke the British record for the 220 yards low hurdles. His time for the 220 yards low hurdles was 24.2 seconds – the same event in the Varsity match of 2001 was won in 24.9 seconds. His name was linked with Bannister and Brasher at the time and though deprived of a place in the Olympic

team by a late decision to halve the national funding, he was hailed in a contemporary newspaper as the greatest British hurdler of all time. In 1951 he accompanied an Oxford and Cambridge team to the West Indies. It was during this period that he first came into contact with Ampleforth. He was one of the athletes in the Achilles club who used to stay at Ampleforth to train on the school tracks in preparation for athletics meetings with the Scottish universities. His main contact was Fr Martin Haigh and under his guidance and that of Fr Kenneth Brennan he joined the Catholic Church on 10 February 1952. In 1953 he applied to the Abbot of Ampleforth, Abbot Herbert Byrne, to join the community.

He joined the community with nine others. They came from different backgrounds and experience and he soon delighted in the companionship and the challenge of the monastic life. After three years he was ready to begin work in the school. His history degree and athletics and rugby skills fitted him for the work. His senior master was Fr Hugh Aveling and he soon found himself challenged with A level sets. It was not always easy to work with a scholar whose mind was filled with Recusant history – but Cyril rose to the challenge of sudden changes of history syllabus. Always one to have the highest standards in what he was asked to do, he burnt much midnight oil to prepare classes. On one famous occasion he was given a week to get up an entirely new special subject: Oliver Cromwell. This period became one of great interest to him, and throughout his life he felt he knew Cromwell in a special way and gave robust, positive interpretations of this controversial figure. In the classroom he prepared thoroughly, produced notes for the students and taught from the front in lecture style. His sense of drama, vigour of expression communicated the period so well that few forgot the experience.

Having had a period working with Fr John Macauley in the Sea Scouts, Fr Cyril joined the newly formed Naval Section in the CCF. For some years he was a forceful and energetic figure at camps and on the training days. He fitted well into the team of Commander Ted Wright and Eric Boulton.

He took over as games master from Fr Martin, but a bout of illness released him from this administrative burden so that he could concentrate on athletics. With Fr Cyril athletics became a summer sport and the quality of the Ampleforth teams improved immensely – new matches were held and a special triangular match with Downside and Ratcliffe took place at Ratcliffe. However this event did not prosper. Peter Anwyl was closely associated with him at this time and he writes: 'Fr Cyril had a balanced perspective on life and knew that sport had its place and no more in the scheme of education. He was always fair and drove the athletes on briskly in their training, always leading from the front. He was competitive yet impeccable in defeat and took the occasional 'home decision' on the chin.'

In 1968 Abbot Basil Hume asked him to take over the Junior House. This consisted of 100 boys aged 12–14. He was replacing Fr Peter Utley, who had been housemaster since 1940. Fr Peter had established a light rein over the boys and his strong personality kept the house flourishing, but now there needed a new style. Fr Peter had little feeling for the new ways of praying and living the Faith which had come from the Vatican Council. Fr Alban Crossley remembers how Fr Cyril asked him to be in charge of prayer and liturgy and supported and encouraged him in all the new developments. He appointed the first layman to be on the Junior House staff, Ronald Rohan, an Irish bachelor with a vigorous approach to Latin, English and History. Under Fr Cyril the house prospered. His energy and enthusiasm communicated itself to boys, staff and parents. If sometimes his temper erupted and

caused distress, this never took away from his love and commitment to the boys for whom he would labour unceasingly.

He had always been an enthusiast for music and he had a pleasant and accurate singing voice, could play the organ and piano with accomplishment and had had some experience with the cello. Music in the Junior House was vigorously encouraged. He supported the Schola Cantorum when it was developed by David Bowman and was proud of the quality of the Junior House boys' singing in the Abbey. A high percentage of boys in his house learnt a musical instrument. His style with the boys was demanding. He was down at the games fields, teaching RS and Latin, handwriting (he taught himself the Italic style with the encouragement of his friend and fellow Junior House monk Fr Simon Trafford), winning commendation from the Knights of St Columba. His pupils featured as winners in the Society of Italic Handwriting school competitions. For the rest of his life his handwriting was formal, distinctive and correct.

He chose Ann Barker as matron. She remained throughout his time and they were a good team. She remembers shopping trips to York to buy curtains and fabrics to mitigate the excessive hardness of the Junior House and create a more homelike feel to the house. He threw himself into the task of running a first class school and the effects were felt powerfully as his students went into the Upper School.

In 1981 he was tired. He was given a short sabbatical which he used to attend a course at Hawkestone Hall, and spent a term at St Benet's Hall. In the previous year he had attended a Charismatic renewal conference at Ampleforth: a Renewal of Pentecost or Baptism in the Spirit. The fruits of this experience never left him and had a profound effect on his preaching and teaching. He described it as a conversion, a resurrection job, a 'rescue which has sustained me ever since and for which I am immensely grateful'. He shared and promoted the new found prayer experiences and frequently helped to run the Holy Spirit Seminars in parishes. He attended Charismatic Renewal Retreats for priests at Trinity and All Saints College, Leeds and was a much loved and appreciated figure there. However it was the Redemptorist course at Hawkestone Hall which gave him the chance to study, develop and solidify this experience and allowed him to unite the two spiritual forces in his life – the early Anglican evangelical and the Catholic. Such a fusion was to be an important ecumenical influence in York, and Leyland in the final years of his life. Though this Charismatic movement in the Catholic Church was slow to gain recognition, by the time of his death its significance was becoming more widely known, accepted and encouraged. Abbot Ambrose in 1980 felt that with his contact with young people, his spiritual background, and his contact with Charismatic Renewal, he would be an ideal leader of the novices. So began a short and valuable time for him as novice master which lasted until 1984.

As novice master he used to the full his character and experience. He was not a conventional teacher of novices and his main drive was to share his faith and prayer and link it with the psalms and the great teachers of the past. He appreciated the significance of the step which the novice had made to join the community, so he felt that encouragement was the main attribute for a master to his disciples. He was valued by the Association of Novice Masters and Mistresses and as their chairman brought together Fr Fabian Cowper OSB and Esther de Waal in their meetings.

After his years as novice master, in 1987 he was sent to join the monastic community in the new venture of St Bede's in York. He gave a special dimension to the community. He learnt to cook and for the rest of his life was quite a dab hand in

the kitchen. He was active as chaplain to three schools. He wrote a column in the *Evening Press* for some months and had some airing on local radio. But it was his ecumenical contacts which were his special feature. Ecumenism, he said, begins with praying together and goes on to celebrate the gifts of the various Christian traditions. He would join different churches in York for their evening services. Such an attitude was profoundly encouraging to all the clergy and dedicated Christians in York. His preaching style, honed with the vigour and the clarity of a schoolmaster, soon made a impact, especially with the Methodist community. One of the senior Anglican priests in York had no difficulty in saying that Cyril was the finest preacher in York. Once Fr Cyril got a letter from the local Methodist minister who was a friend: 'I have a problem, please take the service in our chapel on Sunday at 6.30. Joan has the key, don't forget to lock up afterwards.' There is no account of his sermon, but surely the punters went home invigorated and inspired. His name appeared in the Methodist directory of preachers. The climax of his ecumenical work in York came in 1991 when the Council of Churches together organised the *One Voice* mission to the city. With John Young, canon of York, and David Mullins, Methodist, Fr Cyril was the inspiration. Positive on committee, he animated the other two to fulfil the detailed work. John Young says: 'Cyril came across to those with whom he worked as an inspiration. He was a wonderful human being, full of warmth and laughter and with a deep concern to communicate the truth. He wanted to communicate his enthusiasm for the love of God. He was a wonderfully loyal friend, driving over from Preston to York just to attend a party for me when I stood down as chair of *One Voice*. He was a highly regarded and much loved Chair of the York Council of Churches.' To raise funds for this mission he cycled 2000 miles in 21 days at the age of 62 from York to Lands End, Lands End to John o' Groats and back to York. Each day he telephoned an account of his journey to the *Yorkshire Evening Press* which was hailed as one of the most gripping items in the paper. This feat raised him to the status of a cult-figure in the city, a position he brushed off as nonchalantly as his other achievements.

When St Bede's closed, Fr Cyril was appointed to Easingwold as the Parish priest. This was a new departure for him and though he was dearly loved, the experience did not suit him; nor did the little dog he was given. He found himself back in York frequently and he was still the chaplain to two girls' boarding schools. He was not good at looking after himself and the strain weakened his heart so that after specialist advice, he went to rest in the Abbey and when better was assigned to the parish of St Mary's, Leyland in 1996.

He revived in Leyland with Fr Jonathan, Fr Wilfrid, Fr Alberic and Fr Maurus. He was appreciated in the local prison and his vigour and enthusiasm made liturgies effective and memorable for the inmates. He did not feel constrained by the normal conventions in prison. In the parish he constantly supported ecumenical work, and his homily in Turpin Green Methodist Church during the Week for Christian Unity 2000 led to the beginning of a *One Voice* choir which continues to flourish. He was an immediate success in the St Mary's Technical College with its two inspiring teachers, chaplain Jimmy O'Donnell and head of RE Brendan Gardner. They became a powerful trio. They write: 'We got the best of Cyril – there was no sense of foreboding about the future, rather it was a time of rejoicing, celebration, learning, friendship, prayer and fantastic fun. He hated boring people so his sermons were succinct, challenging and entertaining. He liked to bend the rules if it benefited the pupils. He gave general absolution at school reconciliation services, or he would

whip through a line of individual confessions in minutes. We once celebrated Mass with Cyril on a coach journeying back from Rome. His last Mass in school was in the sports hall where Cyril busked the Eucharistic Prayer using projected images as his cue. His instinct was always for the people. On being challenged about whether he should really say Mass on his own, in the light of Vatican II teaching, Cyril replied: "I'm a Benedictine monk. I can do what I like." There was no waste with Cyril – every word and thought counted. He went on our pilgrimage to Rome, to our retreats, to Casterigg Diocesan centre. He was a friend to staff, governors and friends of the school. Full of stories about his family's tanning business, saying Mass for Bing Crosby, being a ship's chaplain, Cyril was at his best when celebrating Mass – he was so focussed. Little things which we remember: Cyril's greeting: "The Lord IS with you" – never seen in a dog collar – "confession is confessing our belief in God who has already forgiven our sins" – "Lent was a time of joy in the knowledge of salvation – eat more sweets".

The silent side of Fr Cyril is well illustrated in his holidays on the Isles of Scilly. He used to live in a tent for three weeks with his reading material, which included Karl Barth whose massive chef d'oeuvre had pride of place on his bookshelf.

When abdominal pain took him back into hospital and an investigation was necessary, he knew that it would be dangerous. His family and brethren were there to see him off to the operating theatre. He came through with flying colours and returned to Ampleforth for recuperation, where he died in his sleep.

His legacy has been the impact he had on the people he met: boys in the schools, parishioners in the pews, the housebound in their bungalows, the ecumenical clergy everywhere. As his life went on he came to see things more and more clearly, sometimes with challenging results. He could always be relied on to make a contribution to discussions and sometimes the theologians or the schoolmasters paled at his vigour and insights. He was never completely comfortable with Catholic ceremonial and his liturgies were full of impact. He was ever anxious to bring people forward to where he thought they should be; he gave them a vision of the next step without fully appreciating where they were. He was not a man of deep reflection about himself or sensitive to subtleties of the interface between spirituality and theology and this could lead to misunderstandings. There was a fragility about his inner life which he kept well covered though it surfaced in a Marriage Encounter weekend, an experience he did not understand or enjoy. This led to the characteristic that he found criticism hard to take and he avoided areas in which he could not be a success. It also perhaps gave him the energy and drive for high standards through planning and rehearsal which we witnessed in all his public occasions. The young were oblivious to this and the fact that the mini-Vinnies (young Vincent de Pauls) continue to call themselves the Cyril group in St Mary's School bears witness to his contact with them and their appreciation of him. It was said that some people used to call him Thus far (and no farther), because he discouraged the title Father ('call no man your father'). 'Cyril speaking' was often his reply to the telephone.

We will give him the final say: 'The name Jesus means Saviour or Rescuer. His job is to deliver men and women from sin, to rescue us from being cut adrift from God, to save us from paralysis, sleep, blindness, deafness. And after that to show us how to grow, how to live, how to love, how to pray, how to heal people, how to reflect God – how to become Christ.' May he rest in peace.

Stephen Wright OSB

FR MAURUS GREEN



At the funeral of Fr Maurus, Abbot Timothy said that the Fr Maurus we knew and loved was God's special friend. He would ask the awkward questions, adopt the hopeless, and champion principle even if it were inconvenient. One might add that at one level, Maurus felt a personal failure, but by God's grace this was redeemed in him. Fr Abbot discerned the divine thread in Maurus's life.

He was affectionately known by the nickname 'Apostle' in the Focolare movement. Others referred to him as a 'Knight in Shining Armour' as he took up one cause after another. Both titles are fitting, as he was a romantic who had not only enthusiasm and zeal for the love of God and the Church, for the true and the beautiful and the morally right. He also had a yearning for martyrdom. He was a devoted monk and priest.

Maurus Green was full of contradictions and goodness. Born 27 December 1919 in Harrow on the Hill of an English Father and an Irish mother, he considered himself more Irish than English. He was both an observant and pious monk and yet could be extremely human, funny, bordering on the irreverent. He was a good athlete as a young man and retained a physical resilience all his life, yet he could look a wreck of a man well before he was confined to a sick room. He was scrupulous yet audacious, he was precise in discussions about certain issues, but could be vague and forgetful. He had a way with words, both in conversation and in his writings and he was an expert on the Shroud of Turin. He researched details of theology and biography, and meticulously worked on the books and articles he wrote, but he was not an intellectual. He could be both an amusing companion and infuriating. He could be kind, courteous and compassionate and then sometimes off-hand and even, to his own shame, cutting. He was always quick to apologise and quick to start again after mistakes. With all this went an engaging smile, a wonderful sense of humour, a sense of his own unworthiness and a longing for divine mercy for himself and for others. This was the person that God called to become Christ-like as a monk and priest and as Maurus himself would say after surviving more than one near-death

experience, 'I am not yet cooked well enough to enter heaven'. When one got to know him, he was a good, warm-hearted friend, and this was especially true as he reached the end of his life in the infirmary at Ampleforth and a happy three-year 'slow-cooking process' of sanctification there.

Maurus's childhood was like the rest of his life, colourful. His father was himself a kind of genius and played a large influence. He was a staunch Catholic, an author, and an influential career army officer, reminding one of a romantic, military Hillaire Belloc. He was the son of a Buckinghamshire small landowner, at Chetwode Priory. His father was not born a Catholic; indeed his father's mother was from Irish Protestant stock of Wexford. Maurus tells amusingly a story involving both the Prince of Wales (the future Edward VII) and the presence of the Lord in the Blessed Sacrament who were involved in his father's conversion. The Bosun, as his father was affectionately named (he had been in the Navy before joining the Army where he was on the Staff at Sandhurst) went to Ireland in 1916 after the Easter rising, and there, visiting his relatives in Wexford, met a Dr Mitchell who had four daughters. He married Amy, and they came to live in England. They had two children, Maurus (baptised Anthony) and Gerald, 18 months the younger. But with his father in the Army, his mother went with him to India and there, when Maurus was seven, went the two boys. They were looked after by a nanny (an Ayah) and then the boys returned and were sent to what Maurus described as 'an extraordinary school' run by a priest called Fr Martin Edwards not far from Chetwode. During the holidays they stayed with various aunts with the parents being in India. He was sent to Ampleforth when he was 11 and was in the first group of boys that attended Gilling prep school. He loved Ampleforth, where he was radiantly happy under the influences of monks like Fr Illtud Williams and Fr David Ogilvie Forbes who was a role model for him. When he was still a young teenager his mother, whom he loved, died. His father soon married again, a widow and a non-Catholic with a daughter two years older than young Anthony Green. Maurus took a dim view of this situation and admitted that Ampleforth was an escape from his stepmother and half-sister. But Maurus did not neglect his stepmother, looking after her in her old age, and he remained close to his half-sister. One wonders how a strong religious background, together with long absences from loving parents, not unusual in those imperial days, together with the trauma of the death of his mother and other influences on an impressionable, sensitive and pious young man affected him. At the end of the war came the tragic death of his brother Gerald, whom Maurus missed for the rest of his life.

Maurus the schoolboy enjoyed seven years at Ampleforth, where he distinguished himself as an athlete, a long distance runner. He was also a whipper-in and master of the hounds. He loved scouting, Fr Mark Haidey befriended him and he admired Fr Paul Nevill, the headmaster. He grew in his love for Our Lady, and in 1938 with the guidance of Fr David Ogilvie Forbes he entered the novitiate. All his life Maurus was enthusiastic about various causes. As a boy it was his pious devotion that marked him out and his zeal for the Young Christian workers, League of Christ the King, and the cell movement. These and other causes, together with zealous devotion as a young and scrupulous monk continued to captivate him. At the end, while in Leyland, he enthusiastically promoted the Divine Mercy devotion that began with a Polish nun, Sister Faustina. This has caught on, and now largely due to Maurus's influence we celebrate 'Divine Mercy' in Leyland each Low Sunday alongside many other Parishes all over the world.

One of his novitiate companions was Fr Kenneth Brennan, an Irish diocesan

priest of the Glasgow Archdiocese. The sanity, common sense and experience of the young Kenneth were a great help to the group, especially Maurus. He discovered Fr Maurus Bluté, a huge Frenchman who had transferred his stability to Ampleforth from a French monastery. He loved the Frenchman's pronunciation of English and to the end of his life, Maurus would mimic him, and others. He was also a good mimic of Pope John Paul II.

Since his youth Maurus was profoundly deaf. It did not prevent him teaching, preaching, conversation or life at university. In many a gathering you would hear whistling from his hearing aid and generally he would sort it out with a gracious smile.

He was accepted for solemn vows in 1942 and went to St Benet's where he read modern languages. He came back to Ampleforth for theology, teaching, and was involved in scouting. He was soon put on parish work around the Abbey, looking after Oswaldkirk from 1950-1954. In 1956 he was sent to work on our parish of St Austin's in Liverpool. He spent until 1998 in our monastic parochial ministry on five parishes, St Austin's Liverpool, Maryport, St Benedict's Warrington, St Peter's, Seel Street, Liverpool, St Mary's Warrington and St Mary's Leyland. All those years he heard ringing in his ears the departing phrase of Abbot Herbert Byrne as the young 35-year old, zealous and earnest Maurus, sad at leaving Ampleforth, left on his first mission experience: 'Try, Father dear, not to do too much harm'. It is still a good axiom for monks today.

Maurus was unconventional as a Parish Father. He had broad interests, and a mind and heart that truly saw everyone as his brother and sister. He was interested in other Christians, in those of other faiths, in those who had no faith. He was interested and supportive of people of other countries, cultures and races. He was ready to take on causes, groups and needy individuals, and this meant that he would not fit neatly into a generally accepted pattern of life for a monastic priest. Maurus was never a Parish Priest and although this is not unusual in our Ampleforth community's parochial life, it rankled. Yet he also knew that such responsibility would cramp his style. Personal contacts led to long-lasting friendships and made deep impressions on peoples' lives. Maurus remained loyal and loving, sometimes when the 'parishioner/friend' was not congenial. So he is affectionately remembered by the rambles at St Austin's, those he helped in the work for the unemployed in Warrington, his youth group in Maryport, the parents and children who went with him on his family outings in Leyland. He opened an ecumenical centre for the unemployed in Warrington, where he also founded the Samaritans. He was closely involved with The Catholic Marriage Advisory Council in Warrington, and was a supporter of Natural Family Planning. He supported many traditional moral causes, and was a champion for Victoria Gillick in her campaigns against giving the pill to teenage daughters without parental consent. He worked with national bodies to uphold family values. He would write to Cardinals, Archbishops, politicians and the press and researched carefully to get the right facts. He wrote to the Queen asking her to withhold her consent to proposed legislation in Parliament that was opposed to traditional morality. He had written to various Prime Ministers and senior government ministers. He would get angry at the thought that legalised abortion began in Britain and he had many personal contacts among the British pro-Life lobby, some being distinguished old boys of Ampleforth. He was well known to the SPUC and LIFE officials both in the north-west and nationally. He would invite others to join him in these causes, thinking nothing of asking you to write letters, campaign, give money and time to what he saw so clearly as being morally right.

There is one strand in Maurus that helps us to understand his vision. This was his involvement in the Focolare Movement from 1961 until his death. The ideal of the Focolare is to live for the unity that Jesus prayed for in his last testament (John 17, 21). There are hundreds of thousands of people who have been helped by this Charism of the Spirit, and Maurus met people from many different countries. Authentic witness appeals and in Britain, Maurus was the first priest to be involved. Maurus knew that the Focolare Movement was accepted by the Church and was theologically and spiritually sound. However it has associates and even members who come from many different Christian denominations and other world religions or those of no faith. But its origin is Catholic and formed in the Word of God. It does not easily fit with standard Catholic structures, and corresponds to Jesus's saying about the scribe who becomes a disciple of the Kingdom of Heaven and brings forth from his storeroom both new and old (Matthew 13: 52). The Focolare spirit simply strengthened and supported Maurus. The founder of the Focolare, Chiara Lubich, knew Maurus and recognising his importance in this spiritual family of people in Britain and Ireland sent a personal message on the occasion of his funeral 17 September 2001. It reads: 'I participate with emotion in the celebration of the last greeting for our dear friend Fr Maurus Green who left us on the feast of the name of Mary (12 September), whom he loved so much. Fr Green was a true witness of our ideal from the beginning since its diffusion in Great Britain and Ireland, and for this reason we gave him the name 'Apostle'. How many of us have known the Movement personally from him! He was prodigal in bringing the light of the Charism to as many people as possible, being a model of a monk and priest according to the heart of God, full of mercy. With much gratitude we pray for him and ask him to help us still to accept God's gifts and use them well for His Kingdom. With many greetings to all...'

The vision and motivation of Maurus became increasingly that of St Benedict and the Focolare. This did not prevent him being involved in other spiritual currents, especially Marian ones. He was a devotee of Medjugorje and of the Divine Mercy. He loved the spirit of the Marian Movement for Priests, and he loved Fatima, Lourdes, Garibandal and Knock. But the three books he wrote (one is a translation) let us into his deepest convictions.

His first book, *She Died, She Lives* is about a young girl called Maria Orsola from a small parish near Turin whose cause for canonisation is under way. She was deeply involved in the Focolare, and Maurus was fascinated by her story and by meeting her companions and her family. His book allowed him both to tell the English speaking world about Maria and to express his own convictions through her. Maurus followed his father's example and *She Died, She Lives* published in 1977 was written under the pseudonym of George Francis. His father wrote under the name George Sandhurst. Maurus thought that were his name attached to the book, then the brethren and others from the dioceses in which he served would be prejudiced against it! All publications of monks have to be approved by a censor of books, and when Abbot Ambrose asked Fr Aelred Graham to read it, he surprised Maurus when he likened Maria Orsola to Therèse of Lisieux. Fr Aelred added that he found Maria more attractive as she spoke openly of her boy friends, her dancing, her singing and her life in the modern context.

The next book is not his, but is his translation from the Spanish. It is called *Our Father St Benedict*, written by two Benedictine Spanish nuns of Montserrat, and was published in 1982. Maurus writes the preface and in that he links St Benedict with

Jesus, his master. He realised the heart of the matter for us monks is to live as Benedict would in today's world: 'If Benedict were to return today he would surely recognise himself in this fresh portrait' a revealing statement!

His last book was called *The Vanishing Root* published in 1994. It is about Eddie McCaffrey, a young boy with muscular dystrophy who lived with his parents in St Austin's parish, Liverpool. Later Eddie and his mother (who is still alive) moved to his stepfather's native Dublin. Maurus knew him well at St Austin's and in Ireland. Eddie was in a wheel-chair from a young age, and he could have ended a bitter young man. In the event, through the spirit of unity of the Focolare that he lived and loved, he became a source of new life for many people in Ireland. The first friends of the Focolare in Ireland used to meet in Eddie's house. Maurus recognised the greatness of Eddie and wanted to make him known. He was a remarkable young man, dying at the age of 30 with almost every muscle in his body broken and useless after his life of love for God and others.

One of the secrets of Maurus was his loving understanding of the cross. He writes about it in his own books, and he lived it in his life. We used to see the smile and the love in his heart, and behind it all was a sense of spiritual and human failure that was redeemed. For him failure is the way ahead. Maybe this is another good lesson for us all. He never reached high rank in the monastery, but as Fr Abbot said at the funeral, he was God's special friend. May he rest in peace and pray for us all.

Jonathan Cotton OSB

CARDINAL BASIL

Anthony Howard has been chosen as the official biographer of Basil Hume by the Cardinal's literary executors. He would appreciate hearing from any Amplefordians with memories either of George Hume's time as a schoolboy or of his later, much longer period as novice, member of the community, Housemaster and Abbot. Mr Howard's address is 11 Campden House Court, 42 Gloucester Walk, London W8 4HU. Any original documentary or photographic material sent to him would be promptly copied and swiftly returned, but he would be equally grateful for any personal recollections. The intention is that the book should come out in 2005.

THE COMMUNITY

There were no Simple Professions this year, but on 26 August (Bank Holiday Monday), Fr John Fairhurst, Br Rainer Verborg and Br Wulstan Peterburs took their Solemn Vows. Fr John has been chaplain to St Dunstan's for the past year, and is now assisting Fr Oswald McBride with the liturgical services, for which Br Nathanael Black does much typesetting and printing. Br Rainer, who was formerly for some twenty years a surgeon in the Health Service, was brought up in Hagen, Germany. Br Wulstan spent last year at St Benet's, preparing for doctoral studies at Leuven, but has postponed travelling there in order to be acting Master of Studies, during the convalescence of Fr Anthony Marett-Crosby, who during the winter has been quite ill.

Fr Edward Corbould has moved from St Edward's house, after thirty-six years as Housemaster (thus easily surpassing Fr Oswald Vanheems (1935-68) and Fr Walter Maxwell-Stuart (1956-88) in longevity). He will be away from the Abbey this year,

having a sabbatical. He has been succeeded in St Edward's for the present by Simon Howard. Fr *Richard Field* has moved out of St Thomas's House after twenty-one years as Housemaster, and will spend next year in Dublin doing the same course as Fr Bede (described below). In the following year it is planned that he will join the community in Zimbabwe. This leaves a number of gaps in the school landscape, of which the most visible will be in the Physics Department, and in the Fire Squad, of which he was in charge for most of the last fourteen years. After considerable discussion and advice from the Fire Brigade and from our safety consultants, the Fire Squad as such has been dissolved, and replaced by a system of Fire Marshals. It is hoped that this will be more in tune with contemporary practice, and allow better provision for the increase in holiday occupation and the number and frequency of guests throughout the year. The next *Journal* will include a history of the Squad from its origins in 1940.



In Low Week Fr *Abbot* and Br *Wilstan Peterburs* went to Iran where they were asked to give lectures and discussions in the Moslem seminary at Qom. Here there is no shortage of seminarians, the number at Qom being about 30,000. The origin of this plan was a Moslem doctoral student, Mohammad Al Shomali, working at Manchester University on Christian Ethics in relation to Mohammedanism, who made contact through the Focolari Movement and Fr *Jonathan Cotton* at Leyland. Last summer he gave several talks on Moslem spirituality to the Community at Ampleforth.

Abbot *Patrick Barry* has been teaching Church History to the Juniors at St Louis, and has continued his association (and visits) with the Manquehue Apostolic Movement in Chile. Fr *Dominic Milroy* has continued his work of retreats and educational meetings. Fr *Mark Butlin* has also been abroad a lot, working with Alliance Inter-Monastère, based in Paris, but he works with the English speaking houses. Fr *Martin Haigh* has settled at Leyland, and has begun painting again.

Fr *Geoffrey Lynch*, Secretary to Abbot Basil in the seventies (he drove him to London when he went to Westminster), and later to Abbot Timothy, has retired from this work after health problems, but has taken over the Editorship of the Benedictine Yearbook from Fr *Gordon Beattie*, whose tenure of that office has been so long that no one is altogether sure when it began.

Fr *Henry Wansbrough* has been re-appointed to the Pontifical Biblical Commission, and is Chairman of the Oxford Faculty of Theology. Fr *Thomas Cullinan* continues at Ince Benet, Liverpool, having a wide pastoral influence, especially among the priests, and is now much the most senior priest in the area. Fr *Edgar Miller* has returned from Gilling, as a result of the semi-independent nature of the school there, and has been getting the furniture of the monastery, and its store, into better control, and Fr *Piers Grant-Ferris* has returned to the Abbey from Osmotherley: he has joined Fr *Edgar* in establishing a woodwork shop in the former Junior House Music School.

Fr *Gregory Carroll* has returned to the Abbey from Workington, and is living at Plantation House with Fr *Aidan Gilman*. Fr *Gregory* will be developing the use of Redcar Farm as a place for groups to stay. Fr *Paul Broune* has moved to Workington as assistant, where Fr *Michael* now has only one helper. Fr *Bonaventure Knollys* has been for some years the founding Prior of St Benedict's Monastery, Bamber Bridge (often referred to by the older or variant name of Brownedge, once Brown Edge). He has now returned to the Abbey to be Novice Master. There is one postulant, Richard Fairley. In the Priory he has been succeeded as Prior by Fr *Colin Battell*, who since his return from Zimbabwe has been assistant priest in the Bamber Bridge parish.

Fr *Bede Leach* took a year-long course at Loretto House in Dublin, living with the Marist fathers, and seeing quite a lot of Fr *Desmond Hayden* in his Dublin parish: he was for a time with us as Fr *Kevin*. This was the Religious Formation Programme, directed towards a wider understanding of spirituality, and involved twenty-two religious from seventeen nations. On completion in June Fr *Bede* returned to the Abbey and became Junior Master as well as working in the Hospitality team. This now consists of Fr *Prior* (Dean), Fr *Piers*, Fr *Bede*, Br *Paschal*. Fr *Peter* and Br *Nathanael* look after the monastic guests.

Fr *Andrew McCaffrey*, having achieved the re-ordering of the church and house in Knaresborough, which involved him in moving to a rented house for about a year, returned to the Abbey and took over the Monastery Library, and resumed teaching in the adult theology courses. Fr *Cassian Dickie* left Warwick Bridge to take on Knaresborough, Warwick Bridge being looked after at weekends by Fr *Stephen Wright*, working from St Benedict's, Bamber Bridge. Fr *Raphael Jones* has moved from Workington to St Benedict's, Bamber Bridge, and will be working at Leyland. Fr *Dominic Humphreys* has gone to St Benedict's as assistant for Bamber Bridge, of which Fr *Francis Davidson* remains Parish Priest.

Fr *Luke Beckett* has left the Development Office and Appeal work for the position of Chaplain at Saint Martin's Ampleforth at Gilling Castle: he lives in the Abbey but travels nearly every day. He is also helping with the MA Theology course, based on his Oxford work in patristics. Fr *Chad Boulton* has put aside being Junior Master to leave room for more work in the school, but has continued leading the discernment processes of the Samuel Group. Br *Paschal Tran* and Br *Edwin Cook* have completed their pre-ordination studies with the Dominicans in Oxford: Br *Paschal* helps with the Hospitality, and Br *Edwin* is putting his technical experience to good

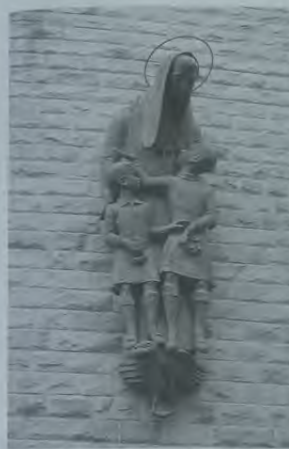
use in the Sunley Centre: he is also the new Senior Fire Marshal. Br *Cosmas Wilson* has taken his English Mods at St Benet's, and when at the Abbey has been accompanying much chant and playing some interesting and lively pieces after Vespers, from a unfamiliar repertoire.

On 30 June Brs *Kieran Monahan*, *Edwin Cook* and *Sebastian Jobbins* were ordained Deacon by Bishop John Crowley of Middlesbrough. Br Sebastian will spend the coming year at St Benet's, completing his theology studies. In July he took some boys to the World Youth Day at Toronto, of which an account appears below.

The large Cross (14m high), which was originally made for the forecourt at Westminster Cathedral when Cardinal Basil was Archbishop, has now, according to the original plan approved by him, been given to the Abbey, and at the end of June was re-erected at Ampleforth as the 'Westminster Cross'. After considerable discussion and suggestions a site was selected just to the east of St Thomas's House, where it appears to great advantage to anyone approaching



from Oswaldkirk. It is somewhat harder to view if you come from the west, but nonetheless attracts a good deal of attention from passing traffic. The first attempt to install it was made using an RAF Chinook helicopter, which first displayed it near the Abbey church for the benefit of those with cameras. But fresh winds (and down-draught from the helicopter's twin rotors) made this too dangerous for those on the ground. The RAF retired and some days later an ordinary crane, working from a temporary embankment, erected it with ease.



Another recent addition is the statue of St Benedict which was formerly on the front of the main school wing at Fort Augustus (the Calder Wing). This was given to us by the Prior Administrator after the closure, but it took some little while to select a site for it. It is now on the south wall of the Hospitality Office, where it overlooks the north church entrance. It shows St Benedict with two young boys, who (given their original context) are kilted. It was commissioned by Abbot Oswald Eaves in 1960 from the sculptor Arthur Fleischmann (1896-1990), and remained at the Fort until the closure in 1998.

Hume House, for St Cuthbert's (at the south end) and St Wilfrid's (later to be joined by St Edward's when Bolton House is fully vacated), was finished in time for the beginning of the last school year, but there were quite a few initial snags which gave the Procurator and others a good deal of concern. It was not possible

immediately to tidy up the hillside behind the house because in late August 2001 the contractors moved in to start work on a new building for St Aidan's, now wholly a girls' house. Originally it was proposed to name it after St Margaret Clitheroe, one of the Forty Martyrs and a leading Saint in York, but at the request of the girls themselves, at that time still living in the Old College of 1861, it was agreed to retain the name and patronage of St Aidan. This building was actually completed by the date agreed, 18 August 2002, and is expected to be within budget. Miss Penelope Dixon, the first Housemistress, retired at the end of the year on grounds of health, and was succeeded by Miss Toni Beary.

During the course of the year (but in Advent, properly the beginning of the year) the Sacristy was equipped with new albs and stoles. The latter were made in Canada and are of impressive quality. Consequently Mass with concelebrants now looks both more uniform and attractive.

Another development in the church concerns the windows. It has been felt for some time that more colour might add warmth to the experience of our church, although continued concern was expressed that we should not lose the benefits of plenty of daylight, which was also a concern when the church was being completed forty years ago. In the Christmas holidays the Community had a meeting with Patrick Reyntiens (E43) and his son John, at which they presented ideas (with cartoons) for replacing the windows in the Lady chapel (where there is already one Reyntiens window, installed in 1961) and in the south transept. Although it was agreed in March to proceed with the scheme, the windows will not be ready for fitting before the winter, so they are expected to be installed in March 2003.

Anyone who wished to conceal from himself that Ampleforth was marking its Bicentenary has had a hard time recently. It was decided early on to hold the main celebrations in 2002, although the first two members of St Laurence's (Prior Appleton and Fr Alexius Chew) did not reach Ampleforth Lodge till just before Christmas 1802, and the school waited till the following Easter. A hundred years ago they held the main celebrations at Exhibition, in July 1903. We began the

Bicentenary with Mass in Westminster Cathedral on St Benedict's day, followed by a dinner organised by the Ampleforth Society, held in Chelsea Royal Hospital. On 5 July a special Committee organised a Bicentenary Ball, held in a marquee erected on the Jungle rugby field, which was attended by nearly seven hundred people. On 20 August, during the Conventual Chapter, the Community itself celebrated with a special dinner – we sat down about eighty – and on 28 August Bishop John Crowley of Middlesbrough invited the Community to a celebration with the diocese. Thirty-seven of us joined about the same number of the diocesan clergy for dinner, after which there was Mass in the Cathedral with people from all over the diocese (the Cathedral was full) followed by a reception. The diocese presented two special books to the Community. One is the second volume of the Old Testament, printed in Douai by Laurence Kellam in 1610. It is in fine condition, and the binding, though modern, is attractively clothed in brown morocco. The second is the New Testament in the edition of 1633, by John Cousturier, but the copy was damaged at some time in the past, and many of the early pages have been restored, using facsimiles taken from a British Library copy. It too is in an attractive modern binding, matching the first. These will be interesting additions to our collection, and we are grateful for this gift.

There was a general feeling that this celebration showed to what an extent a happy relationship between the diocese and the Community had now been growing for many years. A good deal of this progress must be attributed to Bishop John, to whom we are indebted, but also of course to his predecessors and to his clergy. At the time of writing there is more to come, at Ampleforth (21 September) and at Westminster Abbey (23 October), Parbold (29 November, exact anniversary of the institution of the first Prior of Ampleforth, Fr Anselm Appleton, and (very likely) on or about 11 December, the anniversary of the Prior's arrival at Ampleforth Lodge.

PUBLICATIONS

Ampleforth: the story of St Laurence's Abbey and College, by Fr Anselm Cramer (published by the Abbey in October 2001), is a general history of the Community since its foundation in 1608. It is intended that it should remain in print for the foreseeable future. *A School of the Lord's Service: a history of Ampleforth* (a celebration of the bicentenary, 200 years at Ampleforth), by Fr Anthony Marett-Crosby, (James & James, August 2002) is a large format book with many illustrations, plenty of them in colour. It deals principally with the period since the arrival at Ampleforth, but includes the origins at Westminster and Dieulouard. Two other books are rather different: *Doing Business with Benedict: the Rule of St Benedict and business management, a conversation*, by Anthony Marett-Crosby OSB, Kit Dollard and Timothy Wright OSB, Continuum, 2001, came together out of several courses on this subject offered in the Grange in recent years. The other is a small book of poems by Fr Paul Browne, *Letting Go*, published at the Abbey in 2001; it was followed in 2002 by a second collection, *Going Home*. The *Guide to the Abbey Church* published in April 2001 has already (July 2002) had to be reprinted (with a few corrections).

SAINT BENET'S HALL

The year began with a reasonably full complement of monks: from Ampleforth Frs Henry, Bernard, Brs Paschal, Edwin, Wulstan, Cosmas; from elsewhere, Fr Ezekiel Lotz (Mount Angel), Br Luigi Gioia (Maylis), Br Hugh Allen (Premonstratensian from Storrington), Br John Wisdom from Prinknash, Br Augustine Wetta (St Louis), Br Liam O'Connor (Roscrea), Br Simon (St Otilien) and Fr Dermot Tredgett of Douai doing a part-time doctorate. After Christmas we were joined by Br Aelred Niespolo (Valyermo). In addition there were twenty-nine laymen reading for various degrees (seven in theology), among whom were seven Amplefordians. For the first two terms we also enjoyed the valuable presence of the Syrian Orthodox Bishop John, Principal of the seminary at Balamand (Lebanon), who was improving his English. By the end of his stay he was confident enough to conduct an ordination in English. One important new feature was the presence of Dr Brian Klug, who teaches philosophy half-time at St Xavier University in Chicago. As Senior Research Fellow of St Benet's for two terms of the year he is a valuable asset, and his teaching is much valued. After his valuable work on the refurbishment, Fr Hugh returned to other work at the Abbey. He was duly thanked by a party attended by most of the College Bursars and the Keble College Choir. At short notice Louise Mullan took over the job of part-time housekeeper for the year.

In academic matters, there were no Firsts, for the first time for some years, but no Thirds either. Instead we enjoyed a solid crop of nine upper Seconds and two lower Seconds, also two graduate diplomas, one in Theology and one in Law. A new development is the distance-learning theology course. This will start from September, a full course in theology, designed for students from monasteries within a couple of hours' drive of Oxford. It is led by Oxford tutors in theology, and involves essays submitted by email, focussed by three visits a term to Oxford. Negotiations are in progress for a degree validated by S. Anselmo. Initially there are eight monks enrolled for the course. It is hoped that others, monks and nuns, will take part of the course as a refresher or for a deepening of monastic or scriptural studies.

In sport, the VIII had a good though not remarkable year. For the first time two monks were rowing in the boat, Brs Edwin and Cosmas; the latter succeeded to the position of Captain of Boats. James Graham-Brown achieved a full Blue in the modern triathlon, and several members played rugby for various university and College teams. John Heaton-Armstrong founded the St Benet's Rugby club, which plays on Sundays and draws also a large and enthusiastic number of OAs from the University and from Oxford Brookes University. He also organised a ten-mile (intended to be ten kilometres) 'Alistair Roberts Memorial Run', which raised over £1500.

In vacations, in addition to the two normal American Summer Schools and Fr Henry's annual scripture course for Religious, we ran three three-day courses in each vacation on various scriptural and patristic topics. These are attended by a small group of regulars, and each time a few special-interest guests. They were led mostly by Frs Henry and Bernard, but Fr Jeremy also presented a scriptural wine-tasting course before Christmas. Combined with monastic and finalist students who increasingly stay for most of the vacation, this gives almost an awkwardly high occupancy rate. It has also helped to liquidate the debt on the refurbishment programme of the last few years.

We continued our work of instruction and celebration of Mass for the Catholic

pupils of the prep schools Summer Fields and the Dragon School. The latter had a temporary hiatus occasioned by lack of support from the school authorities, but was reinstated after parental pressure on the school. Br Wulstan joined the chaplaincy team.

Fr Bernard plays an increasing role in teaching in the university and has convened and spoken at several seminars. He has also taught at Madingley Hall and given a paper to the patristics conference at Stanbrook. Fr Henry has been Chairman of the Theology Faculty and has been chosen for a second five-year term on the Pontifical Biblical Commission. He delivered the Archbishop Runcie Memorial Lecture in Indiana USA (returning on 11 September itself), the Lattey Lecture in Cambridge and led residential courses in Glenstal, Turvey, the Grange, Stanbrook, Belmont, the Oxford Vacation Term of Biblical Study and Ogdensburg (NY State).

OSMOTHERLEY

The biggest news in the last year was the end of the foot-and-mouth outbreak. The Lady Chapel was closed for the whole of last summer, but the pilgrims have returned and the Lady Chapel is once again popular with Catholics and non-Catholics alike as a place of prayer and pilgrimage. There has been a marked increase this year in ecumenical groups (Churches Together in Darlington, Howden, Pickering &c) coming together to the village. Our regular monthly Pilgrimages for Peace have continued on the last Sunday of each month, with Fr Piers as the driving force. New this year is a Pilgrimage for Life on the first Saturday of each month, led by lay people praying for a change of heart towards a culture of life.

An impressive kneeler was made as a memorial to the late Mgr Peter Storey, which features the rediscovery of the Chapel in 1942 and its rebuilding and reopening in 1961. His brother, Fr Anthony Storey has written a history of the Lady Chapel, as a memorial to him. (Available from Fr Terence at £7.50, 01609 883308).

The major building work was on Mgr Storey's old house next door, which was completely refurbished. We now have a way through at ground level and at first-floor level. Fr Edmund has moved to this wing. Downstairs we now have better facilities for the weekly Doctor's surgery and monthly baby clinic. Additionally we have a weekly chiropody clinic, and an ecumenical office, and there is a new utility room or washhouse for laundry.

The garden has continued to produce food for the table, vegetables, fruit and eggs. Fr Xavier has worked to make use of the additional ground that comes with living in four houses. It is a thrill to be able to tell visitors that what they are eating comes mostly from our own garden. We have continued to invite people to join us for meals: the open-house Tuesday soup-and-cheese lunch now attracts between twelve and twenty people and has become quite a challenge. Nearly every Sunday we have guests – sometimes other monks or local clergy, sometimes lay people from the parish or guests staying with us.

In addition to Osmotherley (where Fr Terence and Fr Xavier were celebrating), Fr Edmund celebrated the Easter Triduum at Great Ayton, and Fr Piers did the same for the Poor Clare nuns at Darlington. We have continued to assist in local parishes. Fr Edmund has an ongoing link with Stokesley and Great Ayton (where there is a fine new church). The others have taken turns to help at Yarm, where the priest has been off work with cancer for over a year. After three and a half years Fr Terence ended his appointment as University Chaplain, but we have agreed to welcome

students to Osmotherley, and we hope that the new chaplain will bring groups of students for a walk and a meal with us. The parish has continued to flourish as a small rural community. Another Eucharistic minister was commissioned this year and sixteen parishioners are due to be commissioned as Readers this autumn. The Middlesbrough diocese is moving to the point where all such ministers will be commissioned by the Bishop, generally at large annual meetings in York.

ST BENEDICT'S, BROWNEDGE

How does one report on the well-being of a community? It may be that the lack of anything particular to record is a sign that things are running smoothly. The community comprised Fr Bonaventure Knollys (Prior), Fr Augustine Measures, Fr David O'Brien, Fr Stephen Wright (Assistant at Leyland), Fr Francis Davidson (Parish Priest of Brownedge), Fr Aled Burrows (Parish Priest at Brindle), Fr Matthew Burns (Parish Priest of Lostock Hall) and Fr Colin Battell (Assistant at Brownedge). We completed the redecoration of Rose Cottage as our Guest House. Fr Colin has acted as guestmaster, welcoming all manner of guests with characteristic warmth and imperturbability. It has become normal to share both our prayers and our meals with the guests. In December Fr Abbot asked us to take on the pastoral care of Warwick Bridge, on Fr Cassian's translation to Knaresborough. After some deliberation the community consented to this as a short term solution. Fr Bonaventure and Fr Stephen began alternating in their weekend visits in the New Year. It became clear during the following months that the community regretted such frequent absences of the Prior. This brought realisation that, though the Prior as such has little to do, he does have a role as a presence in the community. Towards the end of the year Fr David was diagnosed as having a malignant growth on his shoulder, but after a painful operation he was thought to be in the clear, as far as one could tell. Just before Christmas Fr Augustine suffered a heart attack which kept him in hospital over a week. Since then he has made a complete recovery. This may be the place to note the great value of having senior monks in the community. Their presence ensures that, when the other brethren are at their busiest, visitors still find a welcoming and living community.

Fr Abbot asked the community to consider relationships with the Moslems in our area. Several of us attended meetings in the Nelson area, and Fr David has gradually made a series of contacts in the area, resulting in a half day's conference in the monastery here during July.

OBLATES OF THE ABBEY

A Benedictine Oblate is a person who offers to live in some way that extends Christian life and spirituality, by sharing the prayer, and in appropriate ways being involved with the life of a particular monastic community.

In an earlier tradition of monasticism *oblato* were children or young persons given to the monastery as monks, in contrast to *conversi*, adults who chose to leave the world for the monastery. But the term oblate soon became used to describe lay people who wanted to work with the monks and nuns, or simply to be associated with them in the life of prayer. This is the modern sense, and the practice was revived in the last century as part of the great European revival of monasticism associated with the Abbeys of Solesmes and Beuron.

There are two elements in the idea. One is that of joining with and supporting the prayer and so the works of the monastery, and of sharing in the benefits: the other is that of carrying the prayer and the influence of the monastery, its prayer, its work and its life, out into the ordinary world, as a form of witness. Thus a key feature of oblature will be some kind of formal prayer or office, that is a form of prayer based on psalms and listening to the Word. It does not have to be the exact form followed by the monastery, though it may be: but it should share in the same elements and have a similar pattern and regularity.

Other features which will mark the life of an Oblate are an increased share in the Eucharist, more, that is, than the common pattern of Sundays, together with both a greater personal frugality and the practice of personal recollection, stillness, silence. And there will be a tendency to reproduce such features of the life and spirituality of the Rule which ordinary lay life allows: one's life will reflect the principle of Obedience, letting the Spirit lead one through circumstances, of Stability, keeping to a more regular pattern of life, of Conversion, seeking always to grow in Christ-like perfection, especially in humility: to help those in need, so far as one can; to build community among one's immediate surroundings, family, parish or work; to make daily or at least frequent times, if only short, for reading Scripture, or the Rule, or some spiritually useful book. One cannot over-estimate the value of such meditative reading for growth, and 'little and often' is the best principle to follow.

It is important that Oblates should maintain a sense of community with their monastery and with the other Oblates, that is that they should be in moderately frequent contact with the monks in charge, should visit the monastery or join in a local Oblates' days as often as they can, and should renew their commitment, when made, annually. It is desirable that they should know, or come to know, at least some members of the community.

Anyone in full communion with the Catholic Church can become an Oblate (except someone who is already a member of a religious institute, *ie* already committed to some other community), but it is usual to be over sixteen. On becoming an Oblate, an applicant has a period of probation and experience, usually of about a year, followed by a novice period, and can then make a form of Commitment to the monastery, normally at the Abbey, and in the presence of the Abbot and some of the community. In principle this is permanent, but is a personal commitment, not a vow or formal promise: it is not canonically binding and can be revoked or not renewed. It is clearly recognised that lay people differ widely in their ability to undertake the activities of Oblature, and allowance is willingly made for age, family responsibility, work and other circumstances. The obligations are as described above, but there is no specific minimum so long as their spirit is present.

At the moment there are just under two hundred Oblates linked to Ampleforth. Some are past parents, some old boys, some from the parishes; others are connected through some other link. Almost all live in Britain, but a few are abroad. Those who are curious to know more may write to Fr Anselm at the Abbey.

WORLD YOUTH DAY

World Youth Day is an international gathering of young people with the Pope. The first took place in 1984 and they have continued each year since then, their venue alternating between Rome and another part of the world. This year the seventeenth was held in Toronto in Canada and Br Sebastian took three students from

Ampleforth, Tom O'Neill, Rory Mulchrone and Dominic Cunliffe, to join a group of eighteen young people from St Austin's parish in Liverpool on this pilgrimage. His account follows.

The whole pilgrimage, lasting two weeks, was divided into two parts. For the first week, all the participants were dispersed throughout Canada. Our group spent this time in the parish of St Peter in Goderich on the coast of Lake Huron. The first two days were spent in a camp by the lake, giving us plenty of opportunity to recover from our journey – swimming in the fresh water lake, relaxing in the sunshine and celebrating Mass at sunset on the beach. This first part of the pilgrimage is known as the 'Days in the Diocese' and is an opportunity for the local Church to be directly involved in receiving and hosting the international pilgrims. The generosity of our Canadian hosts was truly humbling and our days there were filled with liturgies, social events (including a pig roast!) and community service which ranged from visiting the elderly to building a disabled access path in the forest and painting the guard posts on the beach. The Days in the Diocese were brought to a close at a gathering of all the pilgrims in that area with the local bishop for a Liturgy of the Word interspersed with meditations on the lives of Canadian saints.

All continued on from there to Toronto where we were welcomed by the parish community of St Anne in Brampton, a suburb of the city, who would be our hosts for the duration of the World Youth Day. On Tuesday, all pilgrims made their way to Exhibition Place, an enormous outdoor exhibition park by Lake Ontario. It was there that we would gather in our hundreds of thousands each afternoon for the major liturgies, concerts and activities which have become an important aspect of the evangelisation which takes place at World Youth Day. Every imaginable religious order, movement and community in the Church was represented in some way and the young people were invited to take part in liturgies and celebrations led by the different movements. For example, our group participated in an inspiring evening led by Life Teen. The five day festival was opened on Tuesday afternoon with a Mass celebrated by the Archbishop of Toronto, Cardinal Ambrozic. On each of the following three mornings pilgrims gathered according to language in churches and halls across the city for catechesis led by bishops on the theme of the World Youth Day, 'You are the salt of the earth; you are the light of the world'. It was a striking sight to see churches packed with young people listening to their bishops and celebrating their faith in lively Mass. On Wednesday, we all gathered again in Exhibition Place to welcome the Holy Father. He appeared to be in good health, enlivened by his 'young friends' as he would often call us. Despite media cynicism that the elderly Pope would no longer motivate young people, it was clear that John Paul continues to inspire a profound love and respect amongst young Catholics who greeted him like a pop star with cheers and quite a few tears. On that afternoon he preached the first of three sermons on salt and light, forcefully emphasising the responsibility of young Christians for mission and evangelisation, for the transformation of their societies by leading moral lives and building strong communities beginning with the family. Our next meeting with him was on Saturday evening at Downsview Lands, a former airfield, which was the site of the Papal Mass the following day. A day's pilgrimage took us there and the Pope celebrated Vespers and a vigil with us, reflecting on his reasons for calling the World Youth Days.

PETER BRYAN

St Aidan's:

Some months after joining Ampleforth I was given my first formal tour of the School. One of my lasting impressions from it was a collision with several boys just above the Big Passage. The boys were clad in nothing but towels. My guide, of course used to such an experience, casually informed me that these were boys from St Aidan's going for a shower. In those days St Aidan's was in various parts of the school and the boys had to pass through parts of the building to reach the showers. Since then the house has been slowly and imaginatively refurbished. Its outer limbs have been severed; the ghastly showers have turned into a suite of fine offices for the Director of Studies and the Common Room is now a useful room for meetings, presentations, exhibitions and debates and is named after Prior Cooper. Within the house, which is now scaled down in capacity, the rooms have been renovated, redecorated and refurbished.

In September last year we admitted our first Sixth Form girl boarders to the school. St Aidan's became their house. Whilst it could cope with our first year of entry it became clear the house would be too small to accommodate girls in both the Sixth Form years. We looked at the alternatives of expanding the existing house or starting anew elsewhere. We decided to build a new house and our favoured site after research was confirmed as the best.

At the Conventual Chapter on 23 August 2001 the Community gave its approval to spend £2 million to build a new house for 40 boarders and eight day girls. We had just over eleven months to finish the design, complete the project team, obtain planning permission and then build the new St Aidan's. Many people thought we did not have a chance. Given the need to complete to such a tight deadline we decided to keep the same project team from the construction of Hume House.

St Aidan's stands above Hume House on the corner of the road past the Infirmary and Aumit Lane. It has three sections. The communal rooms occupy a single storey facing the Infirmary. This part has been kept low so as to keep the views

into the valley and beyond from the Aumit Lane approach. The main section houses the girls' rooms with views to the east through the orchard and to the west over the top of Hume House and into the valley. The housemistress and assistant housemistress's flats form the third section facing north and south off Aumit Lane. The design of the building envisaged three sections partly so that if we found we were running behind the programme, we could concentrate upon the essential main section and at least have that ready on time.

Many of the problems we faced with the construction of Hume House centred around the bathrooms. The design team was still haunted by the sight of plumbers, plasterers and builders scrabbling around in these confined spaces as they struggled to complete to tight deadlines. Our architect Adam Wardle had seen and used prefabricated bathroom units before and he suggested we specified these for St Aidan's. We took the advice and commissioned 46 bathrooms to be built and fitted out in Italy. The completed units were transported by lorry, craned into position and then connected into the building. What would have taken months of work on site if we had chosen a traditional route was completed in a couple of days.

We took possession of the new St Aidan's in August, exactly on time. The accommodation is a far cry from how things once were. It was not long ago that a new member of St Aidan's joined a dormitory of 36. Now the girls of St Aidan's have their own bedrooms with en-suite Venetian bathrooms.

The Savill Fields:

Ampleforth's sporting facilities are renowned. The view of the Valley is formed in part by the sight of those beautiful cricket fields and seemingly endless rugby pitches beyond. For some time Geoff Thurman and perhaps previous Games Masters have longed to extend the portfolio with the inclusion of an all-weather pitch. It was no surprise that an all-weather surface came high up the list of priorities when we started to discuss projects for the Bicentenary Appeal.

The proposal for an all-weather surface might have remained on the list for some time had it not been for a meeting between Fr Luke, then Director of Fundraising, and Peter Savill (J65). Peter was keen to help with the Appeal and in particular supported the project. With his sponsorship, we were able to start developing the idea in detail.

Choosing where to place the new surface was not straightforward. Clearly we had to consider where would be best for our students but there were others involved, including planners and interested bodies. We also had to consider the amount of access we were to provide to users from the local community and the site would again, to some extent, determine the level of outside use. Many all-weather surfaces are floodlit and our original application for permission to build, including lights, caused much excitement.

We eventually chose to build, without lights, on top of the Brickfields pitches which lie to the south of the tennis courts. The pitch fits snugly and there is a good level of cover on three sides. The choice of site also enabled us to consider the tennis courts as part of the same project. The original 15 courts were built in the late 1950s. The area is so named because it was the source of clay for bricks used in many of our buildings, including the Monastery. Apart from being re-surfaced in the late 1970s the courts had received little maintenance and they were approaching a state of being unplayable.

The scope of the project was extended to provide for the construction of a new all-weather surface and the complete refurbishment of the tennis courts. The extended project carried a higher price ticket. Fortunately William Ainscough, a former parent, had agreed to help with the project and, together with Peter's support, we were able to undertake the entire work.

At the time of writing [December 2002], the Savill Fields are nearly complete. The new courts were commissioned at the end of last term and the girls have been able to use them this term for netball. The all-weather surface came into play two weeks ago. It has since been in frequent use and is already an essential part of our magnificent sporting facilities.



Ryedale Travel
Agency Ltd

www.ryedaletravel.co.uk

**Finalist in the Travel Agent
of the Year Awards in Five
of the Last Six Years**

**A Quality Independent Travel Service.
For the Independent Traveller**

We have clients nationwide and indeed worldwide, including some of the UK's leading public schools and stately homes.



**3 Church Street, Helmsley. Tel: 01439 770771
hsales@ryedaletravel.co.uk**

REVIEW

AMPLEFORTH: THE STORY OF ST LAURENCE'S ABBEY AND COLLEGE

by Anselm Cramer OSB

(Ampleforth Abbey, 2001) Saint Laurence Papers V, pp 223, illus. £12.

ISBN 09518 17353

A SCHOOL OF THE LORD'S SERVICE: A HISTORY OF AMPLEFORTH

by Anthony Maret-Crosby OSB

(James & James, 2002) pp136, illus. £25. ISBN 09073 83955

TIMOTHY HORNER OSB

To celebrate the bicentennial 1802-2002, two fine new histories of Ampleforth have been written by monks of Ampleforth. There are now four such histories in existence: Fr Cuthbert Almond's *The History of Ampleforth Abbey: from the Foundation of St Laurence's at Dieulouard to the Present Time*, published in 1903 for the centennial celebrations; *Ampleforth and its Origins: Essays on a Living Tradition by Members of the Ampleforth Community*, edited by Abbot Justin McCann and Dom Columba Cary Elwes, and published in 1952 for the sesquicentenary; and the two histories under review.

These four books are different and complementary: Fr Cuthbert writes in gracefully flowing sentences of pre-Hemingway prose; *Ampleforth and its Origins* covers the most ground: it starts 'About the year 500 AD. . . ' - and, at least in some chapters, is the most scholarly; Fr Anselm's is a systematic telling of the story of St Laurence's community from seventeenth century Dieulouard onwards; Fr Anthony's runs from the arrival at Ampleforth of the first members of the community to the present day.

All four books are illustrated: Fr Cuthbert's with a profusion of highly skilled pencil drawings, almost all by men trained by William Boddy in Ampleforth's art department; *Origins* with as many illustrations as the editors would allow; Fr Anselm's with another profusion, concentrating on buildings and faces and all in black and white except the cover; Fr Anthony's with a lavish mixture of colour and black and white that could qualify it as a 'coffee-table book', but that this might suggest, incorrectly, that the text is of little significance.

Why two new books? Some comments on them may suggest an answer. For convenience we shall refer to them as C (Cramer) and M (Maret-Crosby). C starts earlier. The first two chapters and much of the third give a history of events before 1802. M tells only enough to make 1802 intelligible. Almond, by contrast, does not reach Ampleforth until p268. C is more systematic and more detailed, is a longer book, and, being all from one pen, more coherent. It is based on extensive research, especially in the Abbey's archives, and includes in an appendix fifteen valuable lists of names and dates of officials, numbers of monks and students, etc, and notes on 'Shack' and 'Gorenire Day'. M is more impressionistic, and includes several excursions from other pens, rather in the manner of *Time* magazine's boxes. This enables him to include impressions of Abbot Herbert, Fr Paul Nevill, St Benet's Hall, and Fr Stephen Marwood, along with full chapters on the present state of the school by Fr Leo, and on alumni by Sir David Goodall, (both of whom recognize that

quality of life is more important than 'success') and most of a chapter on *The Rise of Ampleforth College* by Peter Galliver. There is gain in having them write on their specialities and loss in a certain amount of both repetition and discontinuity.

C is a book with illustrations; they are in black and white and are printed on the same paper as the text. They are listed and are more integrated with the text, but neither book refers from the text to the illustrations, nor vice versa. M is an illustrated book; there are illustrations on almost every page and nearly half are in colour. It is on glossy paper throughout, but, surprisingly, an illustration which appears in both books is more legible in C. Both books, and M in particular, would gain by including a diagram or diagrams of what in Saint Louis would be called the Ampleforth campus.

As the salient turning points are dealt with elsewhere in this issue (cf *Fr Bernard Green's article*), there is no need here to deal with them systematically and comprehensively, but some must receive mention.

Today's historians, more and more, are asking not only what happened in previous ages, but also what it was like to live in them. This may be especially applicable here, since many readers will have lived at some time at Ampleforth and will be interested in what it was like before and after their time. Here is where the illustrations can be so helpful. C, which is strong on faces, mainly monastic, and buildings, has hardly half a dozen illustrations which give us some feel for everyday life. For that one must go to his text. Of nearly seventy illustrations almost half are of individuals or groups, and most of the rest are of buildings. And very informative they are, but not about daily life.

In M there are any number of reflections of life, mostly of the school, and many in colour. Tutorial at St Benet's (41) might almost have been painted by Rembrandt and there is a fair amount of chiaroscuro in the book and those who knew Abbot Bede Turner will enjoy the snapshot of him, as well as a selection of Fr Sylvester's cartoons (64) and the famous self-portrait (106). The misty haze of the valley shows up several times and if one looks for the late-afternoon's golden glow, when the setting sun is reflected off both earth and clouds, one may think one has found it (37) until one notices the direction of the shadows; but it can be seen (109) behind the hybrid scrum: how did that boy from St Oswald's get in? The arrival in 1901 by Renault of the future Fr Stephen (5) is a classic, full of fascinating detail (see photo). Revealing, too, of life at the time is the first VI form of 1911 (24), though one might have expected that one of them would be sitting on a chair backwards. There are many other skilful and imaginative pictures, but we should add that there must be a better picture of the Hanson church (22); in fact, C has one facing p139. There is, too, something restless about some of the pages: two fine photographs of the northernmost houses (56-57) become a disturbing juxtaposition, and perhaps there is, in general, too much 'bleeding-off'. All in all, though, the illustrations are most illuminating and the blemishes may well be due to that enemy of fine finish, the deadline. Were Damocles to live today, over his head, suspended by a single strand of horsehair, might be not a sword but a deadline.

Of course, the texts of each book give far more information about daily life, with C focusing more on the monastery and M more on the school. Herein lies one reason for two books: to tell of daily life means to select, and each author selects differently. The combined picture is more comprehensive.

C provides a horarium for Dieulouard, the only one noticed in either book, and gives an impressive picture of life there: austere, observant, with a few boys leading



The first car, a Renault, at Ampleforth bearing Fr Stephen Marwood as a schoolboy, September 1901

much the same life as the monks, a good supply of fresh fish from the Moselle, and the brewery of 'the best beer in Lorraine', apparently because the water was brought from a spring in pipes of oak. M has a striking account of the playroom and stove at Ampleforth in the 1820s. And so throughout the story, each complements the other until the present day, when the recent and present life of the school receives more extensive treatment in M.

Both books might have included more anecdotes, which enliven the text, shed light on the actors and their actions, and because they are less explicit than descriptions, may be a greater stimulus to the reader's imagination. M starts with one about Dr Feinagle, the memory trainer. Having spent the night at the Station Hotel in York, he boarded the coach for Ampleforth. From the hotel comes a boy crying, 'Stop! Stop! The Memory Man forgot his umbrella.' It is almost too good to be true.

So much for what life was like. What of the events of that life? Prior Marsh's adventurous escape from the mob at Dieulouard during the French Revolution receives fuller treatment in C, and fuller treatment still in *St Laurence Papers I*, edited by Fr Anselm. (Prior Marsh had adventure thrust upon him, but his closest rival in adventure, Fr Jerome Lambert, mentioned by M, was born adventurous). Prior Marsh did escape, and after some years the battered remnants of Dieulouard arrived at Ampleforth. Even then, survival was not certain, and C brings out well the life-giving effect of the suppression of Lamspringe Abbey in Prussia, and the transfer of some of its monks and boys to Ampleforth in 1803.

The early years at Ampleforth saw remarkable growth under the influence of Fr Augustine Baines and Dr Gregor Feinagle. This made the Baines affair of 1829-30, which M judges more leniently than C, especially bitter.

Baines, now a bishop, aimed to fulfil his noble dream of providing spirituality and education for the western district of England by transplanting the Ampleforth Community to Prior Park, near Bath. C writes of his 'highland (and, some might say, underhand) way', and later, 'In short, the bumptious boy became a bumptious monk.' M writes, 'There was no malice or intention to destroy the Community,' which one hopes to be true. But the departure of the Prior, sub-Prior and Procurator, the art master, three out of four novices and 30 out of 78 boys, 'a disputed number of cows' and a substantial sum of money, was foreseeably devastating to a monastery and school that were just beginning to flourish. It is hard not to conclude that, for the bishop, nothing was to stand in the way of the fulfilment of his dream.

The nineteenth century saw several strong Priors: Anselm Cockshott (1838-46), who revived the school and sent two young monks to Parma to study theology. One of these brought back to England the seeds of monastic and liturgical renewal and sowed them at Ampleforth, Downside and Stanbrook; Wilfrid Cooper (1850-63), who with amazing faith built the first church and the new college, and who, being a substantial man, used, in fairness to the other passengers, to book himself two seats on the coach. On one occasion, one seat was inside the coach, the other outside; Anselm Burge (1885-97), who planned and built the new monastery, guided the community through the period of monastic reform, introduced into the school Oxford Local Examinations and compulsory games, and founded St Benet's Hall. He was in many ways the founder of modern Ampleforth, but he could not put into practice all his ideas because of opposition within the community. There were tensions between those who wanted to expand and develop the school and those who did not want to go so fast; between those who feared that the needs of the school would dilute monastic life and those who did not; between those whose focus was on the missions and those whose focus was on the school; and, as Prior Burge was a Londoner, perhaps there was a little of North versus South. In 1899 Fr Burge was sent to St Austin's Liverpool where he was parish priest until 1929.

It is good to be reminded of, and to remember with gratitude, our forebears who have made our tasks and lives better, easier, or more pleasant. It is good also to be reminded of their struggles. Otherwise, we who know the outcome may forget that there were times when simple survival was in doubt, and other times when it was far from certain that the ideas that did prevail would prevail.

The latter part of the century saw a movement towards monastic reform: the structure of the English Benedictine Congregation was changed so as to make the monasteries the important units, the parishes were assigned to monasteries and the monasteries themselves were to become abbeys. But at the same time our school was in decline, or at least treading water while others were advancing. Then Fr Oswald Smith was elected abbot in 1900. In due course he appointed Fr (later Abbot) Edmund Matthews as headmaster, and Ampleforth was on its way to becoming a public school. Fr Paul Nevill is the monk whom we connect especially with this progress, but, as both books make clear, Fr Edmund, Fr Bede Turner as procurator, and teachers like Frs Sebastian, Stephen and Placid, were essential to his plans. In M, Peter Galliver's chapter *Creating the Modern College* does full justice to the story, and as the general course of development during the twentieth century will be familiar to most readers, we need do no more than remind them that during this period Ampleforth's eminence in education came to be nationally recognized.

Fr Leo's chapter *Uncompromising Hope: the College at the End of its Second Century* wraps it up. When your reviewer entered the school in 1933, the number of boys was

less than half what it is now and about a third of what it was at the peak. When, in 1955, he was sent from the abbey to Saint Louis, there were about fifty more monks than there are now. That could prompt many reflections, but one that Fr Leo describes well is the rise of the lay staff, men and then women, to positions of responsibility. Fr (now Abbot) Patrick's appointment in 1964 of John Willcox as coach of the First XV and later as games master, is the first example of this. It seems so obvious now, but there were those then who foresaw the death of rugby at Ampleforth. Even in Saint Louis, a monk was director of athletics for the first few years, though the coaches were mostly lay Americans from the start; and that may serve to remind us that the course of events in the second half of last century at Ampleforth Abbey and College was in so many ways parallel to that at Saint Louis Abbey and Saint Louis Priory school. (see following review of *St Louis*)

Fr Leo ends on a sober note: 'Governments of both parties have now much enlarged the state's powers over our schools', and at the same time as non-Catholic schools have become more eager to recruit Catholic students, Catholic parents have become less eager for Catholic education qua Catholic, and more hesitant about sending their children to distant schools. But 'with a new prospectus, a website and video, and professional advice in public relations', applications and numbers are rising again. We in Saint Louis have found much the same. The American belief that anyone who has a 'product' must find and adorn its 'market niche', and that there is always a 'market' for true quality - however distasteful the phraseology - is no doubt valid in England too. Fr Leo's sober note might even have been sombre, were it not for the title of his chapter, borrowed, with acknowledgement, from Fr Patrick: *Uncompromising Hope*.

Readers may now ask, "Which of the two books should I buy, or, at least, read?" If this review has not enabled you to decide, perhaps you should buy both.

D.E. FORD

Insurance Brokers

LIMITED

D E Ford Insurance Brokers Limited

Poppleton Grange

Low Poppleton Lane

York YO26 6GZ

Tel: 01904 784141 Fax: 01904 790880

Insurance Brokers and Risk Management Advisors to Religious Communities and Charities throughout the U.K. For further information on the schemes and services available, please contact any member of the following team:

Ben Ford ACII
Vincent Ford BA (Hons) ACII
Martyn Beesley FCILA ACII
Craig Walton ACII

Or E-Mail us at
info@defordinsurance.co.uk

D E Ford Insurance Brokers Limited
 "Where Excellence comes as standard"



FOR YOUR CONSTRUCTION & SHOPFITTING REQUIREMENTS

From Maintenance to Major Projects, providing a flexible and focused service to meet quality standards, with realisation of cost and time performance.

PO Box 289
YORK YO19 5YL
Telephone: 01904 751200
Facsimile: 01904 751251
Email: enquiries@simpsonyork.co.uk
Web: www.simpsonyork.co.uk

Innovative Legal Solutions

- Corporate law
- Commercial property
- Commercial disputes
- Employment
- Planning & development
- Environmental law
- Wills & probate

FROM

Rollits
SOLICITORS

- Debt recovery
- Conveyancing
- Matrimonial
- Personal injury
- Mediation
- Agriculture
- IP & commercial law



Contact: John Lane at York on 01904 625790
E-mail: john.lane@rollits.com Website: www.rollits.com

IN GOOD SOIL

The Founding of St Louis Priory and School 1954-1973
(St Louis Abbey 2002) ISBN: 0-9662104-1-7

TIMOTHY HORNER OSB

A Review article

FELIX STEPHENS OSB

Any Amplefordian who left the College after, say, 1964 would be forgiven for being unaware of the Foundation of St Louis Priory, Missouri, by the Ampleforth Community in 1954. Equally, this story of the first 20 years of the Priory, written by one of the founders of the community, the first headmaster of its school, and one of only two of its founder monks alive still to tell the tale, may have limited resonance even for members of the Community, particularly those who joined as from 1967.

But the story of the Foundation needed to be told and Fr Timothy Horner's account *In Good Soil* is especially engaging in the early years: four monks setting off to a distant country to build a monastery from scratch, with a brief to run a school to the highest of standards when there was no school to start with, no understanding of American styles or standards, and no compelling reason for Americans to send their children to such a school when St Louis had plenty of Catholic schools. Nor can they have thought it inevitable that there would be vocations to such a young monastery. Asked to bring something of the English Benedictine tradition of monastic life to St Louis, and also their educational expertise to the young minds of the mid-west, they soon discovered their need to blend into the American scene both as monks and especially as educators while retaining the spiritual core of the Abbey from which they had been hewn.

The four monks arrived in October 1955 and lived in what can only be described as temporary accommodation in a house on the new campus. Stannard House 'was two-story (*sic*) ... neo-colonial in style ... the only religious house in the world that had more bathrooms (five) than monks (four)'. The choir was the 'sun room', and the chapel eventually settled down in the 'drawing-room'. Within three years they lived in a purpose-built monastery. Eighteen years later they celebrated their Independence from the mother house. By then there were nine monks committed to the Priory, three who 'might stay' and three novices. A yearly entry of 30 students had grown to 168. The great Priory Church, 'a song in concrete' as Abbot Herbert Byrne described it, had been completed by 1962. School buildings and facilities just about kept pace with school numbers. And as for the purpose for which they had been invited - quality education - 386 boys had entered 97 universities: 18 to Yale, nine to Harvard, 25 Washington, 36 Georgetown, 26 St Louis, 11 Stamford - to name but a few. It was an astonishing achievement.

How had it all come about? There had been talk among St Louis Catholics for some 20 years about their need for 'something different' in the educational field. To English readers the names of the backers of the project will be mere names but to those in St Louis the names of Gerry Mudd, Fred Switzer, Bill Weld of the originals are stars indeed. The Jesuits turned them down; Benedictine Abbeys of the mid-west could not help; so a letter went to Portsmouth Priory Rhode Island, whose superior at the time, Aelfred Graham, was a monk of Ampleforth. The substance of that letter

eventually reached the desk of the Abbot of Ampleforth, Herbert Byrne, about to face election for a third eight-year term as Abbot and approaching his 70s. In essence the letter indicated that 'the purpose is to establish and support a boys' school which would offer its students a Catholic, college-preparatory education of the highest excellence so as to enable them to enter colleges, universities and technical schools of their choice and to thrive at them'.

Ampleforth in 1954 had just celebrated its 150th year; it was a community then of about 140 monks, roughly divided between the parishes, mainly in the north-west, and the growing school which was soon to reach its peak in terms of school numbers. All Abbots receive, as part of their daily or monthly diet of letters, requests for a foundation here or there, in this country or beyond its shores. Intriguingly, for the author of this review now resides in its town, one leading possibility was for the foundation of a grammar school in Warrington, a town enmeshed between Liverpool and Manchester, and a town where the Community then had four parishes and 13 monks. An industrial-centred grammar school to balance the increasingly successful public school the other side of the Pennines: a balance made in heaven, perhaps. But it was not to be.

Warrington's loss – it still has no Catholic V1th form education despite the fact of having 15 Catholic churches in the town – was to be St Louis' gain.

Abbot Byrne despatched two wise monks to survey the scene and report back. It is a pity that details of their 'Report on the Reconnaissance' would not fit in this review. Never having had access to it before – I was not a member of the community when it was considered by them – I can only describe it as a brilliantly conceived document, well constructed, comprehensive, wise, and attractively written. It was the work of Fr Richard Wright – one of our parish fathers of the day, who designed the current Abbey organ, and Fr Robert Coverdale, who became a highly respected Procurator in the 1960s. I simply quote the concluding paragraph of its 13 pages:

'We think the Community should not reject this opportunity to play a part in American education without very serious consideration. The offer by the St Louis group is all that it seemed to be and more. It is made in the most generous terms possible, and if we may at this final point express a personal opinion, we would urge that if it is at all possible, the Community should go forward with this enterprise.'

Within nine months of the first contact between St Louis and Ampleforth, Abbot Byrne was able to communicate to St Louis in the style of brevity for which he was so famed: 'Ampleforth accepts gracious invitation to found Priory and school in your archdiocese, Byrne'. (The reader may care to note that Abbot Byrne gave the Priory but not the school a capital letter. It would be in the style of Byrne that that was deliberate and contained a message.) What soon became apparent was the shift in emphasis that Ampleforth brought to acceptance of the invitation. When Abbot Byrne wrote his terms in detail it became clear to St Louis that: 'They had asked for a school but were receiving instead a monastery which would run a school'.

Within weeks of his re-election Abbot Herbert turned to the question of monks for his new foundation. Perhaps an insight ought to be given here to the realities of monastic obedience for the uninitiated or those whose knowledge of the world of business and commerce does not run to the imagination necessary for an interview with an Abbot. There is also a delightful vignette into the art of rumour and indiscretion. Fr Timothy details the relevant conversations between subject and



*Fr Luke, Prior Columba, Fr Timothy and Fr Ian in 1954 before leaving for St Louis
(old Abbey Church in background)*

eventually reached the desk of the Abbot of Ampleforth, Herbert Byrne, about to face election for a third eight-year term as Abbot and approaching his 70s. In essence the letter indicated that 'the purpose is to establish and support a boys' school which would offer its students a Catholic, college-preparatory education of the highest excellence so as to enable them to enter colleges, universities and technical schools of their choice and to thrive at them'.

Ampleforth in 1954 had just celebrated its 150th year; it was a community then of about 140 monks, roughly divided between the parishes, mainly in the north-west, and the growing school which was soon to reach its peak in terms of school numbers. All Abbots receive, as part of their daily or monthly diet of letters, requests for a foundation here or there, in this country or beyond its shores. Intriguingly, for the author of this review now resides in its town, one leading possibility was for the foundation of a grammar school in Warrington, a town enmeshed between Liverpool and Manchester, and a town where the Community then had four parishes and 13 monks. An industrial-centred grammar school to balance the increasingly successful public school the other side of the Pennines: a balance made in heaven, perhaps. But it was not to be.

Warrington's loss – it still has no Catholic V11th form education despite the fact of having 15 Catholic churches in the town – was to be St Louis' gain.

Abbot Byrne despatched two wise monks to survey the scene and report back. It is a pity that details of their 'Report on the Reconnaissance' would not fit in this review. Never having had access to it before – I was not a member of the community when it was considered by them – I can only describe it as a brilliantly conceived document, well constructed, comprehensive, wise, and attractively written. It was the work of Fr Richard Wright – one of our parish fathers of the day, who designed the current Abbey organ, and Fr Robert Coverdale, who became a highly respected Procurator in the 1960s. I simply quote the concluding paragraph of its 13 pages:

'We think the Community should not reject this opportunity to play a part in American education without very serious consideration. The offer by the St Louis group is all that it seemed to be and more. It is made in the most generous terms possible, and if we may at this final point express a personal opinion, we would urge that if it is at all possible, the Community should go forward with this enterprise.'

Within nine months of the first contact between St Louis and Ampleforth, Abbot Byrne was able to communicate to St Louis in the style of brevity for which he was so famed: 'Ampleforth accepts gracious invitation to found Priory and school in your archdiocese. Byrne'. (The reader may care to note that Abbot Byrne gave the Priory but not the school a capital letter. It would be in the style of Byrne that was deliberate and contained a message.) What soon became apparent was the shift in emphasis that Ampleforth brought to acceptance of the invitation. When Abbot Byrne wrote his terms in detail it became clear to St Louis that: 'They had asked for a school but were receiving instead a monastery which would run a school'.

Within weeks of his re-election Abbot Herbert turned to the question of monks for his new foundation. Perhaps an insight ought to be given here to the realities of monastic obedience for the uninitiated or those whose knowledge of the world of business and commerce does not run to the imagination necessary for an interview with an Abbot. There is also a delightful vignette into the art of rumour and indiscretion. Fr Timothy details the relevant conversations between subject and

superior, or between brethren in their differing roles, the Father of the Community having to send forth into the unknown one of his monks:–

'At Ampleforth, shortly after the Chapter, Abbot Herbert told Fr Columba Cary-Elwes, then Prior of Ampleforth, that he wanted him to be Prior of the new Priory, but could not announce it before the abbatial election which was due in April. If the monks elected someone other than himself, the new Abbot might choose a different Prior.

'About the other members of the team rumours were rife inside and outside the monastery. Fr Timothy was curate of a tiny parish at Oswaldkirk, two miles from the abbey. One of the parishioners said to him one day, "We hear you're going to America". "Oh no," he replied, "I haven't heard anything like that, and I'm sure the Abbot would tell me before he told you," and thought no more of it. Not for the first time nor the last, the laity knew more than the clergy.

'Meanwhile, Abbot Herbert was interviewing each monk in turn and asking if he would like to go to St Louis. He asked Fr Luke whether if he were sent to St Louis he would find it intolerable, and Fr Luke replied that he would not. In due course he came to Fr Timothy and asked if he would like to go to St Louis. He said, "No". When asked why not, he said that he had joined the Ampleforth community because he wanted to be at Ampleforth, and that his family and friends were in England. When the Abbot asked if he would go to St Louis if sent, he replied that he thought his vow of obedience left him no choice. Even when Fr Abbot said that he was glad to hear that, Fr Timothy thought the Abbot was simply saying the abbatial equivalent of "What a good boy are you!" and took no fright.

'At the election, Abbot Herbert was easily re-elected. He confirmed to Fr Columba that he wanted him to go to St Louis as founding Prior, and on Good Friday he sent for Fr Timothy and said, "Father, I think you had better sit down." Then Fr Timothy knew. The next words were, "Father dear, I am going to uproot you". Fr Luke was the last to receive his posting. Fr Abbot went to his room after the summer term had started and again said ominously that Fr Luke had better sit down. Then he too knew.'

So it was that on 3 October 1955 Fr Columba and Fr Timothy set out, together with Fr Luke Rigby and (later) Fr Ian Petit. A photograph of them (*reprinted in this Journal*) shows something of the youthful excitement of Luke and Ian between the comforting experience of Columba and the more thoughtful reflection of Timothy. Timothy and Luke were to remain – they are still in St Louis as monks of St Louis Abbey. Like so many who were sent out to St Louis, Ian and Columba returned, though – seemingly – only Columba would have preferred to stay. The list of Ampleforth monks who were asked to give something of their lives to the new community is long and impressive, indeed worth recalling – for those many old boys of riper years who may remember them: Bede Burge, Thomas Loughlin, Austin Remnick, Brendan Smith, Augustine Measures, Paul Kidner (1959 and a third who transferred his stability at Independence in 1973), Leonard Jackson, Nicholas Walford, Colin Havard, Miles Bellasis, Vincent Marron, Mark Haidy, Ralph Wright (1970, a fourth permanent member of the community – brother of Fr Stephen Wright and Abbot Timothy Wright of the current Ampleforth conventus), Fr Finbarr Dowling (1971 and the fifth and final permanent member of the community of St Louis sent out from the mother house). Finally, Fr Vincent Wace, whose brother Fr Harry Wace died as he left Westminster Abbey after our bi-centenary Vespers in October 2002.

Fr Timothy's book (at 500 pages) is long and detailed, covering the period from foundation to independence. It is of course written for an American audience. It is an honest book, written from a personal perspective, open about problems, opportunities, firm convictions and changes of direction, youthful exuberance and even naivety, tempered with the realism which comes from experience. There are nicely created turns of phrase as befits a talented classical scholar: about the monastery 'importing Ampleforth and breaking away'; and about the boys in the school: 'once hair becomes symbolic it becomes troublesome'. Above all it reads as a fair, balanced book.

What follows reflects upon issues which related to Ampleforth as the mother house, or which might be of interest to readers this side of the Atlantic whose knowledge of St Louis is minimal. And these will be readers both within the monastery as well as Amplefordians of the last 40 years.

At the outset, *In Good Soil* makes so very clear the sacrifice which Ampleforth made in sending some of its best men to St Louis. It is true that for a time the Abbey felt that it had too many men for too few jobs and that it was able easily enough to respond to the call of St Louis. But men of the quality of Luke Rigby, the original Procurator, and Timothy Horner, destined to be the first Headmaster – to name only the two original survivors – are rare indeed. It may well be that their vocations have flourished in an especial way thanks to the responsibilities thrust upon them. At the centre of the history of monastic life through the ages is a record of Foundations made, sustained or felled, as the case may be. Approaching 50 years since its Foundation, the current St Louis Abbey was built upon solid rock-like monastic foundations.

Its first Prior was Fr Columba Cary-Elwes. It was he who, with fierce self-discipline allied to a rather chaotic understanding of organisation, set the monastic parameters. Basically it followed the Ampleforth pattern of the day: 5.00am – 10.00pm. Fr Timothy comments that 'the regime was generally reasonable but could on occasion be quite demanding'. Various hurdles had to be overcome: 'subsistence, driving, architecture' to start with. Having been in the Abbey for much of their adult life, shopping was foreign territory. It was not only provisions that were needed. Stannard House needed furnishing with monastic simplicity: second-hand goods on the cheap! Nor was driving a car a simple matter: the days of monks driving cars regularly did not come in until the 1960s under Abbot Basil. Fr Columba had acquired his licence in 1921 'before the days of testing... Since then, wisely, he had hardly driven at all'. As for architecture: they needed a monastery to live in, but more pressing was the need for school buildings: there were 11 months between arrival on the scene and the start of the school on a virgin site. They had to work faster than their mother house which can take an age to go from conception to completion of but one building.

Moreover they needed to get to know the locality and their backers; they needed to seek out parents for potential pupils, hire teachers and, as in the American way, get involved at once in the 'Drive' – fundraising. The balance between what the men of St Louis could provide by way of investment, the money invested by the mother house from Ampleforth, and what they could earn when they were determined to keep fees as low as possible, was a tricky one. 'Now and for some years afterwards, we had difficulty in explaining to Ampleforth the need for the amount of financial aid that we thought was necessary'. Sending monks to St Louis meant that Ampleforth would have to find teachers for the College to replace not merely the

original four but any others sent out to St Louis. The deal was that for 10 years St Louis would foot the bill. It turned out not that way: by the time of Independence, according to Council minutes, 'the erasing of the debt to Ampleforth (had been) dealt with by a Capital Adjustment' and the reader need not speculate as to what that meant.

Fr Columba was an immediate hit with the St Louis fraternity: his English style attracted them, as did his spirituality, and – for someone who was never a businessman – a remarkable gift for fundraising in the sense of seeking out the right person and asking the right question. The perceived combination of monastic virtue and powers of persuasion of a practical nature – in getting others to do things – was socially compelling in the St Louis of the day. They loved him.

Columba could be shrewd and forceful as and when necessary: relations with the Archdiocese were good and the project had the blessing and active encouragement of the Archbishop. As early as 1960, however, came a major threat to their Benedictine independence from the archdiocese: it was Fr Timothy who spotted the small print of Diocesan Statutes emerging from the latest Synod. In effect the School would now come under the 'control of the Archdiocesan Superintendent'. Not only that. There was a threat to the time-honoured exemption of religious from diocesan control. Fr Timothy, having spotted the problem and no doubt having briefed his Prior, it was left to Fr Columba to use his skills to defuse the situation. There was a legal issue, a matter of 'privilege', there were practical implications, and 'a human point of view'. Then comes Fr Columba's charm (and threat):

'My suggestion, therefore, Dear Bishop Byrne, is that the legal approach to this thorny question be dropped and a more human one taken up. Otherwise, I foresee a great worsening in human relations between the Seculars and the Regulars over this question, which is bound to rouse ire, suspicion, distaste, no matter who "wins".'

Relations between Prior and Headmaster were not always so easy. It is partly a matter of difference of function, for the requirements of a monastery are not the same as a school. A headmaster who ends up being a Prior/Abbot (it is rarely the other way round) quickly sees the difficulties he might have caused in his previous role. At its best, of course, the relationship is a creative tension which, though demanding, can be compelling, energising and fulfilling. Fr Timothy is open with his readers and outlines the nature of a problem which led Abbot Basil in 1967 to ask Fr Columba to return to England to be replaced by Fr Luke, the Procurator, who became over the following 30 years the mainstay of the new Community as its superior, both as Conventual Prior and then as elected Abbot. As in the paragraph above, Fr Timothy acknowledges that 'their talents were complementary' but admits that 'their temperaments clashed'. Abbot Basil's decision was not favourably received among many of the backers of the St Louis project in the city. Fr Columba returned to a full life for the next 25 years in the Abbey and away on various projects. He had given so much to the new foundation and he was hurt. But apart from confiding his thoughts to his diary, he never let it show. None of us at the Abbey was the recipient of his reflections. Fr Luke, his successor, publicly acknowledged his role:-

'Fr Columba has a spirit of dedication to God, the Church and his brethren. In great measure he formed the Priory in that same spirit. From the earliest days, we have prayed the Divine Office, the prayer of the Church, together... We serve the

Church through education, bringing boys to God and God to them; Fr Columba's gentle but sure manner has left its mark on the school. Maybe the Priory has helped open some windows over the past few years. Fr Columba has certainly had a hand in that. So strongly has he helped show the warmth and vitality of a monastic community that the Priory has arisen, embracing our friends and alumni in a unique bond of love and friendship.'

Until 1973 and Independence from Ampleforth it was the Abbot of Ampleforth who called the shots and made the ultimate decisions. This worked two ways: St Louis needed the backing of the Abbey and also its manpower. Paradoxically St Louis also increasingly needed to be free to inculturate into the American way and the St Louis style. Ampleforth for its part, needed to be sure its men there were happy, and Fr Abbot could recall them at any time. In the nature of Dependent Priors with the ways of Canon Law, the way of life and decisions about the future, including success or failure of the enterprise, were the responsibility of Ampleforth. As months gave way to years, communication and mutual understanding became tricky.

At the outset all Novices for St Louis were sent to Ampleforth for their Novitiate. This was understandable at first: if the new men were to imbibe the principles and ethos of the new Priory, then they would need to be trained at least according to some of the main characteristics of Ampleforth. After all, the senior monks only knew Ampleforth's ways. Moreover it was thought impossible to start a Novitiate before a monastery or a church had even been physically constructed. Sending them to another American House was an option but discarded. It was 'with some misgivings' that Abbot Byrne decreed that Novices should be trained at Ampleforth. Fr Timothy comments: 'With hindsight, sending them to Ampleforth may have been one of our greatest mistakes'. He is almost certainly right but whatever decision had been made would have been a tough call. The writer of this Review was privileged to be trained alongside some of the American men. Our lives were enriched in all sorts of ways by their presence; a wider world, sheer numbers of companions, a lot of fun, and also a permanent interest in the future of the Priory far away across the Atlantic and in the mid-west.

Fr Timothy goes into some detail: 15 Novices crossed the Atlantic. Two remain as monks of St Louis Abbey: Fr Laurence Kriegshauser and Fr Benedict Allin. But between 1966 and 1981, years on either side of the decision to go independent in 1973, there were no Solemn Professions. How far all this was caused by not having the Novitiate home-grown from the start it is difficult to judge. But the survival of the Priory was not inevitable. Fr Timothy confirms the story which we had only known through hearsay of the Novice trained at Ampleforth who came to renew his simple vows at the Priory: 'he left us in 1969 in a moment of high drama, flinging down the pen with which he was about to sign ... and following out of the Church the young woman whom he later married'. It was not for lack of trying to encourage young men. In response to advertisements some 500 wrote in of their interest in the religious life. One wrote: 'I am married with several children and am not a Christian!'

Most of Fr Timothy's book details matters concerning the school. In one area in particular it is fascinating. In June 1954, the St Louis team of Catholic businessmen set out their 'Principles, Philosophy, and Objectives'. It is a moving, serious and sensible document. They knew what they were looking for and their standards were high. In November 1955, after the arrival of Fr Timothy and Fr Columba, a

'Supplementary Statement' was added. All that one can do here is to quote from an early Prospectus for the School which sums up much of the wisdom which lies within the pages of these documents:

'Westminster was noted for its Liturgy, Dieulouard for its strict observance, and Ampleforth for its hard, unremitting work. We hope that some heritage from all these three ancestors will pass to St Louis Priory.'

One question which must be on the lips of anyone who has read thus far is this: compared with the large community of Ampleforth, its routines and its structures, the choir and community life, how did the little band of four cope with choir, liturgy, community as well as the work of the day?

Just when they were or were not coping with each other, another influx of monks from Ampleforth would not only assist their development but would also interrupt rhythm, necessitating a continual adaptation to others. In a large community that may be relatively easy but in a small one, not so. And we must remember the event which shattered all nicely tuned routines and structures: the Vatican Council of the early 1960s. It had its impact of course in every monastic house but in St Louis there were special circumstances. A fairly traditional English style and conservative tradition came up against not only youthful enthusiasm for change but the American style of 'Enthusiasm'.

One way into this is to quote one of the original texts for the new Priory Church: 'we might need 35 side altars ... monastery should ultimately be able to house 100 monks or more'. What a 1950s dream! Within 10 years it was a question of survival. It was Fr Columba's task initially to help set the parameters between stability and change in consultation with those around him. Essentially very conservative in himself, particularly in his approach to doctrinal and moral issues, he nevertheless had to hold the point between often differing views as to Liturgical ways and changes, views which in a small community, as well as blending English and American, could be both forcibly expressed and held.

A single paragraph reveals all and will be no news either to a religious community or to those in a parish pew of the day:

'In the summer of 1965 we started some gentle experimentation with the Divine Office in choir by reciting in English one of the psalms at Matins either on a single note or in the speaking voice. It soon became clear that there were in our monastic community one or two firebrands, who wanted as much change as possible as soon as possible and saw it as a liberation; one or two conservatives who wanted as little change as possible, perhaps even none, and saw it as a disruption; and the main body - those who wanted to proceed, but with care - in other words, we were a miniature bell curve. Neither extreme was typically Benedictine ... On the whole we ... avoided precipitate change, except perhaps that we threw out too much Plainsong too swiftly, and introduced some music that was mediocre at best.'

At one level a small community makes communication easier; at a deeper level, not necessarily so - as many in marriages could point out. Fr Timothy is quite up front about the problem:

'Besides personal chores and recreation, there was also some difficulty over communication, whether on personal matters or on matters of business ... Regular meetings of various kinds enabled us to achieve the essentials of official communication but personal communication, which is as necessary in a religious

community as in a marriage, demands a certain leisurely spaciousness, which was hard to come by ... Our experience showed that we were not skilled in communicating at meetings of all the monks, and gradually the idea of professional facilitator gained ground ... to someone looking back our hesitation may see strange, but it was a time when some lay sensitivity sessions had had disastrous results and even in some religious communities seemed to have done more harm than good'.

None of the above will now sound strange in a world where communications, its skills and pitfalls, has unleashed a multitude of gurus. As an aside I can vouch for a practice, but a week old, in my Deanery here in Warrington where the 'facilitator' had us all following the rules of a relaxing session before the meeting started; 10 minutes of closed eyes, feet firmly on the ground, breathing properly, clenching fists and other muscles before relaxing them etc etc. The prayer to the Holy Spirit, once the start of all meetings, was no more. The young community of St Louis had a head start and has emerged as a strong community, either thanks to changed methods or because of the inner spiritual strength gained by prayer and perseverance. Perhaps a bit of both!

There were other problems of communication across the Atlantic: compared with the Priory barely on the edge of a great city, Ampleforth was remote. Perhaps it still is. But then: 'monastic answering of the telephone was slow and uncertain'. And it seems fairly clear that Ampleforth's inexperience in those days of how to balance its own responsibility and delegation to those setting out to make a success of a new Foundation erred on the side of a somewhat tight rein. Most of the new ways of doing things in St Louis had to be forwarded to Ampleforth for approval. Necessary in the first instance, it proved to be an increasing irritant.

It was not long before the hunch was being made in St Louis that the success of the project might only be possible if St Louis went its own way. This was fundamentally against the style of Canon Law which seemed to insist on stability and sure-footedness before such decisions were contemplated. Numbers of monks and financial viability were two key concerns. And the monks were the most important part of it. All those sent out from the Abbey were entitled to make a decision to return to Ampleforth rather than remain as professed monks of a newly independent St Louis. How many would stay? Would that number constitute viability? Abbot Basil had to visit, re-visit, consult and decide. Eventually he asked the Ampleforth Community to take a gamble and let St Louis go free. On 1 November 1973 the deed was done amid rejoicing and, no doubt, a deep breath of freedom as well as agonising over the challenge that awaited them. Under the leadership of Fr Luke Rigby helped by Fr Timothy, Fr Paul Kidner, an unsung rock who had succeeded Fr Timothy as Headmaster, and those who remained, the Priory took its time to develop and then go from strength to relative strength. Fr Timothy's book only takes the story to 1973 but there is enough in that monastic story to see why by 1989 the Priory was elevated to an Abbey and, most particularly, why its first elected Abbot should be none other than the same Fr Luke Rigby who had set out, blissfully unaware of what lay in store, in 1954. Perhaps its success lies somewhere within the way the monastic vocations of those Englishmen mentioned in this paragraph (among others) were touched by the grace of God in thanksgiving for their faithfulness, toughness, imagination and resilience.

A SCHOOL FOR JOURNALISM

HUGO YOUNG (B57)

The Ampleforth I knew did not do anything obvious to encourage a boy to become a journalist. For a start, it was almost impossible to read a newspaper at school, from one end of term to the other. One copy of *The Times* and one of the *Manchester Guardian* were placed in the Library, where they were secured behind iron poles on some very solid reading lecterns. No question of retiring with them to a comfortable armchair. In any case, it was never certain at what time of day they would appear. Housemasters, as I recall, kept no daily, still less Sunday, papers in their rooms. Personal deliveries to any boy would have been unimaginable. Four hundred or so people, therefore, had to share two daily papers between them.

There was no great struggle to get close to them, no long queue for the lecterns. That was the other thing about this school in the Fifties. With no television, and barely any radio, news itself played little part in anyone's education. It followed that the purveyors of news were never offered as role models for a future career. As it happens, there had been one famous journalist at Ampleforth, of whose work, even then, I think I became aware. Patrick O'Donovan, one of the most brilliant foreign reporters the *Observer* ever had, had been a school contemporary of my housemaster, Fr Basil Hume. He became a hero of mine, and perhaps the secret seed of my own ambition. But, for the rest, Ampleforth, in common no doubt with all other public schools of the day, cast journalism well below the salt of any table at which its precious boys might aspire to sit.

Still, this wasn't the whole story. It may have taken me some decades to appreciate the fact, but at some stage, long after entering journalism for what turned out to be a lifetime sentence, I became impressed by how influential the school had been – despite itself – on the making of this writer. This is more than the usual generalised puff of gratitude for a wonderful education. In my case, it goes back, I have reflected with uncanny frequency, to a surprising source.

Some of the beginnings were not so odd. After all, there were those two lecterns in the Library, to which I daily repaired. They were better than nothing. Here I first read Alistair Cooke, Neville Cardus and other legendary *Manchester Guardian* journalists, especially on the sports pages, as well as the then anonymous, but somehow special, correspondents of *The Times*. The fact that, in the classroom, we were never invited to say or think anything about the news of the day, meant that my communing with the newspapers felt like a deliciously private vice. Britain's most shocking post-war national scandal, the Suez fiasco in 1956, touched no nerve at Ampleforth compared with the excitement triggered by the result of the Sedbergh match.

I also had teachers who paid a lot of attention to how English was written. I had no idea at that time that I would actually be a journalist – indoctrination by omission worked as deeply on me as on anyone else. But I was receptive to lessons in English prose, by which several monks and lay-masters set store. A brief set of English lessons from Fr Timothy Horner (see his *Review of two books on Ampleforth history*, p123) lives in the memory. W A Davidson began a lifetime's absorption with history. Like legions of others, I had my standards and tastes first formed under the aegis of Tom Charles-Edwards, then the senior history master. It was he who first thrust Macaulay's essays and history under my eyes, thus acquainting me with one of the finest exponents of narrative style who ever lived. In my commonplace books, containing passages of other people's writing that caught the eye, another novelty he

introduced us to, I inserted much more prose than poetry. Above all, Charles-Edwards taught the value of anecdote and detail, alongside context, as the key tool of the imaginative historian. These, he suggested, might be more telling revelations of historic truth than an accurate recital of the six causes of the Thirty Years War. Whether or not this improved our A level results, it was a thoroughly journalistic touch, though he would have been horrified to hear it described like that.

My special professional debt to Ampleforth, however, is different. I had no sense of what I was picking up, but it proved critically formative. It came not out of the history classes of Tom Charles-Edwards but the classics lessons of Fr Patrick Barry, subsequently headmaster and abbot, but then the severest, most punctilious teacher of any subject in the school.

Fr Patrick taught me Latin, to an advanced level I never really attained. It always was a struggle, though one that I, perhaps masochistically, was determined to continue, even into the further reaches of the poetry of Virgil and Horace. What I now regard as my eureka moment – albeit one perceived only in decades of retrospect – occurred during an effort to construe a particularly oblique passage of Book VI of the *Aeneid*, in which Virgil's poetic style departs most extravagantly from proper Latin grammar, the rules of which, of course, we A level Latin students had been learning for years and continued, for exam purposes if no other, to be keenly aware. Unable to make sense of the passage in question, as I stood there, reddening, before a classroom full of boys cleverer than I was, I finally burst out: 'But Virgil got it wrong. He shouldn't have written it like that.'

Fr Patrick, never the most effusive of masters, sat dumbstruck. His disapproval, one might even call it contempt, ranged coldly round the room. All that marked the interminable silence were palpable emanations of white despair from behind his desk. When he finally gave voice, it was not to sympathise with my sweaty embarrassment, or soothingly make good my incapacity and do the metaphor-laden, ungrammatical, verbless, senseless Virgil lines for me. It was only to say, in a punitively emphatic monotone: 'That is what Virgil wrote'.

I hated Fr Patrick for this humiliation. For some time I continued to believe, notwithstanding resort to crib sheets and below-the-desk translations, that Virgil certainly had got it wrong. His adjective had failed to agree with his noun, and there was emphatic evidence of a plural verb doing service for a singular subject. I must have, reluctantly, absorbed these perversities, for I did succeed in scraping a Latin A level. Like most of my friends, I learned how to handle both Virgil and Horace, in spite of their incorrigible errors.

Unknown to me at the time, however, was the meaning of this moment for what turned out to be my chosen way of life. For what Fr Patrick was trying to make one see was essentially, as I much later construed it, the humility of the true reporter. The reporter must deal with the facts before him. He must see reality in the evidence he can find. If he is a truthful and scrupulous reporter, the quotations he uses must be what the man or woman said, not what he wanted them to say – or even what would have made more sense if only they had said it.

It's the most important lesson any journalist can learn. Though I've been in my trade for a long time now, I continue to see it as the lode-star one must never obscure from view. I become more and more, not less and less, attached to it. The rule extends far beyond accurate quotation. It's of the essence of the political journalism and history I try to write. Stare at the words, the apparent facts, the ostensible evidence, as straight as possible, before perhaps moving on to deconstruct

them. For the truth is so much more interesting than what one might like to think the truth should be. It's far more important to pin down the evidence for what Tony Blair is doing, however strange or absurd that may often seem, than to make a false kind of sense of it according to political rules the textbooks may lay down. The actuality – its messiness, its contradictions, its incompleteness, even its incomprehensibility – is all that should matter to the journalist.

This is a rule more recognisable in the breach than the observance these days. Even news reporting, let alone the wider field of journalism, is regularly tainted with opinion, propaganda and distortion: an absence of respect for the facts, whatever they may be; a failure to get to grips with the dull complexity of things. There are many reasons for this, which it would take another piece to catalogue. But if I have sometimes been saved from the disease, it does, I'm amazed to report, have a lot to do with the classical part of the education I had at Ampleforth. Remember Virgil, I say to myself, as a Thatcher quotation begins to be smoothed into coherence on my word-processor screen. Remember the cold classroom, and the unforgiving teacher, where the lesson of a professional lifetime, unbidden, began.



aiming high

Baker Tilly - providing high-flying growth for business

Even the best businesses need a good sense of direction. At Baker Tilly we help growing businesses focus on what to do, to succeed.

For further information please contact:
Dale Thorpe, Bracken House, Lincoln Square
 Manchester, M2 5BL. Tel: 0161 834 5777. Fax: 0161 835 3242
 Email: dale.thorpe@bakertilly.co.uk

www.bakertilly.co.uk

BAKER TILLY INTERNATIONAL

JULIAN KITCHENER-FELLOWES (B66)

Julian Kitchener-Fellowes left St Bede's in 1966, then read English at Magdalene College, Cambridge. He did a drama course at the Webber Douglas Academy of Dramatic Art in London, and spent years in repertory theatre. He also wrote romantic novels and, after his female nom de plume was discovered, wrote historical novels under his own name. He set up his own production company in 1982 and has both made films for the BBC and played in a number of films and on television: he is Lord Kilwillie in Monarch of the Glen. Gosford Park, for which he was awarded his Oscar, was one of a number of feature film scripts for which he has been responsible. Most recently, he provided Iain Duncan Smith with some notes for a party conference speech. He married Emma Kitchener in 1990, and they have an 11 year old son, Peregrine. He has sent an account of Oscar night for the Journal:

I must say the whole experience has been quite an adventure: not only the Oscar but the whole 'Awards Season' which exists in America and is quite unlike anything you could experience here. It starts at the very end of December when the New York Film Critics' Circle announce their winners. They very kindly presented me with the award for Best Screenplay of 2001. Naturally I was perfectly thrilled but what I did not understand then was that I was now on track, a contender, for the Big One. I collected it at my first Gala Evening, this one at the Russian Tea Rooms, where I had my first experience of the press battery and where I gave my first acceptance speech. I saw no reason why that should not be 'it' but not so. It was soon followed by the award for Best Screenplay from the National Film Critics and nominations for a Golden Globe and the Chicago Film Critics. I didn't get either of these but, to dry my tears, I was named Screenwriter of the Year by the American Cinema Distributors. This involved an attractive figurine to be collected in Las Vegas of all places. Before arriving there, I discovered that the other winners and presenters included Stephen Spielberg, Nicole Kidman, Tom Cruise, Ridley Scott, Michael J Fox... so slightly desperately, I asked if my old pal, Tony Hopkins, would come and present mine. I felt this might at least prevent my being completely invisible and happily he agreed, but I must confess that on that evening I really did feel, for the first time, that I had stepped through the looking glass.

Amusingly enough, I won nothing in England. In fact the London Film Critics didn't even bother to nominate me. It is entirely their choice of course and I suppose it was too much to hope that a film about people in white tie written by a public schoolboy would slip past the watchful eye of the Liberal Tyranny (even though the film's tone is anything but uncritical of the society it depicts) but I must say even I didn't expect the comment I got from one of the judges after I had lost in two categories at BAFTA: 'We felt you enjoyed enough success with the film and didn't need our recognition.' I had not understood before that moment that, in England, awards are a branch of the Social Services.

Anyway, by that time, I had been nominated for Best Original Screenplay (for these there were two categories) by both the Writer's Guild and by the Academy so it was time to go back to Hollywood. The Writer's Guild was my first experience of being lucky with the envelope. 'The Award goes to ... Juli ...' and then everyone starts jumping and screaming at your table. This is, truly, a very thrilling moment and of course getting a prize from other writers is extremely special – even if it sounds like a cliché to say it. After that, we were in training for the Oscars.

One of the most enjoyable events is the Nominees' Luncheon which takes place

about two weeks before the ceremony. The point is that you are all winners simply because you've been nominated so it's a very jolly affair. I was sitting next to the actress Halle Berry, who is perfectly charming as well as being beautiful and brilliantly talented. She didn't really think she'd won and nor did I so we were both consciously 'enjoying it for the moment' and I certainly felt, as I stood with all the rest of them for the class photograph beside a huge Oscar, with Sissy Spacek on one side and Will Smith on the other, that if this was as far as it went, then it had still been an amazing journey.

To be perfectly honest, I have always suspected that, if you had won, they gave you a hint so you would have a speech prepared and when Oscar Day arrived and I had received no hint whatsoever, I knew I hadn't got it. I can tell you now; they don't. For the day of the ceremony they closed and carpeted a section of Hollywood Boulevard. This was roughly the equivalent of closing and carpeting Oxford Street from Marble Arch to Bond Street. Quite amazing. Deposited by our stretch limo, we made our way between the lines of fans and journalists, Emma in her *couture* dress (making her more or less the only woman on the carpet to own both her frock and jewels) and took our seats. It sounds odd but I really did enjoy the show, all the time just hoping that when my name was *not* read out, I wouldn't look disappointed on camera. At last the category arrived and they played the clips of the five films. I watched mine and suddenly had a very clear memory of writing that particular scene in my little B&B in Kingussie in the Highlands where I was filming *Monarch of the Glen*. I was struck, not for the first time, by the strangeness of life and the journey we are all engaged on. There I was sitting in my plush seat. In less than a minute I would either have a calm and composed smile on my face and I would be clapping the winner or I'd be about to address *one billion* people. And then Gwyneth Paltrow read out my name.

Not surprisingly, the evening was a magical one. They have a charming tradition that all the winners carry their Oscars throughout the night to every party so each gathering is speckled by these golden statuettes. They weigh a ton but you simply don't care. You are borne on a cloud. Everyone is your friend, people welcome you, even the crowds cheer you from behind cordons, wherever you go. At one stage, they called out: 'We love your success, Julian!' and I pondered how unlikely it would be to hear such sentiments expressed in Leicester Square. The Americans are criticised for loving success too much and maybe they do but, by Heaven, we love it too little and in our churlishness we so often kick the fun out of the thing. Anyway, on we whirled, from the Governors' Ball to Universal and on to Vanity Fair and after that to Elton John's. We were ushered into a tiny, inner sanctum to be (very kindly) received by Sir Elton and there I met again Miss Berry, she with her Oscar, me with mine. When we had last seen each other, neither of us was particularly optimistic as to our chances and here we were, together in triumph, so we danced and whooped around the room. Our last call was the Miramax party where we said goodbyes to many of those who had been on the trail with us, friends by this point, winning and losing alongside us as I had lost and won. Finally we staggered back to The Four Seasons Hotel where we fell in a heap at 5.30 am with the Oscar looking over me from the bedside table. It isn't all that often that one feels one has touched some sort of high point, that one has really *achieved* something. I do know it's not curing cancer or solving the unemployment situation and now the problem comes of how to follow it. I know all that but, by golly, I did feel I had really *done* something that night. And as a spirit-raiser, I would recommend winning an Oscar to *anyone*.

Northbridge Management Limited

Providing dependable investment advice and direction
to

Families, Charities and Endowments, Educational Trusts

Northbridge's mission is both to preserve and consistently grow client investment assets, primarily family wealth, philanthropic, endowment and educational funds, in widely differing investment environments. We emphasise the principle that inflation adjusted capital conservation, avoiding material loss, is at the heart of inter-generational financial management and at the core of planned philanthropic, charitable and educational budgeting.

Our investment strategies are proven to have delivered superior positive absolute returns through a range of complex market scenarios, including bear markets and uncertain volatile markets.

To circumvent adversity and maintain absolute returns Northbridge varies target return objectives, and thence levels of risk, in accordance with changing environments.

Northbridge allocates client assets to external and internal fund managers, varying allocations and strategies in accordance with the quality of available opportunity. The emphatic focus is on utilising talented people as a way to produce long-term high quality returns. Qualitative assessment of individual Managers generally assumes precedence over other processes including market timing and quantitative analysis

Expertise in Specialist Investment Strategies

Contact
David Craig
9 Park Place
London SW1A 1LP

Tel 020 7499 - 7772
e-mail: info@northbridgefunds.com

Northbridge Management Limited is regulated by the Financial Services Authority

OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

OBITUARIES

COLONEL EDMUND PLOWDEN

Edward Edmund Francis John Plowden: born 25 December 1916; Gilling Castle; St Aidan's House September 1930-July 1935; Glasgow University; Royal Engineers c1939-45; shipping industry post war onwards to retirement; married twice (five children); died 12 July 2001.

Edmund's early childhood was spent in Sussex before the family moved to Ross-on-Wye in Herefordshire. He went to Gilling and then was in St Aidan's House. He went to Glasgow University to study Naval Architecture and Marine Engineering - he would work in the local shipyards during the holidays to gain experience 'on the job'. When war came in 1939 he joined the Royal Engineers, escaped from Dunkirk, served in North Africa and Italy, took part in D-Day - and was mentioned in Dispatches. After the war he worked in shipping in Shanghai and Singapore, returning to England to take up a position with the Mersey Docks and Harbour Board, with whom he remained until he retired in Aberdeenshire. Edmund married twice and is survived by his second wife. He had three sons, two daughters and eight grandchildren.

LT COL MALCOLM 'STEVE' STEVENSON MC OBE

Malcolm Chalmers Peter Stevenson: born 11 May 1919; St Bede's House September 1933-July 1937; Army 1939-69; married June Woolcott 1949 (two daughters); died 12 September 2001.



Born in Cyprus in 1919, Malcolm Stevenson was the son of Sir Malcolm and the Hon Mabel Stevenson; his first nine years were spent in Cyprus and the Seychelles where his father was Governor and Commander-in-Chief. After four years at Ampleforth in St Bede's House, he went to the Royal Military College, Sandhurst. Malcolm (or 'Steve' as he was generally known in the Army) was commissioned into the Welch Regiment on 1 July 1939. He was posted to the 2nd Battalion (69th Foot) at Agra in India, joining a battalion which waited nearly five years to face the enemy. In 1943 he was seconded for a six-month period to the Australian army and saw service in New

Guinea. In October 1944, 19 Indian Division, of which 2 Welch were part, moved forward into Burma with Steve as company commander of D Company at the age of 25. In December 1944 he led his company in an attack on the Japanese near Taungbaw and was awarded the Military Cross. He remained with the Battalion throughout the war in Burma and returned with them to Britain in 1947. He continued to serve in the Army until 1969, holding a variety of regimental and staff posts. In 1947 he became Adjutant of 5 Welch TA, and then from 1948 to 1953 he held a series of staff appointments. From 1953 he was with the regiment again, being Depot Commander of the 1st Battalion in Cardiff from 1953 to 1955. From 1957 to 1959 he was Depot Commander in Cardiff, where he did much to raise the profile

of the regiment in Wales. In 1960 he became 2IC to the 1st Battalion in Benghazi. In addition to his career in the regiment, he was a capable and distinguished staff officer – he graduated as a Brigade Major from Staff College in 1950 and held a number of senior staff posts, such as GSO2 (Plans) HQ, Northern Army Group from 1951 to 1953, and in the Northern Army Group from 1955 to 1957. In June 1961 he was appointed to command the 1st Battalion in Berlin. Hence he was in command of the battalion in Berlin when late on the night of 12 August 1961 the East Germans began to build the Berlin Wall. He was promoted OBE in recognition of an outstanding period in command. An active sportsman, he played rugby for the 2nd Battalion from 1939 to 1947, captaining the XV from 1941 to 1947. He played for the Army once in 1947. After he arrived in India in 1940 he captained the battalion's rugby team in winning several all-India competitions. After Berlin, he stayed on the staff until he retired in 1969. He had a retired officer's job near Aldershot, and later he and June lived in Cyprus, where he founded and ran a cat sanctuary. When his eyesight began to fail aged 82, he returned to England, living at Woodcote near Reading.

RICHARD GLEESON

Richard Charles Francis Gleeson: born 11 February 1931 Sussex; Gilling Castle until 1942; Junior House September 1942–July 1944; St Edward's House September 1944–July 1948; Dartmouth College; Royal Navy 1948–58; Merchant Navy c1958–late 1960s; accountant late 1960s–1984; died 26 September 2001 London.

Richard Gleeson was one of three children – he had two sisters. His father had been at school at Mount St Mary's, but he sent Richard to Gilling and on to Ampleforth, where he was in St Edward's with Fr Raphael Williams. Leaving Ampleforth to go to Dartmouth College, he was in the Royal Navy until 1958, then taking a Golden Bowler and on leaving the Royal Navy, joined the Merchant Navy. He obtained a Master's Degree, and went with merchant ships to Spain, Portugal and other destinations. He was good with figures and had accountancy jobs in London and Sussex – then joining his brother-in-law's investment management company GT Management from 1969 until retiring in 1984. When computerisation came, Richard retired. Richard lived alone in London. He is remembered by friends as someone loved by all, an unassuming, modest person – one of the 'nicest people you could meet'. He died suddenly, a couple of years after a lung operation.

RICHARD EDWARDS

Richard John Simon Edwards: born 21 December 1953 Southern Rhodesia; St Thomas's House September 1967–July 1970; Berkshire College of Agriculture; driving and management of trucks in UK, Europe, Middle East and Africa 1970s–2001; married Helen 2000; died 10 November 2001 in a motor accident in Zimbabwe.

Richard Edwards was the son of Martin Edwards (O45, died 1996) and Rosemary (nee Tryon), who now lives in the village of Ampleforth. He was the brother of Caroline Dollard (now working at Ampleforth on the Pastoral team), Anne Wilkinson and Ben Edwards (D76). He was the nephew of Mike Edwards (O62), the cousin of Peter Edwards (E99), the uncle to Tom Dollard (D00), Lucy Dollard (A01), Will Dollard (currently D) and Ben Dollard (currently D), the cousin of



William Miles Bellasis (W54) and John Bellasis (W64). Richard's great-grandfather was Viscount Simon who, as Sir John Simon, held key Cabinet offices before the 1939 war.

Richard was conceived in Bulawayo, Rhodesia in 1953, and died in the same beautiful country 47 years later. He was the first-born of Martin and Rosemary Edwards, and followed his father to Ampleforth in 1966 – to St Thomas's House. He left in 1970 and went on to study Farm Management at the Berkshire College of Agriculture. Richard had a life-long affair with all things mechanical – motorbikes, tractors, vintage cars, rally cars, and the heavy goods and articulated vehicles that became his bread and butter. He had skill and experience in both driving and management of articulated trucks, and saw much of the world from behind the wheel, travelling across the UK, Europe and the Middle East and, latterly, four years in Africa, where he managed a fleet of 400 international trucks and trailer combinations. His gifts of getting alongside the workforce were valued in his consultancy work in Africa, carried out with professional competence, allied to charismatic personality. Richard loved the great outdoors; going for long walks, playing golf, fishing, motorcycling and photography. He was passionate about all sorts of music.

Richard had his share of sadness: the sudden violent death of his best friend Martin, whilst driving in convoy in the Syrian desert; his failed first marriage after only a year; and the untimely death of Martin, his father. However, his own suffering made him compassionate to others, and he lived life with courage, energy and enthusiasm. After many years on his own, Richard met and married Helen, and had the joy of a ready-made family in Helen's three children. They had a happy 20 months together before Richard was tragically killed in a motorcycle accident on the road from Harare to Lake Kariba in November 2001. He was a true friend, much loved by many.

RICHARD HODSMAN

Richard Hugh Hodsmann: born 27 February 1921; St Wilfrid's House September 1932–July 1937; RAF 1937–45; chartered surveyor 1945–2001; married Nalia Darvell 1948 (five children); died 10 November 2001 Scotland.

Richard Hodsmann was one of eight children of George Barron and Florence Hodsmann of North Yorkshire. These were Celia, Pat, Hilary, Bridgit, Stephen (W35, a prisoner of war, died November 1984), the twins Richard (W37) and Michael (E38), and David (O40, killed in Normandy after D-Day 12 June 1944). Pat and Hilary had gone to St Peter's, York, but after Florence Hodsmann had become a Catholic, the younger children came to Ampleforth and to the Assumption Convent in Richmond, Yorkshire. Richard (or 'Goosey' as he was known in the family) and Michael were twins and, as nearly identical, they would sometimes swap houses between St Wilfrid's and St Edward's without being noticed. On leaving Ampleforth in 1937 aged 16, Richard joined the RAF, as also did Michael. Richard stayed with the RAF until after the end of the war in 1945. During this time, in perhaps the early

1940s, he was ill with meningitis, and as a result suffered deafness for the rest of his life. This deafness prevented him being part of an air crew while in the RAF. From 1945 he studied to be a chartered surveyor, and worked for the rest of his life as a chartered surveyor, becoming a partner with GL Hearn and Co. In 1948 he married Nalia Darvell, and they had five children – three sons and two daughters. One of the daughters suffered from Downs Syndrome, and died a few years ago. After living in the south of England, Richard and Nalia moved to Renfrewshire in Scotland in 1953 and they remained there. Richard's main interest was in music. Richard is survived by his wife Nalia. He had cousins at Ampleforth: James (Jim) Hodsman (OA34, now in Canada), Anthony (Tony) Hodsman (OA40, died), David Rayfield (O63) and Ashley Rayfield (A63).

PHILIP PENSABENE

Philip Pensabene: born 23 April 1924 London; St Augustine's Abbey School, Ramsgate 1932-38; St Bede's House September 1938-July 1942; Bevin Boy in the war; Faraday House Electrical Engineering College [GRAD IEE]; inventor and businessman; married Karen Maureen Rasmussen 1977; died 16 November 2001 Mount Maunganui, New Zealand.

Philip Pensabene was gentle and generous, an inventor and businessman whose skill and enterprise transformed the family firm. He was born in London in 1924 – his father Nicolo Pensabene had been born in Sicily in 1875, his mother Gladys came from Cheshire. After spending four years in St Bede's, the notes he has left suggest that in 1938 he started studies at Faraday House Electrical Engineering College, but he was called up and spent three years as a Bevin Boy. In fact Philip would have preferred to serve in the Navy, but he spent the whole war working in the coal mines, with Ashington Coal Co. Although conscripted, Bevin Boys did not normally do specialist work, he graduated within six months (and after a certain amount of lobbying by himself to the pit manager) to one of the most skilful jobs as part of a team driving the ventilation shafts.

At the end of the war, after demobilisation, he returned to Faraday House Electrical Engineering College, obtaining a degree of Graduate of the Institution of Electrical Engineers – GRAD IEE. In 1949 he joined his father's business in Kent, spending two years on the shop floor learning basic engineering, mechanical and manual skills. From 1951 to 1954 he was in Canada, being the Application Engineer with Canadian Allis Chalmers of Lachine, Quebec.

In 1954 Philip returned to England to take over his father's business, a small off-shoot company, Sealed Motor Construction Co Ltd, at Bridgewater in Somerset, manufacturing small electrical motors and petrol engines. He built the company up from 30 in 1954 to 1500 in 1968. Between 1954 and 1967 Philip registered 20 electrical design patents, one of which covered a radically new water pump impeller design that turned out to be a sensational world-beater and, according to the *Dartmouth Chronicle*, he 'helped turn SMC into the world's largest hot water circulating pump manufacturer, producing one million per year'. Philip thought of the idea of using a small, ultra-quiet pump with ceramic impeller – this gave a longer life to the motor, passing water through inconspicuous pipes. The company had factories and sales offices in many European countries. The company's shares were offered on the stock exchange and were oversubscribed 85 times, 10p shares that eventually peaked at 180p, an overall market value of £10m.

With this success, Philip was able to purchase in 1975 an ailing shipbuilding company in Dartmouth, Devon. Selling SMC, he devoted his energies to this new company, Philip & Son Ltd, comprising a thriving hotel [Dart Marina Hotel], two marinas, a profitable ferry operation across the River Dart and an ailing shipyard. In 1977 he married Karen Rasmussen, whose parents were Danish, but who had been brought up on the moors of North Yorkshire at Thornaby. Meanwhile Philip & Son began to make fibre-glass yachts, including some 43-foot yachts. Having taught himself to sail and navigate by the use of the stars and sextant, Philip and Karen sailed one of these 43 foot yachts, *Shipmanne of Deremouthe*, from Dartmouth around the Greek Islands in May 1978.

In 1991 they emigrated to New Zealand. Here he continued at first to run Philip & Son by fax and telephone; in 1994 he sold his interest in the company, his son-in-law Richard Seton taking over the management, although Philip remained chairman until 2001. Philip was a keen golfer and sailor. At Ampleforth he had played rugby with enthusiasm. He was an enthusiastic listener to music, especially Beethoven. He had a love of literature and language and debate. His interest in golf led him to helping to develop Enmore Golf Course into 'a first-rate 18-hole course'. Although he had not visited Ampleforth for some years, he was a notably generous supporter of Ampleforth.

HIS HONOUR DENIS MCDONNELL OBE

Denis Lane McDonnell: born 2 March 1914 Cork; Christian Brothers, Cork; St Bede's House September 1926-July 1932; Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge; called to the Middle Temple 1936 and practised at the Bar 1936-40; King's Inn, Dublin; RAFVR 1940-45; OBE 1945; practised at the Bar 1946 onwards; Independent councillor on Burgess Hill UDC; elected a Bencher of Middle Temple 1965; Deputy Recorder of Nottingham 1967; County Court Judge 1967-86; Secretary of the Council of HM Circuit Judges 1979-83, President of the Council of HM Circuit Judges 1985; occasional Deputy Circuit Judge 1986-88; an oblate of St Benedict 1987; married Florence (Micky) Ryan 1940 (three daughters); died 18 November 2001.



Lord Nolan (C46) writes: Denis McDonnell was the only son of David McDonnell, LL.D. and Mary Norah Lane. He was educated with the Christian Brothers in Cork, then in St Bede's House. He was at Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge where he read Maths, Tripos Part I, and Law, Part II (MA). Called to the Bar by Middle Temple in 1936, he was a pupil of Valentine Holmes.

In 1940 he joined the RAF Volunteer Reserve, serving in Equipment & Admin and Special Duties Branches in the UK and with No 84 Gp in North West Europe. He ended his war service as a Wing Commander. On 10 September 1940, in Cork, he married Florence (Micky) Ryan, daughter of Lt Col HT Ryan, DSO and Mrs Ryan. Returning to London on 15 September 1940 in the height of the Blitz, he was posted to the Air Ministry at Bush House.

At the Air Ministry he was involved in the planning for operation 'Overlord' and was one of the few people to know of the planned time, place and troops for the Normandy invasion. He was awarded the OBE in January 1945. He was demobbed in December 1945 and on his return, in his demob suit, to the house his wife had just bought, he narrowly escaped being arrested by the police as a burglar in the house.

He returned to practise at the Bar in 1946 and he was elected as an Independent councillor on Burgess Hill UDC. As his practice increased he resigned as councillor. He served as a manager of a local primary school – St Wifrid's Catholic School in Burgess Hill, and he served as a governor of the Sacred Heart Convent School, Hove. He was a legal reader for the *Daily Mail* for many years. He built up a practice in the carriage of goods, road and air transport licensing, often acting for British Caledonian. In 1965, he was elected a Benchler of Middle Temple. In 1967 he was appointed Deputy Recorder of Nottingham and in November the same year was appointed to the County Court Bench. At his swearing in, Lord Gardiner LC, told his wife and daughters to ensure he never became pompous, and this he never did. He retired in 1986 but for a further two years he sat as a deputy circuit judge.

As a young man he enjoyed playing rugby – for Harlequins – and squash, as well as golf, which remained one of his favourite relaxations. He was a member of a number of golf clubs and societies, he was secretary of the Bar Golfing Society, the Middle Temple Golfing Society. He was involved in establishing matches with the Irish Bench and Bar and the Scottish Bench and Bar. On the introduction of VAT he and Lord Salmon headed negotiations with Customs and Excise about the VAT treatment of subscriptions to golf clubs. After retirement he was able to spend more time on the golf course until ill-health [Parkinson's disease] forced him to give up playing two years ago. He was the Secretary of the Council of HM Circuit Judges 1979–83, President in 1985, and was a forceful negotiator with the Lord Chancellor on behalf of Circuit Judges.

He disliked bureaucracy and bureaucrats and usually had a dispute with one Government Department or another, mainly the Inland Revenue. In the days of wireless licences, he refused to answer the question about whether he had a car radio on the application for a licence for his car and the authorities refused to issue a licence although they had cashed his cheque. Eventually a licence was issued after lengthy correspondence and the authorities accepted that they had no right to seek that information.

On the Bench he did not tolerate ill-prepared professional advocates, although he was helpful to litigants in person. This was not always well received; on one occasion a claimant in person of whom he was asking some questions marched out of the court saying that she didn't come to court to be asked questions. He was often scathing about the standard of legislative drafting.

He wrote elegant and witty ballades for family occasions. He had a sense of mischief and played practical jokes on friends and family and was a great tease. His Catholic faith was a source of strength and in 1986 he became an Oblate of St Benedict. He and Micky had three daughters. It was with joy that he was able to celebrate his golden and then his diamond wedding surrounded by family and friends. He was generous in helping all generations of the family. Denis died on 18 November 2001 of a heart attack.

CDR RONNIE HAY DSO DSC AND BAR RN

Ronald Cuthbert Hay; born 4 October 1916 Perth; St Wilfrid's House September 1930–July 1935; Royal Marines 1935–36; Fleet Air Arm Navy 1936–51; Royal Navy 1951–66; boat chartering in the Mediterranean 1966 for several years; retired to Wiltshire; married Barbara Grange 1944 (four children); died 22 November 2001.



From a young age, Ronnie Hay had ambitions for a nautical life; a great-uncle had been an Admiral of the Fleet in the 19th century and had taken over the administration of Cyprus for Britain in 1878. He was the younger of two brothers at Ampleforth – his elder brother John (W32) lives in Canberra in Australia. At Ampleforth Ronnie took the Civil Service examination for entrance to the Royal Navy but when he passed he was too old for the Navy – but not for the Royal Marines. So in September 1935 Ronnie joined the Royal Marines as a Probationary Second Lieutenant and after a year in the training cruiser, he volunteered for the Fleet Air Arm. Training at the Rochester Flying School,

he was awarded his FAA wings, graduating as a fighter pilot in October 1939.

Ronnie served in the Fleet Air Arm throughout the Second World War, and is one of a select number of Royal Marine officers who did so. *The Times* noted [5 December 2002] that 'he and fellow Marines fought with courage, determination and skill'. Ronnie was one of the most decorated Royal Marine Officers of the War. He shot down or shared in the destruction or damage to 15 German, Italian and Japanese aircraft, as well as a Vichy French floatplane.

Joining 801 Squadron in *HMS Ark Royal* for the Norwegian campaign in March 1940, he shot down a Heinkel bomber near Alesund. During the Battle of Britain he flew Fairey Fulmars with 808 Squadron. He then joined the carrier *Ark Royal* and saw action in the Malta convoys and the attack on the German battleship *Bismarck*. He survived the sinking of the *Ark Royal* in November 1941. After retraining with Army co-operation as an instructor, he was appointed CO OG 809 Squadron covering the North African landings from *HMS Victorious*. In 1943 he went to Ceylon as an acting Major to prepare fighter-training facilities for the Far East War – and it was there that he met and married 33rd Officer Barbara Grange WRNS.

In August 1944 he was appointed Wing Leader and Air Co-ordinator of 47 Naval Fighter Wing in *Victorious*. He led attacks on targets in Sumatra between October 1944 and January 1945 – acting as an airborne air co-ordinator for up to 100 aircraft at a time. In January 1945 he and his fighters provided the air cover for the devastating Fleet Air Arm strikes against the Japanese oil refineries at Palembang in Sumatra – he was awarded the DSO in May 1945. The attacks on Palenbang were the biggest carried out by the Fleet Air Arm during the entire war – Ronnie directed the action of nearly 200 aircraft from his Corsair fighter. Recently Ronnie related his experiences of these days in a Channel 4 documentary. Between March and May 1945, having been promoted to Acting Lieutenant Colonel, he supervised Operation Iceberg, covering the American invasion of Okinawa. He was airborne almost every day – and was awarded a bar to his DSC.

After the war, Ronnie reluctantly did the Commando Course at Birkleigh in

1948 and then served in 40 Commando in Cyprus, Hong Kong and Malaya as a Troop Commander. In 1951 he transferred to the Royal Navy as a Lieutenant Commander, and was promoted Commander in 1955 – he held a number of naval appointments including Commander (Air) at RNAS Stretton and a NATO post in Kiel. He retired from the Navy in 1966.

Barbara and Ronnie had four children – of his two sons, Charles (C66) was at Ampleforth, as was his grandson Jeremy Hay (J94). After leaving the Navy in 1966, he spent several years chartering boats in the Mediterranean, and later he and Barbara retired to Wiltshire, renovating an old mill. His daughter Sara Allan writes on his later years: 'He found it difficult to come to terms with Barbara's death four years ago – but despite this, he never lost his zest for life. He managed a major journey to Australia in 1999/2000. Even in his final days, he was always the mischievous boy with a twinkle in his eye'.

DOMINIC WEAVER

Dominic Paul Weaver: born 10 September 1956 Plymouth, Devon; Winterfold House; St Hugh's House April 1970–December 1974; Sussex University 1975–78; banker; married Melanie Webb 1981 (two daughters); died 1 December 2001.

For several years, whilst attending Winterfold House and Ampleforth, Dominic lived in Rome, Ibadan and Accra, where his father was the Representative for the British Council. Living in West Africa provided Dominic with an opportunity to study and understand the local cultures, which he did with a passion. As a result, Dominic built a large collection of ceremonial masks that he sourced from African, Caribbean and Latin American tribal communities over the past two decades.

After leaving Ampleforth, Dominic spent several months travelling in the United States before reading American Studies at Sussex University. At university, Dominic indulged in his interest in cinema which was cultivated by his earlier involvement in the Ampleforth Film Society (AFS).

On leaving Sussex, Dominic joined the City and worked for several insurance companies as a Fund Manager. During this time, he met and married Melanie who was working as a journalist.

In 1985, Dominic was recruited to head the Foreign Fund Management department of the recently formed National Bank of Kuwait. Specialising in foreign currencies, Dominic used innovative strategies to acquire new clients for the bank and to secure high returns for the funds under his control. The years Dominic spent at the bank provided him with a unique insight into foreign currency trading as well as the mechanics of finance in the Arab world.

With the birth of their third child, Dominic decided to resign from the bank to look after Ximene full-time. Whilst Melanie became the editor of a magazine publishing house, Dominic looked after their three children. Actively involved in their secular education, Dominic also took his responsibilities as a Catholic seriously and participated in his children's spiritual development.

Dominic was a voracious reader and developed a deep understanding for theology and the broader concepts of Christianity. Such understanding not only enriched his life but also those of his family and friends with whom he engaged in heated theological debates. Although Dominic was prone to a somewhat pessimistic view of the world, his humour always shone through and even in the most convoluted and impassioned argument, there was always time for laughter.

Dominic died of complications following an operation on the Feast of Christ the King in November 2001. His wife, Melanie, his son Maximilian and two daughters – Cassia and Ximene – remain in London. Dominic was the middle brother of three at Ampleforth – Michael (H71) died in 1979 and Benedict (H78) lives in South Africa.

JAMES RAFFERTY

James Austin Rafferty: born 21 April 1930 Hull; St Bede's House 1948; Guy's Hospital; Hull University; business in shipping and optical lens coating; the Prince's Trust; married Eileen Hawthornthwaite c1962 (five children); oblate of Ampleforth; died 10 December 2001 Cheshire.

James Rafferty was the only son of Hubert and Majorie Rafferty. After Ampleforth, he studied medicine for two years at Guy's Hospital, then changed to study Business Administration at Hull for a year. He went to France for a year to study French, working for a shipping company in Bordeaux. Returning to England, he worked in his father's shipping firm, Rafferty and Watson, in Hull for about 10 years. He then branched out in his own timber business, Beckingham Beech Co, in Nottinghamshire. In the 1980s he moved to Hale in Cheshire and became a sales director of an optical lens coating company. After retirement he worked for the Prince's Trust, helping young people set up their own business.

He married Eileen Hawthornthwaite in the early 1960s – they had five children: Anna, Lucinda, Bridget, Ben and Rachel. James was a spiritual man. In 1997 he made a 30-day retreat, undertaking the Spiritual Exercises of St Ignatius Loyola. At Loyola Hall in Prescott in Merseyside he trained as a prayer guide, and joined Salford Prayer Guides. At his home parish of Holy Angels in Halebarns, Cheshire, he was Chair Person of the Parish Committee. He became an oblate of Ampleforth, and was at the Easter retreats at Ampleforth in 2000 and 2001. James had much musical talent; he played the piano and he sang in choirs all his life – in later years singing with the Altrincham Choral Society and in the parish choir at Holy Angels in Halebarns.

CDR JAMES FERRIER

James Ilay Ferrier: born 29 October 1920; St Edward's House September 1934–July 1937; Royal Navy 1938–late 1960s; British Oxygen late 1960s–1970s; charity work 1970s–78; married Jacqueline Lovekin 1946 (died 1991) (three children); died 16 December 2001 Monmouth Hospital.

James Ferrier was the son of Ilay Ferrier and Loveday Welman – born in 1920 into a Cornish environment of Cornish and Scottish descent, he spent much of his early youth in NW India where his father was serving with the Indian Army. He lost his father when only 14, whom sadly he hardly knew at all, as he spent much of his school time in England, firstly in the home counties and then, with a Minor Scholarship, at Ampleforth. James always had a soft spot for his time at Ampleforth in the 1930s, starting as one of the first boys in St Edward's House in 1934 with Fr Raphael Williams as housemaster. He always felt it imparted a major stamp on his life – in particular a highly tuned sense of duty and self-reliance. There too, he developed his gift for writing.

James joined the Royal Navy in 1938, just before the war started. He graduated as an engineer (MIMechE) at the then Royal Naval Engineering College at Keyham, Plymouth. Subsequently he served in a variety of ships, notably *HMS Renown* during the Malta convoys in the Mediterranean and *HMS Ajax*, including in support of the D Day landings in France in 1944. His post-war naval career took him to Ceylon in the late '40s and then, through various appointments and promotions at the War Office/MOD, *HMS Excellent*, Whale Island, Portsmouth and latterly to Bath, Plymouth and Coventry, where he ran the RN Armaments Repair Depot. He retired as a Commander in the late 1960s.

Following retirement from the RN, James joined British Oxygen, running their plant at Thame, near Oxford. But, leaving the commercial world with few regrets, he worked for the charity, Winged Fellowship Trust until he finally finished full-time work in 1978.

James married Jacqueline Pamela Lovekin in January 1946, following a blind date on Tinge beach, Malta in July 1945. Jackie had been a 3rd officer WRNS and hailed from Shropshire. They had three children: Ilay (E66), who retired from the Royal Marines and now works at NATO, Brussels; Pamela Jane, an archaeologist who married a doctor, now in Monmouth; and James Monro, who is currently Headmaster of Lathallan School, near Montrose in Scotland. There are five grandchildren. Jacqueline died in 1991. At the end of his life, he had moved between India to Cornwall, Yorkshire to Sri-Lanka and a further 43 house moves, ending at Monmouth.

ALISTAIR ROBERTS

Alistair Charles Roberts: born 19 January 1983; Ampleforth College Junior School; St Hugh's House September 1996-July 2001; Sculpture Prize 2001; 1st XV Rugby 2000; died 19 December 2001 in a car accident in Val d'Isère; posthumously Gold Award, Duke of Edinburgh's Scheme 27 November 2002.



Fr Christian Shore writes: Alistair came to St Hugh's House from Ampleforth College Junior School in September 1996, the youngest of Kim and Jane Roberts' three children and a much loved brother to Alexandra (St Mary's Ascot) and Andrew (J95). He was a natural and zealous schoolboy who understood that 'the amount we measure out is the amount we receive'. Throughout five happy and successful years, he engaged wholeheartedly in a full spectrum of school life and in the upper sixth reaped the rewards of his labours and commitment. To his delight during his last rugby season at Ampleforth, he achieved and held onto a place in the 1st XV, which made full use of his 6' 6" stature! He completed a Duke of Edinburgh's, Gold Award, which was posthumously presented to his family by HRH Prince Philip at a special ceremony held in St James's Palace on 27 November 2002. Many will also recall his long stint as secretary of the Ampleforth Film Society. He was a film buff with an insatiable appetite and would often devour two or three screenings during

the course of an afternoon at Clifton Moor [a cinema complex in York]. The theatre was not, perhaps, his metier, but when the needs of St Hugh's required he proved something of a 'Mr Fix-it', behind the scenes and created a much acclaimed set for our 2001 inter-house entry, *Babysitting Calvin*. Alistair was a young man with a sense of humour and fun, but he also had a clear set of priorities, was intelligent and conscientious. His hard work enabled him to overcome the obstacle of dyslexia and secured, at the end of his school career, three top grades at A level and a place at Edinburgh University to read History of Art. Art was his first love. He had a talent and under the guidance and encouragement of Mr Stephen Bird in the Sunley Centre, Alistair won the Sculpture Prize at his last Exhibition of 2001. In much of his work is to be found evidence of the spiritual values and aspirations that sprang from the deep-seated faith of this larger than life character. As a younger teenager Alistair had to learn how to handle a powerful personality and a big body. There were mistakes, but he also possessed an instinctive humility, which acknowledged them and as he mellowed through the years of adolescence he gained the friendship of many of his contemporaries who previously had fought shy of his forcefulness. He learned to speak his mind, but to respect the opinions and feelings of others, to fight his corner, to hold true to his convictions, but remain loyal. In much the same way, his towering height and self-assured exterior belied a vulnerable character, sensitive, caring and warm-hearted. In Lourdes, his tenderness and commitment in the care of the sick made its mark during the pilgrimages of 2000 and 2001.

On leaving Ampleforth he set out for a gap year before university. As a keen skier, it was natural that he should chose to spend a part of it working in Val d'Isère, a resort in the French Alps, which he had come to love during his teenage years. His natural charm and warmth continued to win him new friends, until a tragic car accident ended a young life of such promise. He died alongside a fellow passenger, William Temple, on 19 December 2001, a month before his 19th birthday. His heart-broken family led, with great dignity, in excess of six hundred mourners at a funeral, over which I had the privilege to preside. I think now, as I did on that day, of his friend, who on learning of Alistair's death burst into tears and exclaimed, 'it could not have happened to a nicer guy.' Alistair left this world, a happy, contented and untroubled soul. For that we must rejoice.

Nicholas Geoghegan (H01) writes: The day I found out will always remain as one of the worst of my life. Alistair and I had spent five years together in St Hugh's. There is too much to say. A towering presence who, once met, was almost impossible to forget. As soon as his 6' 6" frame stooped into the pub, the classroom, the dormitory, the kitchen, he took over the surroundings. He probably would have found it hard not too. Alistair just seemed to know so many people. Even sitting here in university, I keep meeting people who were in some way connected to him, people who knew him, had met him a couple of times, had heard of him. Alistair could just talk to anyone. A first year student at Ampleforth who was homesick, a stranger in a local pub, a sick person on the Ampleforth pilgrimage to Lourdes, he was comfortable with everyone, and people were comfortable with him. He was a great artist, his A-level course-work books were always fascinating. He was a keen rugby player, training seriously and playing hard. Alistair could always be relied on to cook for us when we were starving, thinking himself a bit of a Jamie Oliver. From that description Alistair seems perfect, but the most enjoyable thing about him was that he was far from it. It's the memories of sitting awake as dormitory monitors, chatting about inane things, that make me sad that he's gone. The fact that while you could

give him a rugby ball and he'd be fine, put a football in front of him and you could guarantee that he would be flat on his backside within ten minutes. There was also a very telltale laugh that he would give, and you knew that you were the victim of one of his jokes, and had yet to discover what it was. When we invaded the cricket pitch at Exhibition, our Star Wars theme was slightly tarnished when Alistair, imposing in his full Darth Vader outfit, jumped over the boundary fence and in his excitement, tripped headlong over the edge of his cloak and fell, tumbling, to the ground. The credentials listed above, of Alistair's accolades and achievements, don't tell a fraction of the entire story. There are a hundred goofy stories I have about Alistair, and every one of his friends has a hundred of their own. It's those stories that you really need to hear, because it's those stories that matter, and that make us so blessed that we could call him a friend. We will always miss you Alistair, goodbye mate.

OA Obituaries Editor writes: The news of Alistair's death led to a profound sense of grief amongst contemporaries and friends – from five contemporaries at Mass at St Mary's Church, Clapham on the day of his death, to the larger group at Mass on 20 December 2001 at St Mary's, Cadogan Street, to the 31 contemporaries (and others) coming spontaneously to Ampleforth for Sunday Mass on 23 December 2002. His funeral Mass at St Joseph's Carmelite Church, Gerard's Cross on 4 January 2002 was attended by 700. At Ampleforth on 19 January 2002, the day that would have been his 19th birthday, a Requiem Mass was celebrated for Alistair. Kim and Jane Roberts launched the Alistair Roberts Memorial Fund to assist the Ampleforth Lourdes Pilgrimage as a means to help young people help others. By early November 2002 about £90,000 had been raised for the Fund. The website of the Fund is www.armf.org.uk.

BILL WITHAM

William Ray Witham: born 3 May 1942 Ireland; St Edward's House May 1956-April 1960; Lloyds Insurance; restorer of old homes; estate agent; married Pat 1970 (one son); married Sheila Ruan about 1980 (two children) died 30 December 2001 Manchester.



Bill Witham was the eldest of five children of Lt Col Robert Witham (O31, died 1989) – he was one of four sons and a daughter: Bill, Bob (E61 – now living in USA), Mike (Gilling 1957), Johnny (Gilling 1957) and Pamela. Born in Ireland, Bill was brought up on Exmoor.

At Ampleforth he was a member of the 1st XV in 1958 and 1959, a team captained by Rodney Habbershaw (A59). The *Ampleforth Journal* [February 1959, p71] notes: 'The style of play was determined principally by the scrum-half, WR Witham. There were few matches when he did not score himself and it is difficult to recall many tries in which he did not have a hand. Deceptive in attack and safe in defence, Witham has left his mark on Ampleforth rugby, and when his pass from the base of the scrum is of the same standard as the rest of his play, he may well have a distinguished footballing career.' He was chosen to play for Young England rugby team, but had to withdraw from the match. Later he played rugby for Somerset.

In the 41 years from leaving Ampleforth in 1960 until 2001 Bill worked firstly with Lloyds Insurance, then for some years he would buy houses, restore them and then sell them, and in later years he became an estate agent in Rhyl in North Wales. He married Pat in 1970, and they had a son Timothy. From about 1980 he lived with Sheila Ruan and they had a son Christopher Ruan-Witham and a daughter Susie Ruan-Witham.

LAWRENCE L TOYNBEE

Lawrence Leifchild Toynbee: born 22 December 1922 London; St Oswald's House May 1935 - April 1941; painter and teacher; married Jean Asquith 1945 (six daughters); died 3 January 2002 North Yorkshire.



Lawrence Toynbee, who has died aged 79, was an artist with a gift for conveying movement, which he used to especially good effect in his pictures of games and sport. He had been a considerable games player himself, so it was natural for him to treat such subjects as *Chelsea versus Spurs at Stamford Bridge (1953)* or *Boxing in Senior School (late 1950s)*. Increasingly, though, as he absorbed the influence of Anthony Fry's paintings of dancing figures in the mid-1950s, he succeeded in capturing the rhythms and spirit of the contest, whether cricket, football, rugby, boxing, rowing, tennis or golf.

Lawrence Leifchild Toynbee was born on 22 December 1922, the third and youngest son of the historian Arnold Toynbee and Rosalind, daughter of Gilbert Murray (who had become Professor of Greek at Glasgow at the age of 23 and later founded the League of Nations Union). Gilbert Murray married Lady Mary Howard, and their daughter Rosalind was never inclined to forget this connection with the Earls of Carlisle. Engaged to Toynbee, she wrote a novel about an aristocratic girl who accepts the proposal of her academic suitor, but drowns herself rather than go through with marriage to such a feeble lover. For a time it seemed that Rosalind Toynbee might eventually inherit Castle Howard, owing to the early deaths of her uncles and the capricious ways of her grandmother, a domineering harriid obsessed with teetotalism. Indeed, Castle Howard was left to Rosalind's mother: Lady Mary, however, passed it on to her sole surviving brother, reserving only a house and farm nearby, called Ganthorpe. Lawrence Toynbee was immediately established as his mother's favourite, somewhat to the resentment of his elder brothers Anthony and Philip. Anthony would die by his own hand; Philip became a distinguished man of letters and father of Polly Toynbee, the *Guardian* columnist. In 1930 the Toynbees moved into Ganthorpe, where Arnold settled down to his 10-volume *Study of History* – 'the Nonsense Book', as Rosalind characterised it. In 1933 she became a Roman Catholic; Lawrence – 'Bun' in the family – was therefore sent to Ampleforth, where he proved only moderate academically, but became a lively fast bowler, the mainstay of the XI's attack in 1940.

Going on to New College, Oxford, he did well for the University against the Army at Lord's in June 1942, accounting for three first-class batsmen at little

expense. Two days later, though, he was unable to repeat the performance against Cambridge, as Oxford went down by 77 runs. Shortly afterwards he joined the Coldstream Guards. But the experience of facing the Waffen SS in Normandy proved traumatic. Toynbee would later recount how his tank shot a cow, and ran over a wounded British soldier. It was all too much for him, and in 1945 he was invalided out of the Army. Meanwhile, in 1942 his parents' marriage had broken down; they divorced in 1946.

Like so many mother's favourites, Lawrence had charm to burn; in 1945, however, he was at the critical point of his life. Salvation came from his marriage, against his mother's will, to Jean Asquith who, as grand-daughter of the Prime Minister, imported still more brains into the family. Far more importantly, she gave Lawrence the emotional support and stability he needed. She even impressed his mother. Six daughters were born of the marriage, yet Jean Toynbee managed to maintain her career as a doctor.

Lawrence trained as an artist at the Ruskin School of Drawing in Oxford, and subsequently became art master at St Edward's, Oxford, which he greatly enjoyed. Although his mother gave him Ganthorpe in 1955, his family did not move there for another 10 years. Even then he continued teaching, working at Bradford College of Art and then in the late 1960s commuting down to London to direct the art department at Morley College. He also taught at Ampleforth. All his pupils loved and admired him, however unreliable he might be.

Meanwhile his painting prospered. A railway fanatic all his life, he had begun in the late 1940s with such pictures as *Paddington* and *The District Line*, the kind of urban subjects made fashionable by the Euston School. As to portraits, he liked to say that he specialised in craggy men, such as Sir Herbert Read and Stan Barstow; his picture of his daughter Rosalind, however, gives the lie to any such limitation of his talent. His landscapes centred mainly on the Yorkshire countryside. It was said of his Howard relations that they were either teetotallers or drunks. Lawrence Toynbee was never a teetotaller: for a time he ran a wine business in Yorkshire, and he also courted the fury of his great-grandmother's shade by painting pub interiors. Yet he was still producing fine work in the 1980s when he had two exhibitions at the Fine Art Society. *The Nursery End at Lord's* (1984) was particularly admired. Lord's acquired a collection of Toynbee's work, including *Hit to Leg* and *Cricket in the Parks*.

After the death of his mother in 1967, Lawrence Toynbee was shocked to discover that her farming partner, a former Dominican friar, had been her lover. 'While she was alive she was so vital and such fun to be with,' Toynbee wrote, 'and of course I was quite infatuated by her. To have lost one's faith in Catholicism and her at the same time is a bit depressing.' Toynbee's youthful rumbustiousness matured into a kind of simmering irascibility. But this was always partly an act – more Uncle Matthew than King Lear. Incapable of guile or malice, hospitable and warm-hearted, he retained a boyishly disarming sincerity – *naïf* perhaps, but never *faux* – which made him loved by his friends and underestimated by the worldly wise. Even in the face of the ravages of age he remained predominantly cheerful, and set aside time to help the blind. His wife and six daughters survive him.

[reprinted with permission from *The Daily Telegraph*, 12 April 2002]

OA Obituary Editor notes: Lawrence Toynbee was the father of Rachel Fletcher, a senior member of the staff at Ampleforth, and grandfather of Eleanor Fletcher (OA97) and Humphrey Fletcher (O99). Laurence's wife Jean is the grand-daughter

of HH Asquith [Prime Minister 1908–16]. Jean is the first cousin of Julian, the Earl of Oxford and Asquith (O34) – Julian is the father of Viscount Raymond Asquith (O69) and Dominic Asquith (O74); and Julian is the grandfather of Mark Asquith (O97). Jean is the great-aunt of Benedict Burnet-Armstrong (A85), Hal Burnet-Armstrong (H96) and George Burnet-Armstrong (H00).

TONY FIRTH

Anthony Edward Firth: born 21 January 1932 London; National Service 1950–52; *St Aidan's House* September 1945–July 1950; Scholar of University College, Oxford 1951–54; Oxford University Press 1954–55; Fellow of University College, Oxford 1955–76; Vice Warden of Goldsmith's College, London 1976–88; died 19 January 2002 Sussex.



Tony Firth was the eldest of the two sons of Michael and Eileen Firth. His father was a civil servant of the old school, whose career culminated in his appointment as Registrar General of Births and Deaths. Tony and his brother Tim (A57) came to Ampleforth largely because their grandfather had been a close friend of Fr Laurence Bevenot (OA19, died 1990), sharing a passion for plainchant. Under the tutelage of that most distinguished schoolmaster Tom Charles Edwards, Tony gained an open scholarship to University College, Oxford. Many of his friendships at Ampleforth lasted throughout his life – among his contemporaries were Fr Fabian Cowper (A49, died 1990) and Fr Dominic Milroy (W50). Other close friends were Fr James Forbes (O31, died 1979) and Fr Anthony Ainscough (A25, died 1986).

After leaving Ampleforth in 1950, Tony did national service, being commissioned in the Royal Engineers and served in the Suez Canal Zone, where the British Army continued to guard the essential sea route from the Far East. In 1951 he came up to University College, Oxford to read history, gaining a distinguished First in 1954. Tony was much influenced by the Dean of the College, Giles Alington, who was one of his history tutors. A contemporary at University College was Stephan Dammann, who taught for many years at Ampleforth. In 1954–55 Tony worked at the Oxford University Press.

From 1955 to 1976 Tony was at University College, serving as a College Tutor, College Dean, and, for a year, University Proctor – under three Masters: Arthur Goodhart, Lord Redcliffe-Maud and Sir Arthur Goodman. In 1955 he was elected as a History Tutor, succeeding Giles Alington (who had died young), occupying what had been Giles Alington's rooms on the first floor by the Gate in the Redcliffe Quadrangle. His interests were especially later English history, nineteenth century Catholic history and English Baroque architecture. Tony's influence amongst the undergraduates in these years was notable: one of these, George Chamberlain (A58), now Fr Leo, celebrated his funeral Requiem Mass, and spoke of remembering him 'best as a young Univ don, an acute mind, a careful tutor, and above all a friend

whose company we enjoyed – a man of great gifts, and generous in sharing them'. His brother Tim discovered that he always re-wrote his lecture notes each year, which was an indication of his desire to keep fresh in his teaching. As he never married, he was the classic bachelor don, devoted to his college and its undergraduates. His commitment to their welfare was shown by his concern for those in trouble, visiting almost daily undergraduates suffering from depression in hospital. He was a kindly man and an affable host, concealing his affection under a rather quirky courtesy, a delight in irony and self-deprecation. He was also a very good raconteur. These gifts made him a wonderful companion at high table and at the long smoke-filled conversations which tended to follow.

A key element of these Univ years were the annual Chalet reading parties. Tony's association with the Chalet arose from his friendship with Giles Alington and thus his getting to know Giles Alington's brother-in-law Roger Mynors. Mynors had been a Fellow of Balliol; from the late 19th century onwards reading parties had gone from Balliol to a chalet in the French Haute Savoie Alps. This chalet was owned by 'Sligger' Urquhart [the first Catholic don since the Reformation] and when he died in the 1930s, he left the chalet to Roger Mynors. After the Second World War, Mynors, now Corpus Christi Professor of Latin, generously permitted others to take reading parties, one of these being his brother-in-law Giles Alington – Tony Firth now took over this role, and for about 20 years Tony spent three weeks each year as 'patron' of University College reading parties, usually two 10-day parties, at the chalet. Jeremy Lever QC [speaking at Tony's University Memorial] described a Chalet party of this period: 'Tony had failed to warn me about the ascent to the chalet – to say it is long, steep and arduous is an understatement. He described the chalet as 'very beautiful but its facilities are primitive'. But it 'was at Chalet that Tony was happiest – the tranquillity of the chalet's ambience, the familial character of the parties and Tony's own complete command of every aspect of the successful running of a reading party combined to make Tony totally relaxed.' One of the delights Tony had at the chalet was re-inaugurating the little chapel and many of his priest friends [including Fr Barnabas Sandeman (B28, died 1980) and Fr Dominic Milroy (W50)] celebrated Mass there. Another to come there was George Chamberlain (A58).

In 1976 at the age of 44 he moved from Oxford, going for the next 12 years until 1988 to be Vice Warden of Goldsmith's College, London, serving under the Wardenships of Richard Hoggart and Andrew Rutherford. In the speculation of Jeremy Lever, Tony perhaps made this move at a time when he was looking for a new challenge and when the Oxford he had known had changed. He found the broad spread of students and disciplines (for which Goldsmiths is rightly famed) stimulating. Although living in London during the week, Tony continued to be around Oxford at weekends, as he had a cottage nearby. Among his responsibilities and achievements at Goldsmiths were the complex negotiation leading to its full incorporation into London University and the building of a new college library.

In 1988 he retired to Terrington in North Yorkshire, where he became one of the characters of the village. Tony indulged in his passion for gardening, and became quite an authority on roses.

NEIL PETRIE

Neil Crawford Petrie: born 25 May 1937; Crawley St M Prep School; St Wilfrid's House September 1951-July 1955; Edinburgh Agricultural College 1956-58; United Biscuits 1958-mid 1960s; farming in New Zealand mid 1960s-2002; married Philippa Wilson 1963 (six children); died 24 January 2002 New Zealand.

Neil Petrie was the youngest of three brothers at Ampleforth – his elder brothers are Ian (W50 – now in Perthshire) and Roy (W52 – now in Morayshire). On leaving Ampleforth, Neil spent a year farming and then went for a couple of years to Edinburgh Agricultural College. After travelling round the world for a time, he worked for a few years with United Biscuits in England. On his travels he had met a New Zealander, Philippa Wilson, and emigrating to New Zealand in about 1963, they married at Bulls, New Zealand in October 1963. He farmed in New Zealand from the 1960s onwards, but also had farms in England and Scotland which he visited at least every two years. Philippa and Neil had three sons and three daughters – Fiona (born 1964), John (1965), Alistair (1966), Gabrielle (1968), Teresa (1970) and Alexander (1972). He died suddenly. His nephews include Aidan Petrie (W79), William Petrie (D83) and Charles Petrie (O93).

PHIL VIGNOLES

Philip Maurice Vignoles: born 23 March 1943; Avisford Prep School until 1956; St Edward's House September 1956-July 1961; Magdalen College, Cambridge 1961-64; Shell International 1964-78; oil industry 1978-82 in the Gulf; marketing in USA 1982-85; 1985-2001 Executive Research Consultant in England; illness from 1997-2002; married Lucy Ronca 1966 (two children); died 24 January 2002 Suffolk.



Phil Vignoles was in St Edward's House with Fr Jerome as Housemaster. After Ampleforth, Phil read mechanical engineering at Magdalen College, Cambridge from 1961 to 1964. From 1964 to 1978 he worked with Shell International, spending much time in the Far East and the Middle East. In 1966 he married Lucy Ronca. When he left Shell in 1978, Phil and Lucy stayed on in the Gulf, still working in the oil industry, in Dubai and Abida. From 1982 to 1985 they went to the USA, and he worked in marketing, acting as an agent in an import-export business. Giving this up in 1985, they spent six months sailing home to Britain across the Atlantic. In Britain, from 1985 until December 2001, he was an Executive Research Consultant, in effect a head-hunter. In 1997 he became ill with Motor-Neuron

disease, and by 1998 was totally incapacitated – but he continued with dignity and humour, showing bravery. Phil and Lucy had a daughter (born 1969) and a son (born 1971) – and they have three grandchildren. He was a devoted father. Lucy continues to live in Suffolk.

ROGER ROONEY

Roger Michael Basil Rooney; born 1 August 1942; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1954-56; St Hugh's House September 1956-December 1959; shipping and trading business in Australia; married in Australia (four children); died 24 February 2002 Australia.

Roger was the eldest of four sons of Major Oswald Basil Rooney (born 1916, O34, died 1995) of Ongar, Essex. When in St Hugh's House, Roger who suffered asthma, did much work in the garden. In 1962, when he was aged 21, he left for Australia overland in a Mini and he established himself eventually in Darwin. Here he started and established a successful shipping and trading business, which his brother Chris (H64), who also lives in Darwin, took over about 18 months before Roger died, in 2000, when Roger was diagnosed with a brain tumour. He leaves a wife and four grown up children in Australia. His three younger brothers are Robert (H64), Patrick (H68) and Gavin (J74). An uncle, the brother of their father Oswald, was Gerald (OA36, killed 1941).

TONY HUSKINSON

Thomas Anthony Leonard Huskinson; born 25 March 1943; Gilling Castle; Junior House; St Oswald's House 1958-61; University College, Oxford 1961-64; cricketer, painter, journalist; married 1967 Gina (three children); died 5 March 2002 Oxfordshire.



Tony Huskinson was the third child of Geoffrey and Carmen Huskinson of Langar, Notts. After Ampleforth he went to University College, Oxford, and was always quite proud of gaining a Fourth there.

He played much cricket – at Oxford for the Authentics, and for Notts 2nd XI (his father had captained Notts 2), I Zingari, the Arabs (Jim Swanton's team – EW Swanton was a good friend of Tony) and of course the Old Amplefordians. He captained the OACC in one *Cricketer Cup*, losing to Old Cheltenham in the rain in about 1974 or 75. He worked on and off for *The Cricketer* – in particular writing the annual reports on the *Cricketer Cup* and helping to organize this competition. He was involved in the organization of a village cricket competition involving perhaps 2000 villages, and wrote a book describing this competition.

He worked for a time with Ridgeway Tea, dealing quite effectively with trade unions. Later he set up his own business, supplying shops with various garments, but his quality control was muddled – clothes would arrive with different length arms. Later he set up a business supplying prints, with Collotype technique, in conjunction with Colnaghi of Bond Street – he produced a series of six cricketing prints for the MCC and another set of yachting prints for the Royal Thames Yacht Club.

He married Gina, an American, in 1967. They had three children, Francesca (who suffered for a time from leukemia, but is now well), Alexander and Robert Willoughby (named after his two godparents Robert Jackson (C61) and Willoughby

Wynne (B52) – Robert Willoughby died suddenly aged about six months. They lived at a series of houses in London and the Oxford area, sometimes catching the housing market at the wrong level. Tony became interested in art, a member of the South Oxfordshire Art Group. In the late 1970s Tony went to live in a tiny flat at Pezenas, about 70 miles from Perpignan in southern France – here he would paint and sell pictures, many good watercolours. He became a much loved part of the local French community, sitting in the café in the square, a member of the local fire brigade. In the 1990s his flat was burgled, his car was burnt out by rogues, and he suffered a series of strokes. With health and finance failing, Tony was brought back in 1997 from Pezenas to England by Robert Jackson (C61) and John Morton (C55), to the English NHS, and eventually to live at Faringdon in Oxfordshire. He came on the Ampleforth Pilgrimage to Lourdes in 2000 and 2001, staying in the hospital as one of the sick pilgrims. In 2002 he helped with Susie Beaverbrook to arrange an Ampleforth Lourdes Reunion at St Benet's Hall, Oxford. A few weeks later he died.

Robert Jackson spoke at the end of his funeral Mass: Tony would have been 59 next Monday – not a very long innings by today's standards. But I think Tony was born two hundred years late. He would have been in his element as an 18th century gentleman. The Grand Tour, patronage and practise of the arts, painting and sculpture in particular and no suggestion of Trade! He would have needed a good inheritance and some tough trustees – money never stuck to Tony – not least because when he was in funds he was generous to a fault.

Tony's parents, Geoffrey and Carmen were both strong influences on his life and shaped his great love of cricket and the arts. They both painted and were well-read. They were wonderful and generous hosts and Tony and Gina were to look after them in the neighbouring village of Hinton Waldrist in their declining years.

I first met Tony in April 1951 at his home, Langar Hall – that was the beginning of our lifelong friendship. We were about to start at Gilling Preparatory School in the summer term and on our first meeting had a cricket net with our fathers. We went on to play cricket together, forming a slow bowling partnership, for Gilling, Junior House, Ampleforth, the OACC, the Free Foresters and the IZ but I was always the junior partner. Tony was a mesmerizing leg break bowler with wonderful control of line and length and a great variety of flight and spin. I rarely played against him, which was just as well, because I never mastered his bowling. I recall the House Cup between St Cuthbert's, my house and Tony's house St Oswald's. Tony took all 10 wickets but we still won. Fr Bernard [Boyan], Tony's housemaster – not a cricketer – asked Carmen why, if Tony was so good, they had not won and she replied – somewhat tartly – 'Well you see, Fr Bernard, somebody has to bowl from the other end.' Tony went on to play at the highest amateur levels, for the Public Schools, the Authentics, the Arabs and also in the *Cricketer Cup*. Some of you will remember the day at Harrow when the OACC put one over the Harrow Wanderers, with Tony playing a starring role. Cricket was both a passion and a way of life for Tony. He produced a fine limited edition of paintings from Lord's and enjoyed a long association with the *Cricketer* magazine and the village cricket competition.

Tony's love of the arts was another recurring theme in his life. He painted at Ampleforth, collected art books at Oxford and ran art classes at Hinton Waldrist. It was through these classes that he travelled to Lanquedoc and discovered Pezenas where he was to spend three happy years and where he put on an exhibition of his paintings.

Tony was in his element at Oxford – he revelled in college life, making many lifelong friends. His academic career was not distinguished except by the fact that he took a Fourth after four years. I understand he was the last undergraduate of University College to achieve that distinction. He had developed writer's cramp in his third year which prevented him from taking his finals – but not bowling for the Authentics! He was pleased to be in the company of Sir Alec Douglas-Home and John Woodcock, *The Times* cricket correspondent. He also enjoyed recounting his interview with Lizards when he came down. They described his qualifications as pre-war!

Tony was always good company with a sense of humour and a lot of Nottingham jokes which he had learned from Geoffrey. He had a capacity for making lasting friendships and it was through his friendship with an Old Amplefordian cricketer that he was able in the last few years to go on the Ampleforth pilgrimage to Lourdes. He renewed old friendships and made strong new ones. The part that Ampleforth and religion played in his life is emphasized by the celebration of this Requiem Mass on the feast of St Benedict by the Abbot of Ampleforth and other members of the community.

Tony married Gina in 1967 and they spent many happy years together in Gloucester Terrace and the Chase where Francesca and Alexander were born. They then moved to Oxfordshire but life was no longer easy and they were all to suffer the terrible tragedy of the death of Robert, their youngest son and brother. Money was a constant worry and Tony's health was deteriorating. He had open-heart surgery nearly 20 years ago and suffered a heart attack shortly after his operation. He was to be dogged by ill health for the rest of his life, and had strokes both in France and when back in England.

The strokes had an effect on his personality and he found it difficult both to love and be loved, particularly by those nearest and dearest to him. I know, Francesca and Alexander; that this also made it difficult for you, in the past few years, to be as close to your father as you would have liked. But I also know that he continued to love you very much and you must hold on to that love because you will miss him, as we will all miss him – he was so much a part of our lives.

TONY BRENNAN DL

Charles Anthony Beresford Brennan; born 25 May 1934 Didsbury, Manchester; St Edward's House September 1947-July 1952; National Service (Grenadier Guards) 1952-54; family textile business 1954-2001; Manchester magistrate 1977-2001 (Chairman of the Bench 1994-96), Chairman of the Magistrates Board in Manchester 1996-98; member of the North West Regional Health Authority 1982 onwards; member of Manchester Police Authority; High Sheriff of Lancashire 1998-99; Deputy Lieutenant of Lancashire 1999-2002; Confrater of Ampleforth 1967; Knight of the Holy Sepulchre 1990s; founder and organiser of the Manchester Hot Pot 1961-2002; married Mary Hendrickx 1958 (three children); died 3 April 2002.

Tony Brennan has been described by a contemporary as 'enormously generous and kind'. He was a notable supporter of many causes and played a significant part in serving the local community. He was the founder, inspirer and organizer of the Manchester Hot Pot for 40 years.



and was President of the local branch of the Grenadier Guards.

On leaving the Army, he worked in business. First, from about 1954 to 1956 he learnt about the textile trade, being apprenticed to the large dress and curtain firm in Preston, Horrocks – thus following in the line of his grandfather (his mother's father). This work took him all around Manchester and Lancashire. At this time he developed a strong and lifetime friendship with Basil Goldstone, and as result in the late 1950s Tony and Basil founded their own textile firm, Weatherroque, at Middleton near Oldham. The firm manufactured and sold raincoats and also carcoats. By the early 1980s Weatherroque had closed, and Tony and Basil started a warehousing business in Trafford Park in Manchester, storing Kellogg's products such as cornflakes and rice. Basil Goldstone had died in the early 1980s, but Tony remained managing director of the warehousing business, Walkden Warehousing, a business that continues with Basil's son – Robert.

Tony played a notable role in the service of the local community. He was High Sheriff of Lancashire in 1998-99, and became a Deputy Lieutenant of Lancashire in 1999. He was a magistrate for many years and Chairman of the Magistrates Bench in Manchester from 1996 to 1998. He was a member of the local police authority. He was involved in the development of health care – in 1982 he was appointed to the North West Regional Health Authority, this being specifically related to his involvement in the hospice movement. When his mother died of cancer after spending months in a hospice, he had become a keen supporter of the hospice movement: he was on the board and chairman of numerous hospices, and was active with St Anne's at Little Hulton and Heald Green. He ran hospice shops dotted around the Manchester area.

Tony Brennan founded the Manchester Hot Pot in 1961. Founded initially as an informal and inexpensive gathering of Amplefordians in Manchester, an alternative to the more formal Liverpool Dinner, overall there have probably been between 70 and 75 Hot Pots over 40 years. The Hot Pot traditionally met at *Sam's Chophouse*, and in 1977 Cardinal Basil (who had become Archbishop of Westminster only in the previous year) attended and unveiled a plaque commemorating the holding of the Hot Pot. The style of the occasion is in part captured by Tony's postcard in October 2000, which read 'Our menu is as before, Soup or Black Pudding, Hot Pot, Apple Pie and Cream or Ice Cream – the cost remaining at £16 per head (£8 for students and those out of work)'. Over these years at considerable

personal expense both financially and in time, Tony would write to Amplefordians in the area, and invite all monks able to come to attend. The Hot Pot has inspired others to follow with similar events, notably the Rome Pasta Pot started by John Morris, but also events in London, Edinburgh and Bristol.

Tony was honoured for his services by the Church and by Ampleforth. Archbishop Kelly conferred on him the Knighthood of the Holy Sepulchre at a ceremony in the Cathedral of Christ the King in Liverpool in the late 1990s. He had been a Confrater of Ampleforth for 35 years since 1967.

Tony married Mary Hendrickx in 1958 – her father was from a Belgium family. Tony and Mary had three children: Clare, Jane and Nicola; and there are six grandchildren. After their marriage they lived in Manchester, but their house backed onto the River Mersey, an easy escape route for burglars – and so after they had been burgled 17 times, in about 1981 they accepted the offer of Sir Bernard de Hoghton (J62) to live in the North wing at Hoghton Tower, an Elizabethan house near Preston, Tony Bianchi (D53) coming with his own van to help them move. He ran the Hoghton Tower Shoot with success. Tony was a dedicated and skilful fisherman – at Ampleforth Fr Jerome Lambert (C31, died 1983) had influence on Tony and fostered his interest in fishing. From early days at Ampleforth to the Dove in Derbyshire and later to the Eden, Spey, North Esk and Iceland he was happy by a river. He shared his rod with friends and guests.

Over the last few years he suffered some ill health and had stopped carrying a gun at the shoot. In November 2001 he and Mary attended a Confraters meeting over two days at Ampleforth, but just two or three days later he fell while walking with the shoot, breaking a leg and spending some time in hospital. Thus he missed the 40th anniversary Hot Pot in November 2001, and although he returned home, he never fully recovered his health. He died on the Wednesday of Easter Week 2002, 3 April 2002.

Tony was a giant of a man; no mere chronology of his life or list of his offices can do justice to his generosity of spirit or his impact on those lucky enough to know him. In life we probably took his enormous contributions for granted, because his time and energies were freely given, without fanfare or fuss; in death we may wonder how we will replace him.

COUNT ARIBERT VON VOLLMAR

Aribert Heinrich Rudolf von Vollmar; born 9 February 1918 Berlin; Clifton College Preparatory School; St Oswald's House April 1932-July 1934; London University; Lincoln's Inn – called to the Bar; Army 1941 onwards in the war; worked as a barrister at the Munich War crimes trials; barrister; Civil Service; director of the Catholic Building Society; married Victoria Buxton 1955 (one son); died 3 April 2002.

Aribert von Vollmar came of a German noble family, descended from a long line of German princes. Born in 1918 in Berlin, his father was killed within a few weeks of his birth at the end of the First World War. His mother then married an English army officer serving in India. In about 1924 or 1925 Aribert came to England and to Clifton College Preparatory School, and then in 1932 to Ampleforth.

After reading law at London University and then being called to the Bar at Lincoln's Inn, he served as a barrister until the war. In 1941 he joined the Army, training at Duncombe Park near Ampleforth, and joining the 79 Armoured

Division/22nd Dragoons. At the end of the war he was ADC to the Duke of Grosvenor. He worked as a barrister at the Munich War Crimes trials (similar to the Nuremberg Trials). After working again as a barrister, he joined the Civil Service as a lawyer, and was eventually second in command of the Registrar of Friendly Societies. Later he was a Director of the Catholic Building Society. He had married Victoria Buxton in 1955, and they had one son, Rudolph (J74). After retirement, he retired to the country, to Milcombe in Oxfordshire – where he became involved in local village life as craftsman, carpenter, painter, running the village fête, loved by all. At the age of 79 he began to read for a Mathematics degree at the Open University. He loved Bach. He was involved in hunting, especially with the Four Shire Basset Hounds. He was a lover of all country pursuits.

PETER RIGBY CBE KCSG KCHS JP

Peter Philip Rigby; born 12 August 1929; St Cuthbert's House September 1942-July 1947; local politics 1948-2002; family film firm 1947-2002; married Jean Wilson 1959 [died 20 November 2002] (three sons); died 8 April 2002.



Peter Rigby, who has died aged 72, was committed to charitable work, and his contribution to the voluntary sector and public life was outstanding. A lifelong volunteer, Peter's achievements included the chairmanship of London's largest grant-making trust, the Bridge House Estates Trust Fund. He was responsible for dispensing £50m to charities large and small. Under his leadership, the trust spearheaded the setting up of LSx, the London Sustainability Exchange, promoting sustainable development and dedicated to improving the environment of London. The grants which he approved have literally changed London's landscape. A contribution of £4.7m helped complete the London Millennium Bridge, which the trust now owns. Equally important was his support of grass

roots organisations, the Scouts and Guides, lunch clubs and community centres. He was also a good friend to Providence Row, a voluntary organisation for homeless people with alcohol and mental health problems. In 1994 he led its appeal and raised £5m to launch its new centre.

He was a devout Catholic and a compassionate man with a genuine interest in people, whatever their circumstances. He was a founder member and former chairman of Habinteg, one of the leading integrated housing associations for people with disabilities. At various times he was an executive committee member of Scope (formerly the Spastics Society), a governor of Our Lady's convent high school in Hackney, and chairman of Hornsey school for girls. He was founder and chairman of the Hornsey Trust for Conductive Education for children with cerebral palsy. In 1990, he was awarded the CBE.

In 1991 he was the driving force behind the formation of the London Drugs Policy Forum. Tireless in the fight against substance misuse, he was never one to take the middle course or capsize under prevailing political fashion. He did not hesitate to

cross swords with others, be they government ministers, journalists or policy makers, and he strongly opposed the legalisation of cannabis. For 10 years he was chairman of the forum, where his consistency and determination won him many admirers, and none of those who came into contact with him doubted his desire to improve the lives of those most damaged by substance misuse. His influence in the drugs field extended to Europe when he became chairman of the Advisory Board of the European Cities Against Drugs from 1996 to 1997.

Peter's talents were various. After leaving Ampleforth College, he took over the family firm of Peter Rigby & Co, manufacturers of film video and audio equipment. He steered the business safely through the vicissitudes of the film industry and in 1975 became a board member of the British Board of Film Classification.

Nowadays, unpaid public service is a dying vocation. For Peter, it was his life's blood. Involved in local politics since 1948, he was elected to Hornsey borough council in 1953. He became mayor of Hornsey in 1963, the youngest person to have held that office. He served on Middlesex county council and Haringey council, becoming leader of the Conservative group in 1968.

In 1972 he took his talents to the City, and to the corporation of London in particular. Admitted as freeman of the City in 1955, he served as a common councilman for just short of 30 years. Never one to shirk responsibility, he became chairman of the corporation's leading committees, including the policy and resources committee from 1984 to 1991. Equally notable was his chairmanship of the Hampstead Heath management and consultative committees. He rescued the heath following the demise of the GLC and brought it under the management of the corporation of London.

Forthright, consistent and determined, Peter championed the modernisation of the corporation of London, reinforcing its role as a local authority and representing the interest of the City through his extensive business travel across the world. In 1992 he was elected to the position of chief commoner, and performed his duties vigorously, upholding the traditions and values of the office while at the same time communicating that the corporation was in tune with the changing needs of Londoners and the City. A compassionate man with exacting standards, he demanded excellence from those who worked with him, and rewarded them with 100% loyalty and support. Peter Rigby will be remembered with affection and respect for his wit and wisdom, uncompromising commitment to principles and as an unpaid public servant who gave unstintingly of his own time to help others.

[Clare Thomas – reprinted with kind permission, from *The Guardian* 18 April 2002]

OA Obituaries Editor notes: Peter Rigby was the father of Philip Rigby (H77), Robert Rigby (T79) and Richard Rigby (H83).

ZBIGNIEW DUDZINSKI

Zbigniew Tomasz Dudzinski; born 20 November 1932 Stanislawow, Poland; escaped from Poland to England 1939; St Bede's House September 1947-July 1951; Lincoln College, Oxford 1951-54; translator; married Eva Thisted [Dudzinka] (two children) 1976; died 9 May 2002 Luxembourg.



Zbigniew Dudzinski was the eldest of three sons of Zbigniew and Halina Dudzinski. While Zbigniew was serving in the Polish army, Halina took a hazardous escape journey with her son Zbigniew to England, via Romania and France. Her husband followed her to England, going to Scotland with the Polish army, and then later in the war he went to Italy. Halina started a Polish hostel in Ampleforth village with boys attending Ampleforth – this hostel later (in the late 1950s) moved to the Old Manor House in Oswaldkirk (she died in 1978). Meanwhile Zbigniew worked after the war in closing down about six Polish army units around England; later he worked for the Forestry Commission and from about 1949 until his death in

1976 he was Chief Cashier in the Procurator's Office.

Their son Zbigniew thus came to the Polish hostel and to St Bede's House from 1947 to 1951. He then went to Lincoln College, Oxford to study Modern Languages. For a number of years he was General Manager of a Translation Bureau in London. In 1973 he joined the staff of the European Parliament in Luxembourg, eventually becoming Head of the English Translation Division until his retirement in 1988. From the mid-eighties, he organized a large number of aid transports to Poland, until conditions there finally improved in the mid-nineties. In 1996 he had a stroke and then another in 2002.

Zbigniew married a Danish wife, Eva Thisted. He had four children: Christopher (Gilling), Mark (Gilling), Christina and Peter, and there are five grandchildren. Eva Dudzinka survives him and lives in Luxembourg. His younger brothers are George (B59) and Andrew (B62). George's sons are James (B94) and Mark.

JAMES LENEGHAN

James Peter Francis Leneghan; born 30 July 1974; Junior House 1984-87; St Aidan's House September 1987-June 1992; University of Derby 1992-95; 1st Battalion Worcestershire and Sherwood Foresters Regiment (29th/45th Foot) 1995-2002; died in a climbing accident 4 June 2002 Mont Blanc.

James was in Junior House for three years and St Aidan's for five years. At school he was active in the Cadet Corps, finishing with the rank of Sergeant and being a Signals Instructor. He reached the Gold Standard in the Duke of Edinburgh's Award Scheme. There was a special anniversary of the scheme that year and we had the happy experience of going to Buckingham Palace to see him receive his award.

On leaving school he took a BA Honours degree in 'Visual Culture' at the new University of Derby and became involved in the local Territorial Army. He was



determined to join an infantry regiment despite being advised that, if he wanted a commission, he should opt for Signals or Engineers rather than a line regiment. Immediately after graduation he joined the 1st Battalion, Worcestershire & Sherwood Foresters Regiment (29th/45th Foot) and was posted to Bosnia-Herzegovina. He spent time in Northern Ireland where he developed photographic talents as a member of 'COPs', an acronym variously described as 'Close Observation Platoon' or 'Covert Operations Platoon'. His regiment tell us that he did valuable and productive work. From November 2001 he was based at

the Dale Camp in Chester, only 10 miles from home. He was posthumously awarded the regimental Keenan Trophy.

His love of outdoor life was reflected in his passion for mountaineering. In his free time he was always off to Snowdonia, Ben Nevis, the Cairngorms and such places. On his last expedition to Mont Blanc he was accompanied by John Mitcalf (B92) and Mark Wilkinson. John had been James's life-long friend through nursery school, prep school and Ampleforth.

The Requiem was held in our home parish of St Luke's in Frodsham with full military honours. James's friends intend to restore a shelter on Ben Nevis as a memorial to James. There is a fund for this purpose. [Mary and John Lenehan]

MICHAEL TP CHARLTON

Michael Tobias Peter Charlton; born 21 August 1925 London; Ealing Abbey Preparatory School; St Cuthbert's House January 1940-July 1943; Army 1945-early 1950s; Metal Box Co in South Africa 1954-79; charity work in South Africa; married Marie Eda Feuilherade 1953 (two children); died 13 June 2002 Durban, South Africa.



At Ampleforth he was a good all-round sportsman, and excelled in long distance running. He was commissioned into the 1st Duke of York's Own Bengal Lancers (Skinners Horse) in 1945, and saw active service in Italy, and returned with the Regiment to India, with the rank of Captain. In April 1953 Michael married Marie Eda Feuilherade at the Holy Redeemer, Chelsea. In 1954 they emigrated to South Africa. There he joined the Metal Box Co in South Africa and soon became Branch Manager of the Port Elizabeth and East London regions. He retired from the company after 25 years' service, but continued to take an active interest in the welfare service for the Metal Box pensioners. Michael worked to help the deprived communities in Natal, mainly through the St Giles Association. His sporting interests were golf and deep sea fishing. Throughout Michael's life, the Benedictine Order and specifically his years at Ampleforth had a profound effect – his guide and mentor in those formative years was Fr Paul Nevill. His wife continues to live in South Africa. They had a daughter Alexa and a son John – and several grandchildren.

THE DUKE OF NORFOLK KG GCVO CB CBE MC, EARL MARSHAL OF ENGLAND

Miles Francis Stapleton Fitzalan Howard; born 21 July 1915 London; Ampleforth Preparatory School 1928-30; St Oswald's House September 1930-July 1934; Christ Church, Oxford 1934-37; Army 1937-67; non-executive director Robert Fleming 1967-about 1980; President, Buildings Societies Association 1982-86; MC 1944; CB 1966; succeeded as 12th Baron Beaumont 1971; succeeded as Fourth Baron Howard of Glossop 1972; succeeded as 17th Duke of Norfolk and Earl Marshal 1975; CBE 1960; KG 1983; GCVO 1986; Royal Victorian Chain 2000; married Anne Constable-Maxwell 1949 (two sons, three daughters); died 24 June 2002 Hambleden, Buckinghamshire.



Miles Fitzalan Howard, the 17th Duke of Norfolk and Earl Marshal of England, had a prominent military career and played a significant part in English Catholic life.

Miles was the eldest of eight children of the third Baron Howard of Glossop and Baroness Beaumont, a peeress in her own right – his mother's peerage dates back to 1308. Miles was eternally and essentially a Yorkshireman, brought up mainly at his beloved Carlton Towers and spending his childhood days chasing rabbits and in country pursuits. He was eldest of eight children – the others were Lord Michael Fitzalan Howard (B35), Lord Martin Fitzalan Howard (O41), Lord Mark Fitzalan Howard (O51), Mariagold (married to Jerry Jamieson), Miriam (married to Peregrine Hubbard – once Joint

Headmaster of Moreton Hall in Suffolk), Miranda (married to Christopher Emmet), and Mirabel (married to Bernard Kelly).

After Ampleforth, he went to Christ Church, Oxford, reading history. For 30 years from 1937 to 1967 he served in the Army, joining the Grenadier Guards as a 2nd Lieutenant in 1937, he served with his regiment in nearly all the major theatres of the war in Europe – in France, North Africa, Sicily, Italy and North West Europe. When war broke out he and his brother Michael received the sign of the cross on their foreheads from their mother, and then set off with the British Expeditionary Force to France. In May 1940 he was a platoon commander as the Germans invaded the Low Countries, taking part in the defence of Louvain. He was mentioned in



Major Miles Fitzalan Howard with Patrick O'Donovan (W37, later the Foreign Correspondent of *The Observer*, died 1981) in about 1943-

Sicily and southern Italy, where his troops nicknamed him 'Bloody Kilometres', a play on his Christian name. On 23 November 1943 he was brigade major with the 4th Armoured Brigade during the crossing of the Sangro River and was under heavy enemy fire, being awarded an immediate MC for his role in the Battle of the River Sangro – *The Times* obituary [26 June 2002] notes: 'His infectious enthusiasm for the battle inspired all who came near him'. The citation read: 'When the tanks were held up by mines and the operation was halted, Major Howard undertook several recess on foot and showed the greatest energy and coolness in complete disregard for the enemy fire, spreading cheer and optimism wherever he went'. Promoted Brigade Major of the 5th Armoured Division, he took part in the D-Day landings in 1944, and was again mentioned in dispatches.

After the war he was sent as British military attaché to Washington where he met his future wife, Anne Constable-Maxwell, daughter of the First World War flying ace Wing Commander Gerald Constable-Maxwell, the brother of Michael Maxwell (B36, died 2001). Miles and Anne were married at Brompton Oratory in 1949. He was commanding officer of the 2nd Battalion, Grenadiers, in the Suez Canal zone. From 1957 to 1959 he headed the British Military Mission to the Russian Forces in Germany [BRJXMIS], taking a detailed interest in the build-up of the Soviet forces and becoming competent in the Russian language. He brought humour to the Cold War situation, teasing his Russian counterparts. As part of the mission's unofficial role, he would cross the Iron Curtain unarmed, but in uniform, to enter forbidden areas to steal parts of Soviet equipment and take photographs. He was stopped at least 10 times, and it was only years later that he realised that the Soviet spy George Blake, an MI6 agent stationed nearby, had received copies of the mission's tour programme. From 1961 to 1963 he commanded the 70th Brigade of the King's African Rifles in Kenya in the period before independence, throwing himself into this job, learning Swahili and creating more than 100 black officers. From 1963 to 1965 he served as GOC, the First Division of the Rhine Army. From 1965 to 1967 he was Director of Service Intelligence at the Ministry of Defence, retiring in 1967 as a major-general.

dispatches at Dunkirk, taking part in an impressive battalion parade under fire – here he dug his anti-tank guns in defence and took heavy toll of the enemy before being evacuated.

General Montgomery was so impressed that he sent him and many officers to staff college. In 1943 he was part of an expedition sent to take Tangier as a substitute for Gibraltar in case Spain entered the war. From there he was sent to

On retiring from the Army in 1967, Miles went into the City, working two days a week as non-executive director of the merchant bank Robert Fleming until the early 1980s, travelling and dealing in euro dollars and eurobonds.

When his cousin Bernard, 16th Duke of Norfolk, died in 1975, he succeeded as Duke of Norfolk, the premier duke and Earl Marshal, an office of state. Already, in 1971 and 1972, on the deaths of his father and mother, he had succeeded to their titles – as his mother's title was the older title, he became Lord Beaumont. As to his succession as Duke of Norfolk, it had only become clear after the war that he would succeed, as the old Duke had only daughters. Along with the dukedom, he became Earl Marshal of England, which had been held by his ancestors since 1316 – its most significant role is its responsibility for state occasions. Whereas his predecessor Bernard had been responsible for the Coronation in 1953 and Churchill's funeral in 1965, no exceptionally great events of this kind occurred during his 27 years in this position. The State Opening of Parliament each year did fall into this category, when he organised the ceremonial and took part, walking backwards as the Queen processed. For the State Opening, he proudly wore the robes made for his great-great-grandfather after the Catholic Emancipation Act of 1829 had permitted Catholics to sit in Parliament for the first time in nearly 150 years. As Earl Marshal, he was responsible for supervising the College of Arms, signing the authority for each new grant of arms, for new appointments of officers and for approving the annual budgets. He also raised considerable funds for the restoration of the building.

The Duke tended to be regarded as the senior layman of the Catholic Church in Britain. As such he represented the Queen at the funeral of Pope Paul VI in August 1978 and at the installation and later funeral of Pope John Paul I in September 1978, and finally at the installation of Pope John Paul II in October 1978. On behalf of the Queen, he welcomed John Paul II to Britain on 28 May 1982. Archbishop Vincent Nichols of Birmingham wrote in *The Times* (27 June 2002) that he 'was a great champion of Catholic life in this country'. In 1980 and 1993 he was successful in defending the public funding of Catholic schools – in 1980 he and Rab Butler led a revolt in the House of Lords against the Conservative Government's Education Bill, in effect to protect the funding of the transport from rural areas to Catholic schools. As President of *The Catholic Union*, the Catholic parliamentary group, Cardinal Basil would brief Miles on Catholic issues. *The Times* obituary said 'The Holy See placed close reliance on his views, conveyed through the papal nuncio, and it appointed both Cardinal Hume and Cardinal Cormac Murphy-O'Connor following his recommendation'. Writing in *The Tablet* (29 June 2002), Lord Hunt said 'nothing was too much trouble for him – his devotion to the Church, which he served in any way he could, was real, as was his own spirituality. He epitomised a special element in English Catholic tradition: a combination of, on the one hand, strong loyalty to the tradition of faith which had been preserved by many families since pre-Reformation times; and on the other, an equally strong sense of belonging to an independent, and wholly lay, type of personal piety'. A consequence of this was that 'his was a very important presence in the development of Catholic consciousness in England in the later part of the twentieth century, his role as Duke of Norfolk always placed at the service of other people'.

There was a disarming simplicity of manner and a genuine modesty in much that he did. After falling off a wall, he went into a NHS hospital under the name Mr Miles Norfolk. When Evelyn Waugh's novel *A Handful of Dust* was filmed at Carlton Towers, he was an extra in the part of a gardener – Kenneth Rose remarked in *The*

Sunday Telegraph that he lit a bonfire and touched his cap as if 'to the cottage born'. When not in London, he spent much time at Hambleden at a house he had bought while in the Army. Here he enjoyed working with his own hands, repairing walls and chopping down trees. House parties tended to become press gangs to clear the underwood – 'Grenadiers never stop when it rains' he would boom at flagging guests.

Miles Norfolk had a deep love for, and interest in, Ampleforth. Like his contemporaries he was much influenced by his housemaster, Fr Stephen Marwood (OA1907, died 1949). Fr James Forbes (OA1931, died 1979) was a life-long friend. He was President of the current Ampleforth Appeal. At his request, some Ampleforth monks sang at his funeral Mass in the Cathedral Church of Our Lady and St Philip Howard, Arundel – Fr Abbot and several monks concelebrated with Cardinal Cormac O'Connor and with the Bishop of Arundel and Brighton at this Requiem Mass and at the interment in the Fitzalan Chapel.

Miles Norfolk was first and foremost a family man. He was kind and generous to his many relations. 'We're not short of heirs in the Howard family' he would comment. Miles and Anne had five children – Tessa [married to Roderick Balfour, great-nephew of the Prime Minister Arthur Balfour], Marcia [the actress Marsha Fitzalan], Carina [married to Sir David Frost, the television interviewer], Edward [now the 18th Duke of Norfolk] (T74) and Gerald (O80).

There were many Ampleforth family connections. Miles was the uncle of Tom (W70), Richard (W72), Harry (W73) and Alexander (W82) – the sons of Michael; of Simon Jamieson (T77) and James Jamieson – the sons of Mariegold Jamieson; of Philip (O81) – the son of Martin; of Martin Hubbard (W71) and Theodore Hubbard (W78) – the sons of Miriam Hubbard; of Robert Emmet (W76) – the son of Miranda Emmet. On the other side of the family, Anne is the sister of Peter Constable Maxwell (B61) and of Rosemary Chambers (wife of Tony Chambers (C61), and therefore, through Anne, Miles was the uncle of Benedict Constable Maxwell (E94) – the son of Peter and Virginia Constable Maxwell; of Dominic Chambers (E84), Sebastian Chambers (E85) and Mungo Chambers (E95) – the sons of Tony and Rosemary. Edward Fitzalan Howard (J99) [son of Tom], Archie Woodhead (O), Freddie Woodhead (O) and Bertie Woodhead (O) [grandsons of Martin] are great nephews of Miles. Miles's first cousins include Captain Richard Micklethwait (O53) and his sister Imogen, married to Johnnie Macdonald (W38, died 11 December 2002) – Richard's sons are John Micklethwait (O80) and William Micklethwait (O82); Imogen's sons are Charles Macdonald (O82) and Andrew Macdonald (O84) – all first cousins, once removed.

JAN MOSTYN

Richard Joseph Jan Mostyn: born 11 August 1942; St Hugh's House September 1956–July 1961; merchant banker; married Annette Darrick 1966 (three children); died 29 June 2002.



At Ampleforth Jan Mostyn had excelled in athletics, and he held the record for the triple-jump for some years. Leaving Ampleforth in 1961, Jan spent a year in Austria teaching the children of a family to speak English. In 1962 he was articled to study to be a chartered accountant, but he gave up this in 1966 when he married Annette Darrick. In 1966 he joined the merchant bank Samuel Montagu, remaining with them for 31 years until 1997. He became an international dealer and eventually headed the Dealing Room. When Samuel Montagu was taken over in 1997 and became Invesco, he remained with them for about six months, setting up a working party to work on the euro. After leaving Invesco, he worked as a consultant from 1998. In 1999 he was a member of the Bank of

England working party on the dealing system.

Jan and Annette had three daughters: Suki, Melissa and Chloe. He was devoted to developing his garden and house. In 1971 Jan and Annette acquired a tumble-down farmhouse, and here he built the garden, with many specialist trees. He also spent much time working on his house, and he was a member of the Society for the Protection of Ancient Buildings. He studied family history – the Mostyns were an old Catholic family whose family home in Wales had become a convent in the 1920s. He had planned to visit Medjugorje in 2002, but illness prevented him making this pilgrimage.

JOHN ROBERTS

John Dominick Wace Roberts: born 26 January 1963 Welwyn Garden City; St Hugh's House September 1976–December 1980; Nottingham University; work in IT; married Anna Leivandouska 1989 (two sons); died 11 July 2002.



John Roberts was the eldest of two sons of Tim and Dominica Roberts – his younger brother is Charlie (A91). At Ampleforth he took great delight and showed much expertise working in the Cinema Box, and he took a holiday job at the local Holiday Centre showing films. Leaving Ampleforth after just failing to gain an Oxford place, he went to Nottingham University, where he started by reading Physics, but changed later to Philosophy. It was while at Nottingham that he discovered he had Hodgkins Disease, but a new course of treatment enabled him to be cured (although his illness in 2002 may have arisen from the radiography treatment of those years).

In January 2002 he was diagnosed as suffering from a malignant brain tumour. After an operation he recovered a little, but the chances of a cure were remote – the day after cycling he died suddenly on 11 July 2002.

John's brother-in-law was Ben Staveley-Taylor (H80). John and Ben had met when they came aged 13 to sit a Scholarship examination in 1976, and they remained friends – John's sister Felicity married Ben. John had two uncles at Ampleforth (the brothers of his mother): John Forrest (J61) and Professor Peter Forrest (J65). Richard Forrest (O87) was his first cousin, the son of John Forrest. His great-great-uncle (the great uncle of his mother) was Maurice Neville (OA1902).

MICHAEL MASTERTON-SMITH

Michael John Masterton-Smith: born 7 January 1939; Avisford Prep School; St Edward's House September 1951-July 1957; staff Elston Hall Prep School 1957-59; insurance, stock exchange, Lazard Brothers; died 19 July 2002.

Michael Masterton-Smith was the eldest of two brothers at Ampleforth – his younger brother was Anthony (E60, died 1997). After leaving St Edward's House in 1957, James taught for two years at Elston Hall Prep School – he had known the headmaster Michael Phillips from prep school days at Avisford. But this came to an end when he broke his leg badly. He then worked for about three years in insurance, then on the stock exchange, then with Lazard Brothers, and then in the early 1970s with Michael Doxford. After trying something on his own, there followed years when he did not work, living alone in London, and suffering ill health.

LORD VAUX OF HARROWDEN

John Hubert Phillip Gilbey: born 4 August 1915; St Oswald's House 1934; Christ Church, Oxford 1934-37; played rugby with Harlequins; Gilbey's Wine before the war and after the war; Duke of Wellington's Regiment 1939-45; married Maureen Gilbey 1939 (four children); died 3 August 2002.



John Gilbey was the younger of two sons of Gordon Gilbey. Following Peter (O32) into St Oswald's House, Ampleforth played a significant role in his life. He played in the 1st XV, was Head Monitor, and made lifelong friends, such as Douglas Kendall, his predecessor as Head Monitor (O33, who went to Canada, dying there in 1991), Lionel Leach (O33, died 1996), Michael Rochford (O34) and Dennis Hill (O32, died 1964). He went on from Ampleforth to Christ Church, Oxford, where he was a contemporary of Miles Fitzalan Howard (O34, later Duke of Norfolk). At Oxford he played rugby for the Oxford Greyhounds and, after Oxford, he was hooker with the Harlequins.

When Peter became a novice at Ampleforth, with the monastic name Gabriel,

John became the oldest available son and was able to join the family firm of Gilbey's – normally only the elder son entered the firm, but now John could sell the gin and Peter (Gabriel) could pray. Except for the war years, he remained with Gilbey's, in post-war years travelling round the world. The war years were spent with the Duke of Wellington's Regiment, mainly in Iceland and Italy, never seeing a shot fired, and leaving the Army as a major.

In July 1939 John married a cousin, Maureen Gilbey, the daughter of Hugh Gilbey of Reigate. John was devoted to family. Maureen and John had four children: Antony [Tony] (born 1940 – T58 – now 11th Baron Vaux), Penelope (born 1942 – married to John Haynes), William [Bill] (born 1944 – T62) and Michael (born 1948 – T67). There have been six grandchildren at Ampleforth: Richard Gilbey (C83) and Philip Gilbey (D85) are the sons of Tony; Tom Gilbey (T90) and James Gilbey (T96) are the sons of Bill; Charles Haynes (T86) and Edward Haynes (T94) are the sons of Penelope and John Haynes.

In 1958, Peter [Fr Gabriel at Ampleforth] succeeded to the title Lord Vaux of Harrowden, and took his seat in the House of Lords. When Fr Gabriel died in 1977, the title went to John. He took his seat in the House of Lords as the 10th Baron Vaux of Harrowden and became a regular and committed attender of the Upper House. From about 1997 he suffered with Alzheimers Disease, living at Lashbrook House in Shiplake near Henley.

John Vaux was a person of notable generosity and with a sense of fun. At his funeral, his son Michael spoke of 'the twinkle in his eye, his kindness and his thoughtfulness'. John and Maureen were a marvellous couple and for John his family always played the key role in his life, and 'he was so often its life and soul'. He was one of a dying breed of the wartime generation in that he just got on with whatever he had to do without complaining – 'not for them the benefits of counselling'. It was a long life well lived.

LIEUTENANT COMMANDER TONY HOLLINGS MBE DSC AND BAR

Herbert Anthony John Hollings: born 7 March 1920; St Wilfrid's House September-1933; April 1937; Royal Navy 1937-1954; US Navy Research Laboratory mid 1950s-c1980; lived in Virginia, USA mid 1950s-2002; married Jennifer Hutt 1957 (four children); died 11 August 2002 USA.



Tony Hollings served in the Royal Navy from 1937 to 1954. In 1941 he became second in command of a Hunt class destroyer *HMS Ledbury* and, for nearly a year, *HMS Ledbury* did arctic convoy duty in extremely cold conditions and with some success – of 811 merchant ships escorted only 58 ships were sunk. In August 1942 *HMS Ledbury* escorted a Malta convoy and was involved in Operation Pedestal, a battle of epic proportions and a turning point in the Second World War which enabled air attacks on Rommel's Afrika Korps to be restarted just as he was about to relaunch his final push on Egypt. Tony was awarded his first DSC for his part in the operation. (In 2002 he sent Fr

Edward his account of this event, written at the time.) In 1943 he took command of the 21st MTB Flotilla operating from Felixstowe; he was wounded several times and in 1944 was awarded a second DSC for gallantry. In June 1944 he was involved in rescuing American seamen from a blazing landing ship in the Channel, and for this he was awarded the MBE for gallantry. In the early 1950s he went on exchange with the US Navy in California, and he eventually settled in Virginia. For 25 years he was executive assistant to the commanding officer at the USN Research Laboratory. He was awarded the US Navy's Meritorious Service Award for his part in the search for the American submarine *Thresher* which sank in 1963. He was a loyal Catholic and for many years a lector at the local Catholic Church in Virginia. He was a volunteer librarian at the city jail. He married Jennifer Hutt in 1957 and they had four children. His younger brother was Fr Michael Hollings MBE MC.

JOHN GAISFORD-ST LAWRENCE

John Francis Gaisford-St Lawrence; born 6 December 1934 England; Ladycross Prep School until 1948; St Cuthbert's House September 1948-July 1953; chartered accountancy in London 1953-69; returned to Ireland from 1969; worked in furniture for a time; married Susan Clarke early 1960s; died 18 August 2002 Ireland.

John Gaisford-St Lawrence was larger than life. He bore a name that has its roots in the history of Ireland – the Gaisford-St Lawrence family have lived at Howth Castle in Ireland for centuries, although the title of Earl of Howth had died out in the early twentieth century. His elder brother Christopher (C48) continues to live at Howth. They were the sons of Captain S Gaisford-St Lawrence of Howth. John was born in England, on a land-based naval ship, *HMS Vernon*. After going to prep school at Ladycross, John arrived in St Cuthbert's House in 1948 just as Christopher was leaving; contemporaries remember him, although not a high performer either academically or in sport, as a good companion, a nice person, and as a monitor in the house. After Ampleforth, John qualified as a chartered accountant in London, working there until 1969. In the early 1960s he married Susan Clarke and after 1969 they lived for a time in Kilkenny, and then moved a lovely eighteenth century house, Stylebawn, at Delany in County Wicklow, with a superb garden. In 2001 an article described the garden as one of the best ten in Ireland. After his return to Ireland, he also worked as an accountant with the Irish firm of Hicks, cabinet makers and joiners.

To be with John was refreshing, and there were surprises round every corner. Someone meeting him for the first time would see the ample, distinguished figure, dressed with a mixture of elegance and outward casualness. Behind this front was a knowledgeable and interesting mind, someone thoroughly interested in other people. He had a love of beautiful things. He would delight others with his enthusiasm for this painting or that piece of furniture. He was knowledgeable about period, provenance and craftsmanship. He was an expert photographer. Another love was bridge. He was an active member of the Delgany Residents' Association and gave support to the Tidy Towns Campaign, not least in opening the garden at Stylebawn to create funds.

MAJOR MATTHEW BULL MBE

Michael Matthew Bull; born 25 August 1932; Woodcote House Windlesham; St Cuthbert's House April 1946-July 1951; Coldstream Guards 1951-72; merchant banker 1972-90; lecturer at Exeter University 1990-98; married Jane Inglis 1962 (three children); married Helen Howitt 1998; died 18 September 2002.



Matthew Bull died, peacefully, in his armchair at home in Cornwall, on 18 September 2002 at the age of 70. Matthew spent five years at Ampleforth 1946-51. In this time he was head of St Cuthbert's and won his 1st XI colours at cricket. He was a fine fast bowler, but with the odd wayward delivery in his armoury – as Fr Dominic will testify. At athletics he won the javelin, in which sport he also performed for the Public Schools at White City. He was a keen golfer and played for Ampleforth in the Halford Hewitt side in 1955. Matthew was a bright pupil, earning a scholarship place at Oxford University which circumstances prevented him from taking up. He went into the Army, joining the Coldstream Guards in which he served for 21 years. He undertook assignments both within the UK, becoming a

legendary Adjutant of the 1st Bn, and overseas serving in Cyprus, Egypt and Northern Ireland. He twice took the Regt Band on a countrywide tour of the United States during which time he became a favoured guest of most of the American 'chat show' hosts (resplendent in his monocle and bearskin). He was granted the freedom of the city of Lexington and made honorary mayor of San Antonio! He joined the elite Guards Independent Parachute Company in which he served with distinction for three years, concluding with a major accident on his last 'jump' which injury ultimately led to his being invalided out of the Army, but not before receiving an MBE for his services to Queen and country.

With typical brio, hard work and determination, he successfully created a new career for himself working in the City as a merchant banker specializing in small company corporate finance, a subject he was to lecture on at Exeter University, after he had retired and settled in Cornwall.

Two strokes over the last three years, coupled with the on-going disabilities related to his previous parachute accident, slowed him down a little but his *joie-de-vivre* never left him. Matthew was a person of character, a marvellous storyteller, an amusing friend, a keen watcher of cricket (he had been a member of the MCC since 1961), a father to Richard, Emma and Phillip (J87) and husband of Helen.

George Bull

OA Obituaries Editor notes: Matthew Bull was the elder brother of Sir George Bull (C54). George Bull's grandson, the son of Rupert, is also George Bull (H) and currently at Ampleforth.

DAVID SHIPSEY

David Hubert Joseph Shipsey: born 28 February 1937 Ireland; Dulwich College Prep; St Thomas's House January 1951-July 1955; National Service 1955-57; meat industry 1955 onwards; married Judy Sharp 1967 (died 1995) (three children); died 19 September 2002.



David Shipsey was the fourth of five children (two sisters and three sons) of Ned and Helen Shipsey. The Shipseys had returned to Britain from India in 1936 – David was born in 1937 in Ireland where his grandmother lived. Two elder brothers, Peter and Mervyn, went to St Edmund's College, Ware, but through the influence of various Ampleforth friendships, Ned and Helen Shipsey decided to send David to Ampleforth. After being at Dulwich College Prep School where he was head boy, David came to St Thomas's House in January 1951 and was much influenced by his Housemaster Fr Dennis Waddilove (O32, Housemaster St Thomas's House 1946-69, died 1981). At Ampleforth he was a monitor and was Captain of Boxing. He was a friend of both Peter Wright [Fr Stephen] (T56) and

David Wright [Fr Ralph] (T57), who wrote a poem in tribute when his father Ned died shortly before he left school. After leaving Ampleforth in 1955, he did two years' national service with the 60th Rifles, serving for a time in Libya. He then joined Union International, a meat company of the Vesty family – and was sent to Brazil for six years and then in the Argentine, being in charge of abattoirs. While in Buenos Aires he met a member of the British Embassy staff, Judy Sharp, and they married in 1967. Returning to Britain in the late 1970s, he set up his own meat company. David and Judy had three daughters: Helen, Nicola and Georgina.

David was a person of integrity, loyalty, strong views, but always with a sense of humour. He had a notable love of horse racing; at Ampleforth he used to visit the local stables of Captain Charles Elsey. David's elder brother, Mervyn, serves regularly as a doctor on the Ampleforth Pilgrimage – he and his wife Mary's sons were Mark (T76) and John (T82). Their daughter Catherine is married to Martin Hattrell (E78) – Catherine and Martin's son, David's great-nephew, is George, who started at St Martin's Ampleforth at Gilling in September 2002.

ED WALLER

Edward de Warrenne Waller: born 20 July 1976 Paddington, London; Westminster Cathedral Choir School 1984-85; Junior House 1986-89; St Aidan's House September 1989-July 1994; gap year in Hong Kong 1994-5; Trinity College, Dublin 1995-99; marketing executive Hong Kong 2000-2002; murdered in the Bali bomb attack 12 October 2002.

Edward Waller was killed in the Bali terrorist bomb explosion on Saturday 12 October 2002. The following obituary was printed in *The Times* on 19 October 2002 and is reprinted with permission: Ed Waller had been based in Hong Kong for the past two years working as a marketing executive for Lexis Nexis, the media information arm of Reed Elsevier.



He was given a major promotion at work just two days before the explosion in Bali, and had been planning to remain in Hong Kong for the weekend. But on learning that the Hong Kong Football Club rugby team was a man short, he readily agreed to accompany his friends. The son of Jocelyn Waller, the Irish born CEO of a Cambridge-based mining and exploration company and his wife Nilawan, a Thai fashion designer, Edward Waller was born in London. He was educated at Westminster Cathedral Choir School and Ampleforth College where he was head of the Junior House and played rugby with the 2nd XV. After taking a year out, based in Hong Kong, he read History at Trinity College, Dublin from 1995 to 1999. Waller enjoyed a wide range of hobbies and interests,

predominately sporting ones. He played rugby, hockey, football (he was a Chelsea fan) and cricket. He also adored sailing and was part of the *Silk2* sailing team that won Cork Week and Cowes Week in 1996. He captained the Hong Kong Football Club Select Rugby Team (known as the Mighty Select).

OA Obituary Editor writes: 'Ed was fearless, optimistic, inclusive and generous. Let his spirit guide our response to Bali,' wrote the journalist and friend Philip Bowring (A60) in *The South China Morning Post* [21 October 2002], one of many tributes to Ed. Philip Bowring also wrote an appreciation in the *International Herald Tribune* [25 October 2002]. Michael Pritchett (W87) and Ed's brother Tom Waller (A92) set up a website for tributes, and by 1 November (in less than three weeks) 595 had written tributes. There was the obituary in *The Times* (as above) and *The Evening Standard* [17 October 2002]. About 600 attended the Requiem Mass at Carrig Church, Ballycommon, County Tipperary on 26 October 2002, and his father Jocelyn Waller (A62) spoke a tribute at the Mass, saying: 'Ed had the kindest of dispositions. He saw no reason why the world should not be a joyous place with room for everyone. Age, colour, race, religion were never bars in Ed's world. But beneath the welcoming smile and easygoing attitude was a deep moral sensitivity. Ed had an innate sense of fairness.' Ed Waller was part-English, part-Irish and half-Thai. The Wallers were Protestant Anglo-Irish gentry, but Ed was brought up a Catholic in the tradition of his Polish great-grandmother, Kira Banasinska, who died in May 2002 in India aged 102. While his father Jocelyn Waller (A62) brought Ed his Catholic faith, his mother Nilawan was a Thai Buddhist. When he was at Westminster Cathedral Choir School, the Wallers lived within walking distance in Pimlico.

Philip Bowring (A62) wrote [*South China Morning Post* 21 October 2002]: 'Ed worked hard and played hard. Fluent in Thai and entirely comfortable with his own mixed ancestry, he was always at the centre of events, always with a ready smile and helping hand. He was one who led by an unusual combination of enthusiasm and being nice to everyone. He was one of the most agreeable people I ever met, and one who, to borrow a tribute from another friend, made people twice his age 'feel part of his gang'.

Edward's success in sailing and especially with *Silk2* in 1996, the middle year of his time at Trinity, also involved a spectacular and dangerous accident in Cowes Week

in the Solent in 50 knots of breeze running with a full spinnaker, an incident recorded by Kenneth Beken in a widely publicised and well-known photograph. Tim Jeffrey in the *Daily Telegraph* wrote: 'No performance was more spectacular than that of Jocelyn Waller, who managed to turn his son, Ed, into a projectile when his BHB41 *Silk2* nosedived near the Brambles Bank. Ed had been minding the foreguy and vang, but let go when the crew screamed out a warning. 'The boat went nearly vertical', he recounted 'and I went over the side. When I came up, I hit the bottom of the boat. I think she then broached over the top of me and I came up on the other side. I must have gone between the keel and the rudder'. The *Evening Standard* [17 October 2002] noted: 'After surviving a terrifying sailing accident at Cowes and emerging relatively unscathed from numerous scrapes on the rugby field, Edward had gone to Bali'.

Jocelyn Waller said at the *Requiem Mass in Ireland*: 'Ed's tragic death in a premeditated slaughter of innocents brings international terrorism into our parlours in North Tipperary or wherever we live. If we care about people like Ed then we are involved. We cannot be indifferent. We cannot sit on the sidelines any more. The bomb that killed Ed and nearly 200 others like him was a deadly concoction of ammonium nitrate and plastic explosive'.

JOHN BAILEY

John Cuthbert Bailey: born 20 December 1921 Bulkeley Hall, Woore, Staffordshire; Junior House 1932-34; St Oswald's House September 1934-April 1939; Agricultural College 1939-40; Army 1940-46; farmer 1947-2002; married Diana Hudson 1947 (eight children); died 13 October 2002.



John Bailey (centre) in a Jeep during the Second World War

John Bailey was the youngest of seven children of Constance and Cuthbert Bailey – Cuthbert Bailey (as also his father) had been managing director of Royal Doulton pottery, and an expert in Flamé glaze. One of John's five elder sisters was Imelda, married to Tom Charles Edwards, who was for many years Senior History Master at Ampleforth. Another sister is a nun, Sister Mary Barbara of Our Lady's Priory at Sayers Common in Sussex. His elder brother is Fr Bede Bailey OP (O34), now living in Edinburgh. Coming to Ampleforth in 1932, John was for a time in 1933-34 Head Monitor of the Junior House. He then went on to St Oswald's House. After Ampleforth in 1939, he studied briefly at an agricultural college in Shropshire, and then in 1940 volunteered for the Army, joining the Devon and Dorset Regiment as a private, refusing his mother's request to seek a commission.

It was in India and Burma that John Bailey had his significant war years between 1943 and 1945, especially in the action at Sangshak. Volunteering for the new Parachute Regiment in May 1942, after training in Britain, he was posted to India in early 1943 to join the 50th Indian Parachute Brigade, 2nd Independent

Pathfinder platoon, and here helped to train Indians and Gurkhas. He saw action in the Arakan Offensive, when, in his words 'the Wiltshire Regiment were decimated', an action comparable to 'the Somme in 1916'.

In early 1944 his unit was sent to a remote area in Burma in the Chin Hills called Sangshak and dug in – not knowing they were in the direct path of the 15th Japanese Division of 16,000 men on their assault on Imphal and their advance into India. Starting on 21 March 1944, the battle raged over five days and nights of savage fighting, often hand-to-hand. John wrote that it was 'horrific in the amount of blood that was spilt on both sides. Dead, dying and wounded lay everywhere, on all sides. The sounds, the noises, the thirst and the smell – that's what I remember most about Sangshak'. The action allowed the completion of the defences for Imphal and Kohimo. Of 1800 men, 600 were dead, 400 were missing, 450 were wounded, 100 were known to have been captured – only 250 or about 15% had escaped. After recuperation, more action followed. In May 1945 at Potsambam he was in a unit that fought for five days non-stop, mostly hand-to-hand. Soon after this John was evacuated with malaria, and after recuperating, was posted back to Chaklala for the evolution of the Brigade into the 44th Indian Airborne Division, with the 44th Independent Pathfinder Company. In May 1945, he took part in a dawn drop behind enemy lines at Elephant Point, helping clear the path for the retaking of Rangoon.

Leaving the Army in 1946, he spent the rest of his life farming, first in Essex and from about 1970 until his death in Sussex – often starting work at 4am and continuing to late at night.

John Bailey married Diana Hudson in 1947 and they had eight children: Becki, Catherine, Juliet, Fiona, Alexandra, Hugh (E75), Mark (E75) and Guy (who went to Douai). His grandsons include four Amplefordians: Edward Chapman Pincher (E99) [son of Becki and Michael Chapman Pincher – Michael is the son of the spy writer Harold Chapman Pincher], Thomas Byrne (O98), George Byrne (O00) and Henry Byrne (currently O) [sons of Juliet and James Byrne]. Nephews through his wife Diana include Richard Hudson (O98), and also Edward Macmillan Scott, MEP for Ampleforth's Euro constituency and until recently Leader of the Conservative Group in the European Parliament.

PATRICK CORBALLY STOURTON

Patrick Henry Corbally Stourton: born 14 August 1965 Uckfield, Sussex; Gilling Castle to 1978; St Wilfrid's House September 1978-July 1983; art collector, dealer and author mid 1980s-2002; killed in a light aircraft accident in Australia 13 October 2002.

Patrick Corbally Stourton was the youngest son of Nigel Corbally Stourton (C55) and the younger brother of Edward (W77) and Nicholas (W80). Born at Uckfield in Sussex and coming to Gilling and then on to St Wilfrid's House with Fr Matthew as Housemaster, Patrick became Captain of Shooting in 1983. After Ampleforth, he travelled extensively in Africa and then Australia.

His visits to Australia led him to become an art collector and dealer in contemporary Australian art. He established a gallery in Cork Street and later in New Bond Street in London, the first art galleries in Europe which concentrated solely on contemporary Australian Aboriginal art. Later he opened a gallery in Sydney. In 1995 Patrick decided to concentrate on the Australian end of the business



and moved to Australia, becoming an Australian citizen in 1997. He made his home in the village of Taralga, near Goldburn in New South Wales – three hours from Sydney by road. Here he bought an old church and converted it as his home. Patrick was loved by the local community who are country farming folk, and caused amusement and curiosity in the way he walked round the countryside with a red bandana round his neck and with his ever-faithful and long-suffering Staffordshire bull terrier.

Patrick was a respected member of the art community in Sydney. On his death, the Sydney paper *The Financial Review* carried a tribute to Patrick headed 'Art world mourns the passing of art dealer'. His knowledge and involvement in aboriginal art led to the writing and publishing of two books. His first book *Songlines and Dreamings: Contemporary Australian Aboriginal Painting* was published in 1996 and provides a valuable and popular introduction to a complex subject. He then extended his range of interest to encompass Australian art of all periods and his second book *John Llewelyn Jones: Australia's Forgotten Painter* was published in 1998. He also wrote a publication on Sidney Nolan.

An incident which Patrick considered perhaps the most significant of his life occurred in 1997, when he went to the rescue of his brother Nicholas (W80) in Laos in South East Asia. Nicholas had become unwell and fallen into a coma for several weeks. There was prayer and determination to keep the life-support system switched on. Patrick, with his father Nigel, arranged to fly Nicholas back to England where after six months he was able to leave hospital in a wheelchair, beginning to walk. In many ways Nicholas owed his life to Patrick's dedication over these weeks. An advocate of the downtrodden and underdog in society, Patrick was a solid and staunch friend to many people, as was reflected in the huge turnout for his funeral.

Patrick died in an accident in a light aircraft at Bungindore near Canberra in Australia on 13 October 2002. He was returning from a four-day bush walking expedition, during which he was one of four out of a party of 12 to reach the summit of a mountain.

PATRICK O'DRISCOLL

Patrick Finian Conor O'Driscoll: born 10 December 1921; Glenstal Abbey School, Ireland; Junior House 1934-36; St Edward's House September 1936-July 1940; Staffordshire Regiment and then Kings African Rifles 1940-after war; chartered accountant 1950s-1980; bookseller 1981-2002; married Felicity Staples 1951 (five children); died 17 October 2002.

The father of Patrick O'Driscoll was in the Indian Police, and after he retired the family went to live in Ireland. Here Patrick was a founding member of the school at Glenstal Abbey in Limerick, arriving there as one of five pupils. In 1934 aged 12 he came to Ampleforth, first in the Junior House and then in St Edward's House with Fr Raphael Williams as Housemaster. At school he had some success as a boxer. On leaving Ampleforth in 1940 he was commissioned into the Army in the Staffordshire Regiment, being transferred to the Kings African Rifles. With the Kings African



Rifles he spent most of the war years in Africa, serving in Abyssinia and in Kenya. After the war he was going to become a barrister, but he was struck down with tuberculosis and was unable to work for several years. In 1950 he began to study accountancy and he worked as a chartered accountant until 1980. He married Felicity Staples in 1951 and they had four sons and a daughter: James, Matthew, Edmund, Martin and Katherine. For 21 years from 1981 Patrick and Felicity ran two university campus bookshops [University of Brunel] and a street bookshop – these were it seems the happiest years for Patrick. In June 2002 Patrick and Felicity retired from the bookshops. His brother was David O'Driscoll (E39, died 2000) in Cyprus.

MONSIGNOR HARRY WACE

Henry Montague Antony Wace: born 23 November 1926 Peshawar, India; Gilling Castle 1934-38; Junior House 1938-40; St Dunstan's House September 1940-July 1944; Suffolk Regiment c1944-48; Oscott Seminary c1948-53; ordained priest 30 May 1953; priest of the Diocese of Northampton, later Diocese of East Anglia 1953-2002; died 25 October 2002 St George's Hospital, London.

Harry Wace was born in Peshawar in India (which is now in Pakistan) in 1926 – his father was in the Indian Army. His brother Guy (later Fr Vincent) (B33, monk of Ampleforth, died 2001) was 11 years older and was mainly then in England (staying with an aunt in Ipswich or with grandparents) – but Harry spent his first six or seven years in India. Coming to England in about 1934, the family settled first in Hampshire and then moved to Melton near Woodbridge in Suffolk. Harry went on to Gilling, Junior House and St Dunstan's House under Fr Oswald Vaheems. Leaving Ampleforth in 1944, he joined the Suffolk Regiment, spending some time in Palestine, beginning his love and knowledge of the Holy Land. In the late 1940s he went to study for the priesthood at Oscott and was ordained for the Diocese of Northampton on 30 May 1953. He served in parishes in the Diocese of Northampton, later the Diocese of East Anglia (when the Diocese was divided into two dioceses) at Ipswich, Cambridge, Kings Lynn, Peterborough, Bury St Edmunds, East Deerham, and as Administrator of the Cathedral in Norwich. He retired from regular work on 5 November 2001, going to live with a family with whom both Harry and his brother Guy (Fr Vincent) had been in effect 'adopted' – the Hawkes in Horningsea. But after three months of retirement, he became the junior assistant curate at the English Martyrs Church in Cambridge.

Harry Wace was a regular pilgrim to Lourdes with the Diocese, and also much devoted to Walsingham. In 1988 he and Fr Vincent joined an Ampleforth group going to Medjugorje. On 23 October 2002 he went to attend Vespers sung by the Ampleforth community in Westminster Abbey to celebrate the bicentenary of Ampleforth – but afterwards he collapsed on the underground station at St James Park. He was taken to St George's Hospital but never regained consciousness.

DR BASIL CHRISTIE MD FRCP

Basil George Bagot Christie; born 4 October 1921; Junior House 1936-38; St Oswald's House September 1938-July 1943; National Service RAMC doctor; Guy's Hospital, London; practised as a doctor 1949-89; married Mavis Joan Gibbs 1949 (two sons); died 31 October 2002.



Simon Christie (A70) writes: Basil enjoyed his time at Ampleforth and it was within the loose confines of the Ampleforth valley that he developed his lifelong love of nature. Only last weekend while sorting through some of his old photographs we discovered one of him and about eight other 11-12 year old lads standing in front of the old St Oswald's, each holding an obviously dearly loved ferret. He was also involved with the Ampleforth beagles but the enduring passion of his life was ornithology which was sparked by his observations of Peregrine falcons hunting over the rugby fields at SHAC.

Basil went to the Junior House in 1936 and left the Senior School in 1943. He excelled at athletics, was awarded the Headmaster's Cup in 1943 as Under Officer in the Cadet Corps and was head of St Oswald's. These latter achievements were perhaps spurred by his proud claim to have been beaten thirteen times in the twelve weeks of his first term. On leaving Ampleforth he went to Guy's Hospital to study medicine and found time to be Captain of the Guy's Hospital athletics team and was awarded his London Purple. He qualified in 1949 and in August 1949 married Mavis Gibbs in St Mary's Church, Blackheath. His National Service was spent as a Captain in the RAMC at Aldershot.

His medical career progressed with posts at the Middlesex Hospital at St Thomas's and an attachment to the St John's Ambulance Brigade before being appointed to the post of Consultant Rheumatologist for the East Kent group of hospitals centred at the Kent & Canterbury Hospital in 1961. It was then that he moved himself and his young family to the village of Kingston which was to be his home for the next forty-one years. In 1975 he was elected FRCP and a Merit Award

bestowed by his peers in the medical profession added to this achievement. His interest in, and deep knowledge of rheumatics and arthritis caused him to be widely referred to by fellow doctors, insurance companies and medical journals. He retired in 1989. Since his retirement from medicine he devoted his time to foreign travel to watch birds in their native environment and also to the Campaign for the Preservation of Rural England, of which he was a local committe member.

In 1996 he developed lymphatic cancer but with a typical doggedness and bloody determination he overcame the disease and proceeded to spend the next six years in a whirlwind of travel and activity. However, the chemotherapy had exacted a toll. He suffered a heart attack in Canterbury High Street on 21 October 2002 and died without having regained consciousness on 31 October 2002 in the Kent & Canterbury Hospital. He was cremated at Barham Crematorium on 7 November and his ashes were spread in the Barham valley, close to his home and in the countryside he so loved. He leaves his wife Mavis and two sons, Jon (69) and Simon (A70).

E BEDE E TUCKER

Edward Bede Eustace Tucker; born 3 November 1909; St Bede's House left 1935; Christ Church, Oxford 1929-30; travelled in Europe 1930-32; worked in industry 1932-1970; retired to Norfolk 1970-2002; married Marjorie Dobson (died 2001) 1939 (four children); died 4 November 2002 Leamington Spa.



Bede Tucker was the youngest of three sons of John Michael Tucker (OA1882), and the nephew of Pierce Tucker (OA1882). He followed to Ampleforth his brothers Johnny (OA26, died 1996) and Aidan (OA30, died 1987). In October 1929 he went to Christ Church, Oxford, but left after one year – then spending time travelling in Europe, especially in Germany. From 1932 to 1970 he worked for Trico in London, manufacturers of windscreen wipers. Just after the outbreak of war in 1939 Bede Tucker married Marjorie Dobson; she was the sister of Edward Dobson (C31) and Myles Dobson (C33). Bede and Marjorie had four children: Tess, Charles, Jerome and Lucy – and had nine grandchildren and three great-grandchildren. One grandson, Edward Tucker [who went to Harrow] (the son of Charles) married in 2001 to Charlotte Bedingfeld, the sister of Br Benedict (Richard) Bedingfeld (E93) [of the Community of St Jean in France] and Thomas Bedingfeld (E94), and the daughter of Henry Bedingfeld (E62). After living for six months in a nursing home in Leamington Spa, Bede Tucker died there on 4 November 2002. He was always a loyal Catholic.

DR GERALD ROSEVINGE

Gerald Oliver Rosevinge: born 13 June 1917 Newcastle-upon-Tyne; St Oswald's House May 1931-July 1935; Durham University; RAF Medical Branch of Bomber Command in war; doctor in general practice in Harrogate late 1940s onwards; married Margaret Ogden 1941 (four children); died 5 November 2002 Harrogate.



The second of three sons, Gerald was born into a Danish shipping family in Newcastle-upon-Tyne in 1917. Gerald followed his elder brother Cedric (O31, now lives in Dorset) to Ampleforth, and was followed there by his younger brother Kenneth (O38, died 2000 – for a number of years Treasurer of the Ampleforth Lourdes Pilgrimage). At Ampleforth he distinguished himself both in the classroom and on the sports field, excelling at rugby, cricket and boxing. After Ampleforth, Gerald read medicine at Durham University where he continued his active involvement in sport. In the war, he served as a Squadron Leader in the RAF Medical Branch with Bomber Command in India, where he developed a special interest in tropical medicine. In 1941 he

married Margaret [Margie] Ogden. Following the war, Gerald began his long medical career in Harrogate. A superb diagnostician, he was a dedicated and conscientious doctor. His calm and charming manner was appreciated and respected by his patients. Gerald was a quietly devout Catholic who never missed Mass on Sundays. His faith sustained him. An avid follower of all sports, he was keen supporter of Newcastle United and was both an excellent shot and fisherman. He was a great animal lover and interested in their welfare through his support of the RSPCA, the Canine Defence League and the Blue Cross Animal Centres. Gerald was humorous and sociable, fond of dancing and parties. He and Margie were renowned as an hospitable couple in whose home laughter abounded. In his late seventies Gerald developed the first symptoms of Alzheimer's Disease which ultimately claimed his life.

Gerald and Margie were married for 61 years, and she survives him. They had four children: Louise, Stephen (O64), Henry (O67) and Philippa. There are thirteen grandchildren and one great-granddaughter. Two of the grandchildren are Amplefordians: Justin Appleyard (O83) and Martin Appleyard (O85) – the sons of Louise. Paul Rosevinge (O70) and Peter Rosevinge (O75) are nephews of Gerald – the sons of his brother Kenneth. Other Ampleforth connections are Dominic Ogden (T78), Robert Ogden (T91) and Benjamin Ogden (T92) – all great-nephews through his wife Margie.

JOHN BUNTING

John Joseph Bunting: born 3 August 1927 London; St Augustine's Prep School, Ramsgate 1937-41; St Wilfrid's House September 1941-December 1944; Oriel College, Oxford University 1945; Royal Marines 1945-1947; Robert Thompson 1945 and 1948; St Martin's Art School, London and Royal College of Art, South Kensington, followed by British Council Travelling Scholarship to Spain 1949-55; sculptor at Ampleforth 1955-95; taught at York School of Art; married Romola Farquharson 1956 (five children); died 19 November 2002 London.



John Bunting worked at Ampleforth for 40 years as sculptor, engraver, inscriber, drawer, art master and inspirer. For John Bunting, Art and Faith intertwine and are one. Here was a strong, stocky man with conviction and with a civilised courtesy to match. It is a world of shining walnut shoulders, of knotted buttocks and sturdy legs, and it was John Bunting's task to contribute through art to an understanding of Catholic faith.

His father, Bernard Lawrence Marie Bunting [his father was given his last name Marie in honour of Our Lady as he was born on the day after the Feast of the Assumption] was a tea broker. John was born in London in 1927. In 1937 he went to the Benedictine prep school of St Augustine's at Ramsgate, which later, when the war made the

south coast a restricted zone, was evacuated to accommodation at Douai Abbey and then Cambridgeshire. Determined to help with the war effort and the harvest in the first war summer of 1940, he cycled from home to beyond Potters Bar to find a family living in a large chicken hutch glad to be helped.

At Ampleforth he was in St Wilfrid's House under Fr Columba. At this time he met Robert Thompson of Kilburn, the founder of the furniture firm with the mouse symbol, and became enthralled 'by the smells of oak and leather and beeswax – by the sight of men working, carving and assembling pieces of furniture'. So, at the end of his first year at Ampleforth, in the summer 1941, his parents allowed him to spend a week working at the workshops at Kilburn, after which he cycled to London with his housemaster Fr Columba, being waved off on his journey by Arnold Toynbee. He was in the scrum as a member of the 1st XV rugby team for two seasons, under the captaincy of Ken Gray (C44, died 1996) in 1943-44 and of Denis Grehan (C45) in Autumn 1944. He left Ampleforth in December 1944, two terms ahead of his contemporaries – and spent three months from Christmas 1944 to April 1945 working at Kilburn in the workshops of Robert Thompson – his rugby captain Denis Grehan, now living in Hampshire, has an ashtray with a mouse made by John dated 1945. Meanwhile, applying to join the Navy at an interview in Darlington, he was persuaded instead to join the Royal Marines – but first, under what was known as the 'Y' scheme for potential officers, he spent six months from April 1944 at Oriel College, Oxford studying Russian and Spanish. From October 1945 to late 1947 he served with the Royal Marines in the Chatham division. After training (of perhaps 10 months), he was posted to the 34th Amphibious Support Regiment attached to the School of Combined Operations at Fremington in

North Devon. He did much sailing – sailing the Royal Marines yacht *Glouworm* in the 1947 Channel race from Plymouth to Le Havre and back – due to a faulty compass and a broken forestay *Glouworm* returned to Dover, 60 miles off-course.

In 1948 he worked again at Robert Thompson's, staying in the Fauconberg Arms in Coxwold and walking to Kilburn early every morning. It was a time when he experienced village life, the world of a village he loved, and this experience led him to work on a film script, writing the dialogue and preparing the sound track. In 1949 he studied in London at St Martin's Art School, attending lectures and travelling to see such works of art as Henry Moore's *Madonna and Child* [St Matthew's Church], Moore's *Reclining Figure* then at the Leicester Gallery and Eric Gill's *Stations of the Cross* in Westminster Cathedral. At the Zwemmers Gallery he got to know the work of the sculptor Leon Underwood, who worked on blending contemporary European sculpture, Central American sculpture and African sculpture. He came to know Underwood well and he became a dominant and profound influence on John. Meanwhile he travelled, absorbing cultures and art. In a party of eight, including Tim Odone (B44) and Christopher Hopkins (A45), he travelled around Europe especially Spain. He went on to study at the Royal College of Art in South Kensington, and then won a British Council Travelling Scholarship to Spain. His first commission was probably in 1951-52, some Beam Ends for the Catholic Chaplaincy at the Old Palace in Oxford. In 1954 he was commissioned to do a walnut carving *The Sower*, and also in 1954 *Dark Lament*, carved in African blackwood and showing two figures sharing a secret sorrow and a love. In 1961 the sycamore figure *Pilgrim's Progress* shows in human terms the passage of the Christian through life – two pilgrims cherish and sustain each other on the journey. His Faith and quality of life was expressed not only through sculpture, but also in reliefs, inscriptions and carvings which are in a number of Yorkshire churches.

On the edge of Yorkshire moors, just below the crest of the hill and above Oldstead, John built a chapel. The inspiration for this venture had come in 1955 when he travelled to North Africa to Beni-Abbes in the Sahara to see the buildings and chapel that Charles de Foucauld erected there, and where Charles de Foucauld lived as a hermit – later Charles de Foucauld was assassinated at Tamanrasset in 1916. Inspired by this experience, John was also influenced in general by a revival in France of religious architecture to be found in such as Matisse's chapel at Vence, Le Corbusier's chapel at Ronchamp and Picasso's Romanesque chapel at Valauris. So John converted a ruined farmhouse into a memorial chapel dedicated to four Amplefordians, three killed in the 1939-45 war and one killed in Northern Ireland – Hugh Dormer DSO (A37, killed 31 July 1945 France), Michael Allmand VC (E41, killed 23 June 1945 Burma), Michael Fenwick (A38, killed 19 December 1941 Kowloon) and Robert Nairac GC (E67, killed May 1977 Armagh). Perhaps for John the most remarkable of these was the poet Michael Fenwick, but in 2000 he described remembering as a boy in St Wilfrid's Hugh Dormer, wearing his DSO lapel, returning to have meals with Fr Columba in St Wilfrid's House refectory. Years later John wrote *Sadlion Tivo*, his personal journey and research over 40 years to discover gaps in Hugh Dormer's *Diaries*, his account of SEO operations. In particular, John identified the mysterious 'B' of Hugh Dormer's *Diaries* as Charlie Birch, then in 2000 aged about 79 – at a critical moment Charlie led Hugh Dormer to safety.

John worked at Ampleforth from 1955 to 1995. Fr William Price [Headmaster 1954-63] offered him a teaching post in September 1955. At first working with Fr

Martin Haigh (Art Master since 1947), he started as Drawing Master, teaching six periods in the Junior House and the 8pm to 9pm period in the Upper School – and teaching one day a week at York School of Art. Fr Martin notes that his finest skill was in teaching drawing and that he was a notably powerful influence on boys. A few weeks before John died, a former pupil, the distinguished sculptor Antony Gormley (W68) paid tribute to the teaching of John Bunting in an interview in *The Independent Magazine* [19 October 2002] – he said 'I can still remember the atmosphere of those drawing classes; we'd clear all our desks, and he'd set up something for us to draw. There was such an atmosphere of concentration and silence: a group of 10 in a half-circle around this thing, and John quietly going from one to the other. It was a real gift to be allowed to spend protracted time looking'. Antony said that John had introduced him to the work of Epstein and Eric Gill, and urged him to read Eliot, Pound and Auden – and he insisted that without the tutelage of John Bunting 'you would not be reading this article'.

In 1984 John became Sculptor-in-Residence, and moved to a workshop in the newly opened Sunley Centre. He continued to work for the school until 1987, producing in this time four large sculptures. Following his official retirement in 1987, he continued to work in the Sunley Centre, and these years saw further commissions. In this period to 1994 as Sculptor-in-Residence over 100 works of sculpture had been made, and many boys and visitors had the opportunity to inspect work in progress. The tradition of William Morris, Eric Gill, David Jones, Walter Shewring, Leon Underwood and Robert Thompson had been continued and preserved. He worked on memorials, statues, sculptures for churches (Anglican as well as Catholic) and schools.

Over many years John made a sustained cultural input to the life of the monastic community at Ampleforth. There was a carved coat-of-arms and a crucifix above the doors of Junior House, the commission by Fr Jerome Lambert (C31, died 1983) of a coat of arms above the door of St Edward's House, the commission of Fr Damian Webb (C36, died 1990) while renovating Kirkbymoorside Church for carved angels, flowers and a dove. His first commission from the Abbey was St Benedict above the entrance door of the monastery, celebrating the 1500th anniversary of the birth of the saint in 1980. He did carvings in both East and West entrances to the Upper Building [the Scott refectory building], a statue of St Alban Roe which stands outside the chapel in the Junior House [now called Alban Roe House] and a Holy Water stoup in the South Transept of the Abbey Church. As Sculptor-in-Residence in the Sunley Centre, John worked on memorials, statues, sculptures for churches (Anglican as well as Catholic) and schools. He continued to do work for Ampleforth, such as St Thomas à Becket, St Dunstan, St Hugh, St Aidan, a rugby trophy – all these contributed by parents. The Family Group outside Bolton House and the Deposition outside Nevill House were given by him to Ampleforth. There were also works for the Grange Chapel and for St Bede's Pastoral Centre in York, where he did a Crucifix, a Tabernacle Door, a Madonna and Child and St Bede in low relief. [St Bede's Pastoral Centre in York was run by Ampleforth for the Diocese of Middlesbrough from 1987 to 1994.] In 2002 John donated to Ampleforth a bronze group to stand to the north of the monastery (where there was once a copper beech tree) and four plaques for different houses.

When John had come to teach at Ampleforth in 1955, he had moved to Oswaldkirk. In April 1956 John married Romola Farquharson at St Mary's Church, Hampstead. John and Romola had five children: Bernard (born 1957, E76), Emily

(born 1959), Teresa (born 1960), Madeleine (born 1964) and Joe (born 1966, E84) – and ten grandchildren. From about 1978, he lived alone in Oswaldkirk and from 1985 to 2002 in Nunnington, where he had a studio. In late September 2002 John went to Italy to attend the marriage of his son Joe, but he was already ill, and he died less than two months later in a London hospice.

John's cousins are James Nolan (C43, died 2000) and Michael Nolan (C46, Lord Nolan), along with the sons of James Nolan – James (T78) and Rossa (T81). There were a number of Amplefordian close friends, including Fr Columba Cary-Elwes (OA22, died 1994), Fr Aidan Gilman (A45 and a contemporary in the Royal Marines), Fr Richard Sutherland (B46, priest of Westminster, died 1974 – a companion on a number of schoolboy exploits), Tim Odone (B44, died 1998) and Kenneth Bradshaw (D40, Chief Clerk of the House of Commons).

John wrote a number of small books – including an autobiography in *Sculptor's Luck* (1992) and a book on the moorland chapel *A War Memorial*.

[*Sculptor's Luck* by John Bunting; *A War Memorial* by John Bunting; a handwritten document entitled 'Thoughts on a Summer afternoon 1984-94 Sunley Centre; conversations with friends and with Fr Aidan, Fr Martin, Denis Grehan.]

Joe Bunting spoke at the funeral Requiem Mass at Ampleforth Abbey on 30 November and an abbreviated extract from his Address is printed below: 'Lord Jesus, teach us to love you more and more. This was a little prayer my father, John Bunting, carried around with him always [Joe found it written on a rough piece of paper in his wallet]. He never travelled far, nor often. So much of his diverse world came to him in his location – because he loved meeting people. He was an avid reader, always reading histories and biographies. John was a sculptor, school of Leon Underwood, who also taught Moore and Hepworth, so a master of the greatest generation of western sculptors since perhaps the Renaissance. John was also a family man. He was a clubman, a bon-vivant and a fine trencherman, never happier than when in company with friends or new faces, so warm and open with both alike, always that glowing big smile, lively blue eyes and good complexion. He was a man of friendship and a man of many friends – yet actually in many ways a shy man. He was a very simple man who in his heart and soul, in his raw essence, as a block of uncarved stone or wood, he was a man of God. He built for God, carved for God, made things for God.'

WRIGLEYS

-SOLICITORS-

The Private Client Firm

Wrigleys differs from most firms of solicitors in that it acts only for individual and family private clients, trusts, charities, foundations and organisations with social goals. We do not seek corporate or contentious work.

We aim to offer a personal service at an affordable cost in the principal areas of capital tax planning; succession; administration of estates and trusts; charities; pensions and property.

We have offices in Leeds and Sheffield and a total staff of around 75 personnel.

19, Cookridge Street, Leeds LS2 3AG
Tel: 0113 244 6100 Fax: 0113 244 6101

Fountain Precinct, Leopold Street, Sheffield S1 2GZ
Tel: 0114 267 5588 Fax: 0114 276 3176

e-mail: thepartners@wrigleys.co.uk

DEATHS

Richard F Hugonin	J70	1975
Walter R Harding	OA25	4 November 1995
Francis M Critchley	A33	26 March 1998
Edmund FJ Plowden	A35	12 July 2001
Roger V Burrows	A42	11 August 2001
Malcolm CP Stevenson MC OBE	B37	12 September 2001
Aidan StJ Hannigan	W41	20 September 2001
Richard CF Gleeson	E48	26 September 2001
Professor Peter R Evans	T55	28 September 2001
Richard JS Edwards	T70	10 November 2001
Richard H Hodsmann	W37	10 November 2001
Philip Pensabene	B42	16 November 2001
His Honour Denis L McDonnell OBE	B32	18 November 2001
Cdr Ronald C Hay DSO DSC RN	W35	22 November 2001
Dominic P Weaver	H74	1 December 2001
James A Rafferty	B48	10 December 2001
Cdr James I Ferrier RN	E37	16 December 2001
Alistair C Roberts	H01	19 December 2001
Geoffrey V Garbett	B40	24 December 2001
Bill R Witham	E60	30 December 2001
Rev Simon Trafford OSB	O44	1 January 2002
Lawrence L Toynbee	O41	3 January 2002
Cdr Hugh S May RN	W38	12 January 2002
Tony E Firth	A50	19 January 2002
Neil C Petrie	W55	24 January 2002
Phil M Vignoles	E61	24 January 2002
Roger MB Rooney	H59	24 February 2002
T Tony L Huskinson	O61	5 March 2002
C Tony B Brennan DL	E52	3 April 2002
Count Aribert von Vollmar	O34	3 April 2002
Peter P Rigby CBE KCSG KCHS JP	C47	8 April 2002
Zbigniew TB Dudzinski	B51	9 May 2002
James PF Leneghan	A92	4 June 2002
Michael TP Charlton	C43	13 June 2002
The Duke of Norfolk KG GCVO		
CB CBE MC	O34	24 June 2002
RJ Jan Mostyn	H61	29 June 2002
John DW Roberts	H80	11 July 2002
Michael J Masterton-Smith	E57	19 July 2002
Lord Vaux of Harrowden	O34	3 August 2002
Cdr H Antony J Hollings MBE DSC RN	W37	11 August 2002
Major Anthony P Mitchell	E36	12 August 2002
John F Gaisford-St Lawrence	C53	18 August 2002
Major M Matthew Bull MBE	C51	18 September 2002
David HJ Shipsey	T55	19 September 2002
Edward deW Waller	A94	12 October 2002
John C Bailey	O39	13 October 2002

Patrick H Corbally Stourton	W83	13 October 2002
Patrick FC O'Driscoll	E40	17 October 2002
Rev Mgr Harry MA Wace RD	D44	25 October 2002
Dr Basil GB Christie MD FRCP	O43	31 October 2002
E Bede E Tucker	B29	4 November 2002
Dr Gerald O Roseninge	O35	5 November 2002
John J Bunting	W44	19 November 2002

Non OA but member of the Ampleforth Society:

His Honour Judge Arthur Prestt QC 26 October 2000

BIRTHS

2001

19 March	Susan Emma and Justin Neal (C88) a son, James George
29 March	Helen and Edward Willcox (E92) a daughter, Matilda Molly
1 June	Kari and Peter Roseninge (O75) a daughter, Louisa Karin
30 June	Milly and David Seagon (A87) a son, Joshua William
1 July	Jenny and Jonathan Wells (J87) a son, Saul
7 Sept	Nicole and Anthony Radcliffe (T83) a son, Lok Martin Orion
13 Sept	Lisa and Daragh Fagan (B87) a son, Alexander
14 Sept	Michelle and Matthew Record (H87) a daughter, Harriet Grace
27 Sept	Helena and Oliver Gaisford-St Lawrence (C83) a daughter, Alicia Cecilia
10 Oct	Kathryn and William Angelo-Sparling (T84) a daughter, Harriet Louise
26 Oct	Yvonne and Charles O'Brien (A84) a daughter, Jemima Isabella
29 Oct	Tania and Dominic Pemberton (B84) a daughter, Clementine Anne Ione
1 Nov	Julie and Simon McKeown (H86) a daughter, Rosanna Jane
17 Nov	Lynne and Guy Henderson (A79) a daughter, Alice Clare
19 Nov	Kay and Mark Whittaker (J86) a son, John Christian
20 Nov	Curly and David Hugh Smith (E85) a son, Teddy Charles
22 Nov	Sarah and Charles Anderson (O71) a son, Oscar David Peter
23 Nov	Ruth and Peter Savill (J65) a daughter, Charlotte Elizabeth
29 Nov	Julie and Tony Bond (B76) a son, Richard David
2 Dec	Anita and Alex Marr (T84) a daughter, Sophia Elodie Mary
16 Dec	Susannah and Paddy McGuinness (T81) a daughter, Hannah Rose
29 Dec	Karen and Jeremy Wynne (T82) a son, Owen Rory Matthew

2002

5 Jan	Janey and Adrian Mayer (J89) a daughter, Isabelle Rosie
11 Jan	Julia and Ernest Pirkil (T78) a daughter, Teresa Ingeborg
21 Jan	Beatriz and Stefan Lindemann (E86) a son, Stefan Francisco Karl
1 Feb	Sara and Ed Burnand (D87) a son, Jack
15 Feb	Angelica and Edmund Cotterell (E85) a son, Edward Gervase
21 March	Lisa and John Graham (E81) a daughter, Cecily Mabel Angela
23 March	Tania and Anthony Corbett (J87) a daughter, Chloe

23 March	Sarah and Andrew Elliot (E86) a son, Archie
25 March	Cara and Lawrence Cotton (J91) twin daughters, Zoe and Lucy
31 March	Bea and Rupert des Forges (W87) a son, Oliver Imigo
4 April	Shemaine and James Kerr (W81) a daughter, Rachael Anne
18 April	Sarah and Peter Goslett (W89) a son, William
3 May	Catherine (née Fox, OA90) and Chris Verdin (J84) a son, Joseph Patrick [the birth of Joseph Patrick is the first to a husband and wife who are both Old Amplefordians]
8 May	Joanna and Charlie O'Malley (D85) a daughter, Anousha Storm [Joanna is the sister of Jozef Mycielski (O90)]
9 May	Catherine and Damian Mayer (J87) a son, Archie Alan
25 May	Mary and Ferdinand von Habsburg Lothringen (E87) a son, Lazzlo Rum
27 May	Julia and Jonathan Brown (J80) a son, Sam Anthony Mitchell
13 July	Lucy and Ian Sasse (T79) a son, Edmund
31 July	Sophie and Dominic Mowbray (W92) a son, Frederick Arthur James
3 Aug	Ruth and Simon Griffiths (O80) a son, George Richard Alexander
10 Aug	Claire and David Lowe (H91) a daughter, Emilia Tabitha Mary
16 Aug	Victoria and Tom Beharrell (D82) a son, William George
17 Aug	Victoria and Luke Pender-Cudlip (O83) a son, Finlay Francis
18 Aug	Harriette and Richard Murray Wells (W92) a son, Freddie
19 Aug	Vicky and Alastair Cuming (D76) a daughter, Christina Helen
19 Aug	Sybil and Richard Gibson (C87) a daughter, Camille Aliette
22 Aug	Jane and Toby Gibson (E87) a daughter, Grace Phoebe Rose
2 Sept	Rachael and Tim Tarleton (B81) a daughter, Jemima Grace
15 Sept	Amelia and Julian Vitoria (W87) a daughter, Isabel Lucia Pampanini
25 Sept	Ann and Christopher Peake (B68) a son, Matthew Isaiah
26 Sept	Francesca and Erik Ruane (J78) a son, Oscar Benedict Audley
27 Sept	Caroline and Dominic Harrison (H81) a daughter, Jemima Florence
5 Oct	Lucia and Mark Bridgeman (E86) a daughter, Ida Emma Marianne
8 Oct	Jane and Timothy Snipe (H84) a daughter, Jemima Martha Georgina
16 Oct	Clare and Ben Scott (E90) a daughter, Rose Iris
17 Oct	Stephanie and Nicholas Balfour (O88) a daughter, India Lily Alexandra
18 Oct	Claudia and Ivo Coulson (D81) a son, Alexander James Cadbury
23 Oct	Henrietta and Archie Fraser (W77) a daughter, Emily Jennifer Alice
1 Nov	Siobhan and Christopher Leonard (J89) a son, Jamie Christopher
18 Nov	Ali and Edward Eyston (E87) a son, George Edward Frederick

MARRIAGES

2000

29 Dec	Mark Whittaker (J86) to Kay Harvey (St Vincent de Paul's, Altrincham)
--------	---

2001

21 April	Richard Blake James (H95) to Bridget Orr-Ewing (St Mary's, Aldbourne, Wiltshire)
28 April	Simon Griffiths (O80) to Ruth von Rango (Evangelische Kirche Oberkassel, Bonn, Germany)

- 12 May Simon Quijano (E86) to Monica von Festetics de Tolna (St Augustine's, Vienna)
- 24 May Andrew Macdonald (H83) to Stephanie Rotelli (Fayence Church, Fayence, France)
- 26 May Hugh Milbourn (B93) to Nuala Mason (Immaculate Conception, Scarthingwell, North Yorkshire)
- 7 July Benedict Scott (E90) to Clare Pilcher (St Mary's, Ticehurst, East Sussex)
- 14 July Matthew Dickinson (E89) to Larissa Miloradovitch (Klosterkirke St Jakobus, Karthaus)
- 28 July Max von Moy (B93) to Jennie Joyce Greten (Hamburg, Germany)
- 18 Aug Ben Ogden (T92) to Susanna Jane Clough (St James's, Birstwith, Harrogate, North Yorkshire)
- 24 Aug Thomas Bedingfield (E94) to Sonia Rook (Oxburgh Hall, Norfolk)
- 8 Sept William Jackson (C87) to Camilla Wilkinson (St Mary's, nr Ruthin, Wales)
- 15 Sept Carl Eastwood (C86) to Harriet Stratton (St Mary's, Great Bealings, Suffolk)
- 15 Sept Neville Moray (D53) to Lady Angela Rhodes James (Grasse, France)
- 22 Sept Jamie McKenzie (E90) to Liberty Lindley (Ganarew)
- 22 Sept Dominique Dubois (O67) to Ruth Tuckey (Sacred Heart, Wimbledon)
- 6 Oct James Gotto (H87) to Alice O'Connor (Douai Abbey)
- 6 Oct Martin Mullin (B92) to Margaret Boylan (St Mary's, Barrow-in-Furness, Cumbria)
- 27 Oct Martin Baxter (H77) to Evelyn Tan (Kuala Lumpur)
- 10 Nov Dominic Mowbray (W92) to Sophie Hill (Immaculate Conception, Farm Street, London)
- 8 Dec Charles Jackson (O81) to Jennifer Tear (Sydney, Australia)
- 28 Dec Michael Maloney (D73) to Kim Jean Andreolli (Immaculate Conception, Farm Street, London)
- 28 Dec James Willcox (E86) to Jennifer Cook (Cookham Dean, Berkshire)
- 29 Dec Tom Gaynor (D92) to Emma Phillips (Ampleforth Abbey)
- 2002
- 23 Feb Andrew Beck (E83) to Isabel Sturup (St Etheldreda's, London EC1) [Isabel is the daughter of Jimmy Sturup (D54)]
- 26 April Simon Hume (T84) to Martina Baumgartner (St Mary's, Sunderland)
- 27 April Simon Pilkington (E91) to Marissa Learmond (Westminster Abbey)
- 4 May Richard Hudson (W84) to Henrietta Edwards (The Queen's Chapel, St James's Palace)
- 11 May Matthew Gage (J85) to Silvie Stein (All Saints, North Runcton, Norfolk)
- 11 May Damian Sparke (A91) to Sophie Kendall (Wardour Castle)
- 18 May Rupert Cotterell (E87) to Clare Ferguson (Sion Mills, Co Tyrone)
- 18 May Charles Robinson (C92) to Rowna Smith (Kent)
- 25 May Guy de Speville (B89) to Sasha Thomas (St Mary's, Hampstead)
- 3 June Alex Marr (T84) to Anita Alden (Ayos Theodoros, Paphos, Cyprus)
- 8 June Tarquin Cooper (C93) to Dee Stewart (St Mary's, Chettle, Dorset)
- 8 June Hugh Young (D90) to Amy Aiton (St Pancras, Ipswich)

- 13 June Robert Leonard (T90) to Annette Shelley (Pontifical Irish College, Rome)
- 22 June Jeremy Leonard (W91) to Clare Lett (St Kevin's, Glendalough, Ireland)
- 22 June Tom Scarborough (H87) to Katrien Labeuw (Herefordshire)
- 29 June Robin Elliot (E90) to Victoria Grant (All Saints, Settrington, North Yorkshire)
- 6 July Tom Rist (E89) to Anna-Maja Koivisto (Kuopio Cathedral, Finland)
- 6 July Nick Walker (C92) to Natasha Seaton (Ampleforth Abbey)
- 20 July Michael Dunkerly (E87) to Sasha Dobra (St Pedro, Majorca)
- 26 July Tim Read (O92) to Catherine Lavender (Nidd Parish Church, North Yorkshire)
- 27 July Toby Codrington (J91) to Caroline Scotson (Ampleforth Abbey) [Caroline is the daughter of David Scotson (A56)]
- 27 July Vincent Ferraton (O89) to Elisabeth Danielsson (Botilsäter Church, Säfte, Sweden)
- 27 July Oliver Irvine (O92) to Elizabeth Jane Over (Free Church, Hampstead Garden Suburb, London)
- 27 July Richard Keating (J83) to Caroline Fryer (St Catherine's, Drayton, Somerset)
- 27 July Joseph Shaw (E90) to Lucy Sheppard (Brompton Oratory) [Lucy is the daughter of Rupert Sheppard (A69)]
- 3 Aug Tom Wilding (D92) to Charlotte Jones (Ss Peter & Paul, Little Gaddesden, Hertfordshire)
- 17 Aug Damian Drury (J92) to Elizabeth King (St Giles, Great Hallingbury, Hertfordshire)
- 17 Aug Gildas Walton (D96) to Iona Tulloch (Symington Church, Ayrshire)
- 22 Aug Hugh Billett (C95) to Alice Instone (Chelsea, London)
- 30 Aug James Moore-Smith (T83) to Muriel Adrienne Ruth Kwint (St Matthew's, Ipswich)
- 14 Sept Peter Dagnall (T67) to Carmel Jennings (St John the Baptist, Brighton)
- 14 Sept Joe Vincent (O91) to Charlotte Mary Eloise Ferguson (St Peter's, Stockbridge, Hampshire)
- 21 Sept Charles Johnson-Ferguson (E91) to Emily Elliot-Square (St Mary's, Cadogan Street, London)
- 28 Sept Joseph Bunting (E84) to Simona Barbieri (San Pancrazio, Lucca, Italy)
- 5 Oct Sebastian Scott (E86) to Marie Morris (St Joseph's on the Brandywine, Wilmington, Delaware, USA)
- 11 Oct Jonathan Coulborn (J88) to Helen Montague (Sacred Heart, Henley-on-Thames, Oxfordshire)
- 12 Oct Julian Beatty (B88) to Dorothy Harris (St Michael & All Angels, Millicent, Co Kildare)
- 25 Oct Edward FitzGerald (E93) to Abby Knott (St Helen's, Escrick, York)
- 26 Oct Tom Heyes (B80) and Mary Jane McCaffrey (Our Lady of Lourdes, Harpenden, Hertfordshire)

OA NOTES

Newcastle statue of Cardinal Basil

Unveiling a statue by Her Majesty the Queen

The Queen unveiled a statue of CARDINAL BASIL HUME OM (D41) in Newcastle on 7 May 2002. The statue is opposite the railway station in Newcastle. The event was attended by Abbot Timothy Wright (T60) and Bishop Ambrose Griffiths (A46). The statue in its Memorial Garden is the city of Newcastle's official project to celebrate the Queen's Golden Jubilee, and honours the life of what the leader of Newcastle City Council called 'one of the great sons of Tyneside'. About £400,000 of public money had been used to create a memorial of the garden and the statue. According to *Sursam Corda* [issue 18 – June–August 2002], the magazine of St Mary's Catholic Cathedral in Newcastle, this was the first time since the Reformation that a monarch had honoured a Catholic spiritual leader in this way, and the first time a City Council had honoured a Church leader, let alone a Catholic one, with a permanent memorial of this nature.

A group of Amplefordians in the North East helped with the funding of the statue. *Tommy Bates writes*: 'Those two characteristics of Amplefordians, generosity and fondness of a good party, merged on 7 May, the day when the Queen unveiled the Hume statue. A group of OAs from the years when Abbot Basil was contemporary in the school, teacher, coach, housemaster, abbot and friend to all who knew him, celebrated. OAs from the Border counties of Northumberland, Durham, Cumbria and Dumfriesshire lunched at the Northern Counties Club in Newcastle. Generous contributions were made to the Basil Hume (Newcastle) Memorial Trust and the celebrants attended the unveiling ceremony. Lycett Insurance Brokers (two OAs are members of the firm) gave generous sponsorship to the lunch. TA Bates (D43), a contemporary in St Dunstan's of the then George Hume, presided. OAs lunching were RK May (C45), POR Bridgeman (O51), Sir J Howard-Lawson (C52), MH Johnson-Ferguson (C52), HW Lawson (C54), AG Gibson (O56), JHO Bridgeman (O56), JM Loyd (O56), RP Murphy (C59), AR Leeming (H69), MC Liddell (C52), PJ Lees-Millais (C76), GCT Salvin (T78), WHT Salvin (T82) and RW Murphy (C89). Five wives attended the party.'

Tyne Tees Television documentary

To mark the unveiling of the statue, *Tyne Tees Television* produced a 27-minute film of the life of Cardinal Basil, shown on screen on 30 August 2002. Among those participating in this film were Fr Abbot, Bishop Ambrose and Fr Dominic. The film started by showing the birthplace of George Basil in Ellison Place in Newcastle, a terrace now merged into the University of Northumbria. His sister, Christine Westmacott, spoke of those early days, of playing with toy soldiers. These were the days as a boy in the years of economic depression in Newcastle – he was deeply and permanently marked by this experience. The film then moved to his years as a boy and then monk at Ampleforth. The film emphasised his loyalty to Newcastle and his support for Newcastle United. After his period as Abbot, the film showed the highlights of his time at Westminster, with film of his ordination as a bishop in 1976, his visiting the famine victims in Ethiopia, his involvement in the Guildford Seven, the moral issues of the day, relations with the Anglican Church, his death and his funeral. The Queen is seen unveiling the statue in Newcastle.

Awards, Appointments and Positions

Papal Awards of KCSG and KSG

LORD NOLAN (C46) and SIR SWINTON THOMAS (C49) were invested as Knights Commander of the Papal Order of St Gregory the Great on 1 October 2002 in recognition of their work for child protection. The award was given by the Apostolic Nuncio, Archbishop Puente, at his residence in Wimbledon. The ribbon/collar-with-Cross was pinned on Michael Nolan and Swinton Thomas – Michael Nolan receiving as well a Star (on left breast) as well as the Knighthood-Commander of St Gregory.

JOHN GEORGE (C48) was invested as a Knight of the Order of St Gregory the Great on 14 November 2002 in Edinburgh by Archbishop Keith Patrick O'Brien, Archbishop of St Andrews and Edinburgh. This was the third generation of papal awards: his paternal grandfather was a KCSG, his maternal grandfather was awarded the *Pro Ecclesia* and his mother the *Benemerenti*.

Shadow Foreign Secretary: MICHAEL ANCRAM (W62) continues in his role as Shadow Foreign Secretary and Deputy Leader of the Conservative Party, to which he was appointed following the Conservative Leadership election which ended in September 2001.

Recorders: MARK GARGAN (J78) and DAMIEN LOCHRANE (J74) were appointed Recorders in late 2001. Mark Gargan was appointed Recorder on the North Eastern Circuit, and Damien Lochrane Recorder on the Midland Circuit.

Deputy Lieutenants: EDWARD, THE 18th DUKE OF NORFOLK (T74) [West Sussex] and STEPHEN DOBSON (O50) [Nottinghamshire] have been appointed Deputy Lieutenants.

High Sheriff: The Queen in Council on 26 March 2002 appointed NICHOLAS BISHOP (W59) as High Sheriff for Shropshire in 2002.

Queen's Council: DOMINIC DOWLEY (A76) has become a Queen's Council.

Gray's Inn: The Rt Hon SIR PAUL KENNEDY QC (E53) is Treasurer of Gray's Inn for 2002.

Queen's Commendation: Air Commodore JOHN PONSONBY RAF (H73) has been awarded the Queen's Commendation for Valuable Service, in the Operational Honours List.

Private Secretary HRH The Princess Royal: Captain NP WRIGHT LVO RN (T68) was appointed Private Secretary to HRH The Princess Royal [September 2002]. He has left the Royal Navy after 34 years' service, finishing with service in the NATO HQ in Virginia, USA.

Civil Service: WILLIAM GUEST (W96) works in the Department for International Relations as Private Secretary to the Junior Minister.

Army appointments: RICHARD ROBINSON (T80) was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel in 2002.

Those commissioned after the Sovereign's Parade at Sandhurst were BEN BISHOP (E98) [March 2002], RUPERT KING-EVANS (T94) [August 2001] [1st Battalion the Grenadier Guards], JAMES JEFFREY (C97) [December 2001] and MICHAEL PEPPER (D98) [9 August 2002] [1st Battalion Coldstream Guards].

Medical

MUNGO CHAMBERS (E95) and GIANCARLO CAMILLERI (O96) qualified as doctors in 2002. Giancarlo Camilleri is working for a year in a hospital in Perth, Australia. ADRIAN MOSS (D92) has been a doctor for the past five years, specialising as a medical oncologist. JOHN PAPPACHAN (H83) is a consultant in Intensive Care Medicine at Southampton University Medical Trust. He read Medicine at Downing College, Cambridge and subsequently at St Thomas's Hospital.

Academic

DOMINIC GOODALL (E85) has been appointed Head of the Ecole Française d'Extrême Orient in Pondicherry, South India.

CAMILLO ROBERTI (J88) has been doing an MBA at INSEAD in Singapore.

DR CLARENCE SMITH (B65) has been promoted to a personal chair, as Professor of Economic History of Asia and Africa at the School of Oriental and African Studies, University of London.

DUNCAN SPENCE (O71) became Headteacher at Wychwood Primary School, Oxfordshire, in September 2002 – having been Headteacher for seven years at North Hinksey Primary School, Oxford.

MICHAEL SQUIRE (T98) was awarded a Knox Fellowship to study at Harvard University from September 2002.

LUIS VALLIS-TABERNER (W00) began in January 2002 an International Business Administration & Political Science degree at the American University of Paris.

Bloomberg CEO: LEX FENWICK (E76) became Chief Executive Officer of Bloomberg's in late 2001 when the previous CEO, Michael Bloomberg, was elected Mayor of New York City. Bloomberg LP is an information services, news and media company serving customers around the world, with headquarters in New York, employing 8,000 people in over 100 offices worldwide. Bloomberg Professional service provides data, analytics and electronic trading. Their clients include the world's central banks, investment institutions, commercial banks, government offices and agencies, corporations and news organisations.

Business appointments

RICHARD BEATTY (B88) has been appointed Sales Manager of Norman Lauder Limited, a small family-run chemicals and food ingredients business in Dublin.

CHARLIE COGHLAN (T93) has been working since July 2001 as the Operations Engineer on a floating oil and gas platform in about 3,400 ft of water in the deepwater Gulf of Mexico.

HUGO CUDDIGAN (D89) works as a barrister specialising in intellectual property law (patents, copyright, trade-marks etc).

FRANCIS de ZULUETA (W77) is founding partner of Special Risk Services, the Lloyd's broking house. He has joined the board of BP Marsh, which provides investment capital to the insurance and capital sectors.

KEVIN FANE-SAUNDERS (O62) joined Arthur Andersen in December 1999 as Director, Procurement Strategy. In January 2001 he was described in a *Sunday Times*

e-Business Supplement as 'striking evidence that age does not matter in the world of advising and enabling e-business'. He now runs his own management consultancy specialising in Procurement Strategy.

WILLIAM FOSHAY III (W88) is a residential real estate broker at the William B May Company in New York. After Oxford, William returned to the US, first to Harvard 1993 and then to Emory University School of Law 1997.

DOMINIC HARRISON (D81) started as Commercial Director at Ladbrookes [part of the Hilton group] on 1 January 2002.

VISCOUNT HAWKESBURY (O91) joined the Leisure & C2 department of FPD Savills plc, based at Grosvenor Hill, London in May 2001. This specialises in the acquisition and disposal of golf courses and residential institutional property within the UK.

MICHAEL LOW (J75) is setting up a business consultancy. After reading Chemical Engineering at Imperial College, London, Michael worked for Tate and Lyle for 25 years.

ANTHONY McNICHOLAS (C89) lives and works in Saudi Arabia, with work that occasionally takes him to other parts of the Middle East, to Europe and to North America. He writes [6 January 2002]: 'It is an interesting experience to live within a conservative Islamic culture that is significantly different from anything to be found in the western world, and work amongst colleagues who are almost exclusively Muslim. Following the events of September 11 in the USA and the ongoing unrest in Palestine, it is also a unique opportunity to understand the feelings and opinions of Arabs and Muslims towards the West'. After graduating from university, he joined Nationwide Building Society. He managed the technical development of the world's first ATM to use the customer's iris to authenticate the transaction (rather than the traditional PIN number). The system was profiled by the BBC's *Tomorrow's World* programme and received global press coverage. The system was selected by the Smithsonian Computerworld Awards in 2000 as a worldwide finalist and then singled out for special recognition as an award winner alongside organisations including eBay and RealNetworks. The application became part of the Permanent Research Collection on Information Technology at the Smithsonian's National Museum of American History on 3 April 2000. In May 2000 he joined NCR in Riyadh, Saudi Arabia, as a Project Manager/Consultant where he is currently responsible for the delivery of major information technology projects for a number of multi-national banks operating in the country.

DAVID MITCHELL (E83) works for Scottish Widows Investment Partnership as a Director in the Property Investment Department.

DOMINIC MOWBRAY (W92) is a professional photographer based in London, specializing in still life and location work. www.dominicmowbray.com

JUSTIN NEALE (C88) works for Gillette in Boston, USA as the Business Systems Manager for Manufacturing Systems Grooming – Eastern Hemisphere. 'I am responsible for the computer systems that run our Grooming (blades, razors and toiletries) Manufacturing Operations in markets outside North and Latin America'.

PAUL STITT (D83) has been a tax partner for the last two years in the Bangkok office of Pricewaterhousecoopers. He specialises in International Tax practice.

LORD TUGENDHAT (E55) became a part-time non-executive chairman of the European operations of Lehman Brothers on 15 February 2002. He retired as Chairman of Abbey National on 31 January 2002, a position he was appointed to in 1991. He has also served as non-Executive chairman of Blue Circle, before it was sold to the French company Lafarge.

Cricket World Cup 2003 security: **BENEDICT WEAVER (E78)** was awarded the contract to provide security services for the 2003 Cricket World Cup being hosted in Southern Africa in February and March 2003. He runs Zero Foundation, a corporate intelligence consultancy headquartered in Cape Town. Appointed by the United Cricket Board to design a security strategy for the tournament, his company was awarded the contract to protect the teams, the players' wives, umpires and VIPs attending the tournament. Over 50 matches are being played in South Africa, Kenya and Zimbabwe. [Http://www.cricketsecurity.com](http://www.cricketsecurity.com)

Chairman of the British Horseracing Board – The future of racing: **PETER SAVILL (J65)** continues his role as chairman of the BHB. He announced on 13 June 2002 what the *Daily Telegraph* called 'the most fundamental review of day-to-day racing for three centuries'. Peter Savill told the annual meeting of the British Horseracing Board that the review would be expected to be implemented in the 2004 season, and would affect Britain's 59 racetracks. In an interview with Richard Evans in the *Daily Telegraph* [21 January 2002], the interviewer said: 'You have rarely been out of the headlines during your chairmanship and have had to fight battles on all sides within racing and with the bookmakers. Why do you want to carry on for a further two years?' Peter Savill answered: 'I love the challenge. I have always been extremely focussed on everything I have done and I want to see the necessary changes through to completion.'

Euro info awareness: **CHRISTOPHER QUIGLEY (B95)** runs a campaign to increase awareness of the European ideal. He has started a Euro info awareness project aimed at trying to engage young people in all the important Euro facts and arguments. He took his project to the Labour Party Conference in September 2002.

Missionary Priest, Community of St Jean, Vocations

Missionary priest in Peru

Fr JOHN CASTELLI (B42) has worked as a priest in Peru for 34 years since 1968. After service in the RAF in the war and after studying for the priesthood at Womersley Seminary, he was ordained in 1954 for the Archdiocese of Southwark, and served for 14 years from 1954 to 1968 at Chatham. In 1968 he went with the Columbian Fathers to work in Peru, firstly from 1968 to 1978 in Lima, and since 1978 in the high Andes, in the Diocese of Chachapoyas in the Department of Amazonas in northern Peru. He lives in a village called Camporrendo with a population of 3000 at 1700 metres, in an area that has a fairly regular temperature of about 18°C. To reach Camporrendo from Lima is a two-day journey, using a lorry, combe (a 12-seater small vehicle), a six-hour bus journey, and sometimes a plane journey. His parish consists of 10 villages, each with their own church and also including three secondary schools – three of the churches have reservation of the Blessed Sacrament. He travels around his parish by mule. In between his visits churches are cared for by catechists, and all the catechists meet each month for a meeting with Fr John

Castelli. The people are Spanish-speaking, they grow high-quality coffee – they sell this coffee for a very low price, and the same coffee sells for a high price in Europe. Fr John is the brother of HUGO CASTELLI (B59) and MICHAEL CASTELLI (B44 – died 1949). Fr John Castelli stayed at Ampleforth in late September 2002.

Community of St Jean

Br BENEDICT [RICHARD] BEDINGFELD (E93) and Br CHARLES des FORGES (W92) were clothed in the Community of St Jean at St Jodard near Lyons at Pentecost 2002. Richard Bedingfeld received the name Benedict. Charles des Forges received the names Charles. They have lived with the community since September 2001 – they received the *mellotte* [mini-habit] on the Feast of the Presentation 2001 and the full habit at Pentecost 2002.

Vocations

Br FELIX MERODE (E94) is with the Legionnaires of Christ, studying in Rome – after a time in their house in Salamanca.

Br VINCENT-MARY HOARE (A84) is a member of the Fraternity of Saint Vincent Ferrier at Chemere-Le-Roi in France.

JOHN FLYNN (H93) is a student for the priesthood for the Diocese of Salford, currently in Rome.

Arts and literature

Books

PETER BERGEN's (W80) book *Holy War, Inc: Inside the Secret World of Osama bin Laden* was published in Britain by Weidenfeld and Nicholson. Peter Bergen, a journalist with CNN for about 20 years until about 2000, was the first Western journalist to interview Osama bin Laden, and the book opens by describing the process by which this interview was achieved. When Peter Bergen first completed the book in August 2001 an initial print-run of about 20,000 was arranged, but on the afternoon of 11 September 2001 this print-run was increased to a quarter of a million, and later to near a half million for the first printing. The book has been translated into 14 languages, and was featured on many TV channels around the world, including BBC *Newsnight Review* on 16 November 2001. It was serialised in *The Daily Telegraph* [12 and 13 November 2001]. This 2001 book *Holy War* was rewritten, updated and issued as a 2002 book *Holy War*. He has an office in a Washington DC think-tank, the New America Foundation. He works as a freelance journalist, both in television and print journalism. In late 2002 he presented a TV documentary for the *National Geographical*, and has opened a website on www.peterbergen.com.

WILLIAM DALRYMPLE's (E83) book *White Mughals: Love and Betrayal in Eighteenth Century India* [HarperCollins 580pp, 2002] is about the cultural and social encounter between Britain and India. Reviewing the book in *The Daily Telegraph* 'Arts and Books' section [28 September 2002], Philip Ziegler writes of 'this rich and splendidly sprawling book' at the heart of which is 'a love story that would have warmed the hearts of Mr Mills and Mr Boon' – Ziegler says that 'enthralled though this story is, and well though Dalrymple tells it, it is only a peg on which he hangs the story of British India.'

CHRISTOPHER DAVID's (O44) book *£5,000,000* is a story about Bosnia-Herzegovina between 1992 and 1995. The text notes that the book 'describes the adventures of a small group of Britons who became involved in what happened there, and records the courage of some Bosnian Yugoslavs who, when caught up in the destruction of their country, were forced to identify themselves as Serbs, Croats or Muslims'. The book begins with a lengthy historical preface, explaining the way Bosnia acquired a distinct identity, tracing its history from the time of the original tribes and then the arrival of the Romans, the Goths, the Slavs and so forth. The first half of the book centres around a Muslim family who escaped from Banja Luka. The second half of the book deals mainly with Mostar and centres around another Muslim family, but owing everything to the courage of a Croat. The title of the book stems from the fact that the US government offered \$5m for information that will bring Milosevic, Karadzic and Mladic to justice.

FREDERIC DELOUCHE's (E56) *Illustrated History of Europe: a unique Portrait of Europe's Common History* [Cassell Paperbacks] was a revised and updated edition published in 2001 of the book *Histoire de l'Europe* first published in 1992 by Hachette and six leading European publishers. Frédéric Delouche is the General Editor of this 416-page volume, with 520 illustrations, 120 colour maps and covering over 3,000 years of history. The book has been translated from the French. The *Illustrated History of Europe* unravels the cultural, economic, social and political strands of Europe's history from a European rather than national perspective and encompasses the time of cave paintings through to the Fall of the Berlin Wall and the Balkan wars of the 1990s. *Histoire de l'Europe* won the 1993 *Le Prix de l'Académie des Sciences Morales et Politiques* in France and the *Thodor Heuss Médaille* in Germany, and it was translated into 28 languages.

JOHN GOODALL (E89) has been awarded the Royal Historical Society's Whitfield Prize 2001 for his book *God's House at Ewelme*.

DR GEOFFREY GREATREX (O86) has written *The Roman Eastern Frontier and the Persian Wars, AD 363-630*, written in collaboration with Sam Lieu of Macquarie University, Sydney, Australia. It was published in April 2002 by Routledge and costs £60. For six months in 2002 he has been acting head of department at the University of Ottawa (Dept of Classics & Religious Studies) while the usual Chair is on leave.

PROFESSOR FRED HALLIDAY (T63) wrote *Two Hours That Shook The World – September 11 2001: Causes and Consequences* (Saqi Books 29 November 2001). This book examines the causes of 9/11 and expands on the social, cultural, religious and political problems of the Middle East and Central Asia over the last half century. Fred Halliday has been Professor of International Relations at the London School of Economics since 1985. He is a member of the Advisory Council of the Labour Party's Foreign Policy Centre. His 1970 classic work *Arabia without Sultans* was reissued in 2002. Recent books include *Nation and Religion in the Middle East* (2000 Saqi), *The World at 2000* (2000 Saqi) and *Revolution and World Politics* (1999 Saqi).

NICHOLAS LORRIMAN (H61), HUGH-GUY LORRIMAN (H92) and MARK BENCE-JONES (D48) have contributed chapters to *Alfred Gilbey: A Memoir by Some Friends* [edited by David Watkin]. In addition, a photograph of Mgr Gilbey on his 90th birthday was taken by GUY LORRIMAN (D48). In *The Spectator* [6 March 2002] Hugh Massingberd noted that Nicholas Lorriman

'perceptively comments on Gilbey's attentiveness to the individual, so that people felt they had a special place in his affections'.

RANDAL 'SPIKE' MARLIN (T55) has written *Propaganda and the Ethics of Persuasion* [Broadway Press]. Although retired from full-time teaching, he gave a half-course seminar in 2001 on *Friendship*, which (he writes) 'led me back to the writings of Aelred of Rievaulx, and the memories of the peaceful ruins nestled between wooded hills'.

SIR SIMON MARSDEN (O64) has published a book *Venice: City of Haunting Dreams* [February 2002]. Simon had an exhibition of photographs at the Special Photographers Company in London from 26 February to 30 March 2002.

THOMAS PAKENHAM's (E51) book *Remarkable Trees of the World* [Weidenfeld 192pp, £25, 2002] is his second book on trees – it follows *Meetings with Remarkable Trees* (1996). Writing in *The Daily Telegraph* [31 August 2002], Michael Heseltine wrote: 'Thomas Pakenham brings to the excitement of his task the knowledge of a historian, the eyes of a photographer and the passion of a man deeply in love with trees. He also conveys that slight sense of madness that links all of us who share his passion'. The book follows the history of Thomas Pakenham's 60 favourite trees. The book includes the Italian cypress (*Cupressus sempervirens*) said to have been planted by St Francis of Assisi 800 years ago and the large-leaved lime (*Tilia platyphyllos*) planted in Lower Bavaria perhaps 1000 years ago. *The Telegraph Magazine* [31 August 2002] carried an interview with Thomas Pakenham under the heading 'Talking to Trees', written by Adam Nicolson. It noted that after some years working as a journalist for *The Observer*, Thomas left the paper in 1964 and went to live in Ireland – writing over the next 26 years from 1964 to 1990 'three enormously researched, lengthy books about British and then European involvement with their growing empires – on the *Irish Rebellion* of 1798 (five years), the *Boer War* (eight years) and *The Scramble for Africa* (13 years).

PIERS PAUL READ's book *Alice in Exile* [Phoenix £6.99, 352pp, September 2002] is described by *The Times* 'Play' section [21 September 2002] as 'a charming novel that seems part Tolstoy, part Catherine Cookson... Read provides a vivid and memorable picture of the impact of civil war'. It is about unlikely love in revolutionary Russia, and includes much discussion of European politics.

JOE SIMPSON's (A78) book *The Beckoning Silence* [Jonathan Cape 2002] deals with extreme mountaineering experiences, from an avalanche in Bolivia, ice-climbing in the Alps and Colorado, paragliding in Spain, and the final confrontation with the Eiger. It is described as 'the siren song of fear and his struggle to come to terms with it'. Joe is the author of a number of books, most memorable being *Touching the Void*, described by George Steiner as 'one of the absolute classics of mountaineering'.

Oscar and *This is Your Life* – Julian Kitchener-Fellowes

JULIAN KITCHENER-FELLOWES (B66) won an Oscar for the *Best Original Screenplay* for *Gosford Park* at Hollywood on 24 March 2002 (see the article *The First An Amplefordian Oscar*). He was the subject of *This is Your Life* [BBC 1] on Thursday 23 May 2002. It was on 26 April 2002 while filming *Monarch of the Glen* on location in Scotland that Julian was surprised and then flown to the *This is Your Life* studio in London. Amongst those appearing in *This is Your Life* was Fr DOMINIC MILROY (W50), who was Theatre Director at Ampleforth when Julian was in the school.

Michael Aspel said: 'In 1961, at the age of 12, Fellowes JA fills his tuckbox and heads for Yorkshire and for Ampleforth College – there, your talent for acting was encouraged by the Brother in charge of drama'. The voice from behind the scenes – Fr Dominic – spoke: 'In particular Julian you were rather good at being rather bad' and the presenter introduced '40 years on – Fr Dominic Milroy'. Fr Dominic came forth and spoke: 'I am glad you have not lost the gift of the gab' and Julian commented: 'It is an essential'. Fr Dominic continued: 'At the age 13 or 14, fairly sinister roles like Thomas Cromwell in Robert Bolt's *A Man for All Seasons* and, then, the lead lady part in a famous Scottish play in which you were wonderfully cast, with your sense of light and shadow, your instinct for imitating other people's malice – and so I was not a bit surprised when you produced that wonderful screenplay for *Gosford Park* – and I took a little pleasure in being your first Director.' His elder brother DAVID FELLOWES (J61) came for the programme from Prague, and spoke on the programme. It was explained on *This is Your Life* how he came to marry in April 1990 Emma Kitchener, great-great-niece of Lord Kitchener. Julian has changed his name from Fellowes to Kitchener-Fellowes. Also appearing on the programme in old film was Fr THOMAS CULLINAN (C53) – there was film of Fr Thomas teaching a class. It seems likely this was film taken in 1971–72 when the BBC filmed over nearly a year a 50-minute documentary following the course of two novices from clothing to Simple Profession.

Films and Theatre

ALEXANDER BRUNNER (O92) writes: 'I have been living in Los Angeles for six years now. I trained at ICM for three years, one of the world's premiere talent agencies, and then apprenticed as a cinematographer on *Scream 3*, *Rock Star* and an *Austin Powers* film. For the last year and a half, I have worked for the Chairman of Intermedia (a major independent studio), Nigel Sinclair. I worked on films such as *Terminator 3*, *K-19*, *The Widoumaker*, *K-Pax*, *The Wedding Planner*, *Basic*, *iris*, *Enigma*. You can see some of my credits at www.imdb.com, under Alexander Brunner. I have shot nine 35mm commercials, and just finished a music video for the up and coming group powder – see www.powdermusic.com'.

MARK BURNS (W53) was Capstick in *The Clandestine Marriage*, a period comedy drama in 18th century England [BBC2 31 August 2002].

RUPERT EVERETT (W75) takes the part of Algernon in the film *The Importance of Being Earnest* [released September 2002].

JONATHAN RYLAND (B92) is acting – mainly in TV and film over the last couple of years. Jonathan will appear in a forthcoming feature film *The Hermit of Amsterdam* with Burt Reynolds and Julie Christie. Other recent credits (2000–02) include *Strumpet* (BBC2); *Spaced* (C4); *Fat Friends* (ITV); *The Glass* (ITV) and *Barefoot in the Park* in the West End.

TOM WALLER (A92) has produced his second film *Butterfly Man* with a release date of 6 December 2002. It is the story of a young English back-packer who falls in love with a Thai girl on an island paradise and despite losing her affections is forced to rescue her from a Mafia plot. The posters and website www.butterflyman.co.uk were designed by JACK ARBUTHNOTT (E96) and the UK release was arranged by MICHAEL PRITCHETT (W87).

TOM WALWYN (W95) performed as Rosencrantz in *Hamlet* and as Sebastian in *Twelfth Night* at the Westminster Theatre, Palace Street, Victoria SW1 in January 2002.

Having, in his words, 'neglected to apply to drama school', Tom joined one of the last repertory companies in the UK, British Touring Shakespeare, in May 2000. After a successful tour of the UK and Europe performing in *As You Like It*, *Love's Labour's Lost* and *Twelfth Night*, Tom spent the Autumn 2001 playing Trinculo in Puchdrunk Theatre's acclaimed installation production of *The Tempest*. Just before Christmas 2001 he was involved in the BTS premier of *Hamlet* in Dubai, playing to packed audiences and receiving strongly positive enthusiastic reviews in *Time Out* and *The Independent*. www.britishtouringshakespeare.co.uk

Museum of Modern Art Ludwig Foundation in Vienna

FLORIAN KÖCHERT (O95) is the personal assistant of the Director of the Museum of Modern Art Ludwig Foundation in Vienna.

Art

ALEX MACFAUL (D90) is staging an exhibition of recent paintings from New York and London at the Albemarle Gallery, London from 21 February to 8 March 2003 – based on work completed since leaving Ampleforth after a year as Artist in Residence from 2000 to 2001. www.albemargallery.com.

DOMINIC MADDEN (E91) was the Artist in Residence at Ampleforth for the academic year September 2001 to July 2002. Dominic held an exhibition of his landscape work at Ampleforth, exhibiting in the Postgate Room from 31 May [Exhibition] to 16 June 2002. Dominic has painted the *Stations of the Cross*, and four of these *Stations* hung in the Lady Chapel in the Abbey Church for a period. With the help of Edward Burden (J) and Henry Tugendhat (O), Dominic painted the set for the school play *The Sneez* by Anton Chekhov. After leaving St Edward's House in 1991, Dominic took an Art Foundation Course at the Charpentier in Paris, and then studied English Literature at Newcastle. After two years painting in London [1995–97], he had his first solo show at the Groucho Club in 1997. Between 1997 and 2001 he was in Newcastle painting murals for bars and restaurants.

Music

JO FRY (E94) has written the musical score for a short film called *Angel* which was due to be screened in London in December 2002. Jo runs and conducts a mixed voice chamber choir. He lives in Wimbledon and works for a record company. He manages six classical and jazz record labels – involving marketing, advertising, PR, and other organisation. Jo and CHARLES COLE (T93) organised the music for the Ampleforth and Westminster Lourdes Pilgrimages Concert on 13 December 2001 at St James's, Spanish Place, which raised about £40,000. A year later, on 13 December 2002, Jo's choir performed the English premiere of Sir John Tavener's work, *Birthday Sleep*, at St James's Catholic Church, Spanish Place, London. Sir John Tavener was attending the concert to hear his work performed.

Sculpture

MARK CORETH (O77) had an exhibition of his recent sculpture at the Sladmore Gallery in London from 30 October to 22 November 2002. In 2002 he also held a one-man exhibition at Galerie La Cymaise in Paris, and in 2001 a one-man exhibition at James Graham Gallery in New York. In recent years he has also held exhibitions in Sydney, Dubai and Tokyo. In the introduction to the catalogue for his recent London exhibition, the Director of the Sladmore Gallery, Gerry Farrell

writes: 'Mark Coreth is a sculptor 24 hours a day, seven days a week – totally consumed by his passion. In all the time we have worked together he has never failed to be bursting with ideas and enthusiasm for his craft.' He goes on to describe Mark as 'an inspirational teacher'. 'Mark's sculpture is being acclaimed internationally with editions selling out almost as quickly as he can make them'. In January 2001 Mark went to Wyoming to research American wildlife to prepare for his future sculpture, seeing moose, bison, wolves, bear and the most incredible snowy landscape. He has produced a bronze figure of *Christ Crucified* which has been given to Ampleforth as a mark of his gratitude. Mark Coreth's experience of animals comes from an early age. He spent the first 13 years of his life from 1958 to 1971 at his family home in the highlands of Kenya, with the equator running through the farmhouse – and he would go from here to the northern Kenyan frontier to observe wild animals. After Ampleforth, he became a major in Household Cavalry, serving in Northern Ireland, Germany and as a 22-year old in the Falkland's War in 1982. Although he had no formal art training, he was commissioned to sculpture the regiment's drum horse *Belisarius* for the Warrant Officers' Mess, and then did a second cast in bronze as the wedding present from the Household Cavalry to the Duke and Duchess of York. He was most influenced by his study of the work of Rembrandt and Bugatti. He watched wildlife films and would freeze a frame to discover, say, the angle of a moving lion's neck. He is a Trustee of Rhino Recue, a charity founded in 1985 by his late father, Count Maurice Coreth, to protect the rhino in Kenya, and in general to protect endangered wildlife threatened by poachers.



Mark Coreth's sculpture of a cheetah, exhibited in 2002 at the Sladmore Gallery.

ANTHONY DUFORT (B66) produced a sculpture of *A Fast Bowler*. This stands behind the Media Centre at the Nursery End at Lords Cricket Ground, and was opened by Ted Dexter in May 2002. Antony is producing a sculpture of *Cardinal Basil* to stand near Hume House at Ampleforth.



CHARLES HADCOCK (W83) left the Royal College of Art with an MA in Fine Art in 1989. He writes [12 November 2002]: 'Having enjoyed six years of art school I set up a studio in Bermondsey SE London from where I developed my practice as a sculptor. I have been lucky to exhibit in many galleries and institutions and have been commissioned by Sculpture at Goodwood, ICI, Royal Borough of Kensington and Chelsea, Scottish Widows, AMEC Corporation, and Brighton and Hove Council as well as a host of private collectors. I specialise in making non-figurative abstract sculpture that is notoriously large and heavy. The one on Brighton Beach is 20 tonnes and my most recent installation for Scottish Widows is in Shoe Lane EC1, and weighs in at 25 tonnes. My website address is www.charleshadcock.com.'

ANTONY GORMLEY (W68) had an exhibition in Santiago de Compostela from January to 31 March 2002. It was an exhibition which the review in *The Daily Telegraph* [23 January 2002] said was 'designed to show the variety of his work'. He completed a sculpture (*below*) for the Old Amplefordians' Art Exhibition, which has been placed on Lion Wood Hill in the middle of the valley, the hill beyond Aumit Hill.



Journalism

SCYLD BERRY (E72) is the Cricket Correspondent of *The Sunday Telegraph*.

PETER FOSTER (T91) described the theft of his briefcase at a BP petrol station on the A40 on 2 September 2002 in an article in a whole page feature article in *The Daily Telegraph* [5 September 2002], and the subsequent failure of the police to take action. This article was accompanied by an editorial in same edition of *The Telegraph*,

and to a number of letters to the Editor – one of these letters was from LORD GRANTLEY (O73) [*The Daily Telegraph* 9 September 2002] who 'like Peter Foster...had my car window smashed and briefcase stolen, while parked in Fulham', after which 'the police had refused to take details over the phone', and despite promising twice to ring back 'very shortly', never did.

INIGO GILMOUR (W87) works in Jerusalem with *The Sunday Telegraph* and also as Bob Andrews of *The Evening Standard*. On Saturday evening, 9 March 2002, he went in a taxi to meet a friend, Eldad Doronstein, at Moments Bar in Jerusalem, and as he arrived, slightly later than he had arranged to meet his friend, a suicide bomber detonated a bomb at the entrance to the bar at the point where people were queuing to enter: eleven young people were killed. Inigo wrote much of the front page of the later editions of next morning's *Sunday Telegraph* and he was interviewed for Radio 4 by a journalistic colleague from South African days, Jeremy Vine. He said that all his life he tended to be late for appointments. His friend Eldad Doronstein escaped with minor leg injuries.

NEIL HADCOCK (O77) develops a number of projects for film and TV, and he is a consultant to *Wisden Online* [the cricket website] on their multimedia requirements. He recently left the International TV News agency APTV [Associated Press Television News] where he was Editor of Entertainment and chief film correspondent covering film festivals worldwide.

RICHARD RAE (A80) is *The Sunday Times* Formula 1 correspondent.

Radio journalism

WILLIAM DALRYMPLE (E83) presented a two-part radio history of walking: *Three Miles an Hour: A History of Walking* was broadcast on Radio 4 on 11 and 18 May 2002. He meets people who have undertaken great pilgrimages for personal, religious and political reasons. He presented a Radio 4 series *The Long Search* [June 2002]. It looked to search for the roots of spirituality in the British Isles and included an interview with his housemaster Fr Edward on St Aelred and Rievaulx. His four-part television series *Indian Journeys* was shown on BBC4.

JAMES KERR (W81) is Business Editor for the BBC in Northern Ireland.



EDWARD STOURTON (E75) presented *With Us and against Us*, a three-part radio documentary series telling the story behind the coalition set up in the wake of the terrorist attacks of 11 September [BBC Radio 4 – August and September 2002]. *The Daily Telegraph's* [17 September 2002] account *The sound of history in the making* noted: 'It is an utterly compelling story, told with economy and clarity, in which every word counts and every voice tells you something you ought to know'. Edward Stourton did the interviews, and he is the only commentator. 'It is radio reporting of the highest quality, programmes that will stand as evidence when the history of the 21st century is written'. The three programmes – *Friends and Enemies*, *Gathering Force* and *Into Action* – 'deserve to have won every prize going'.

Earlier in the year Edward Stourton presented a three-part series *Are we Going to the Dogs?* on Radio 4, looking at the supposed moral decline in Britain. The first of the series came from Ampleforth, where a panel of four included the Headmaster, Fr LEO CHAMBERLAIN (A58). The panel considered at the lack of civility in contemporary society. The programme was recorded in the Alcuin Room at Ampleforth on Tuesday 30 April 2002, and was broadcast on 8 May 2002 [repeated 11 May 2002]. The programme began with an introduction from Edward Stourton in which he noted that this was the bicentenary of Ampleforth, and also, as he said, 'coming clean' to note that he had been at school here.

Edward Stourton continues as one of the regular team that present the *Today* programme each morning on Radio 4 from 6am to 9am.

In the Developing World

In Zimbabwe

BRENDAN GORMLEY (W65) is chief executive of the Disasters Emergency Committee, a group of 14 leading British international-aid agencies in Zimbabwe.

GILDAS WALTON (D96) has been raising funds to support a farm, orphanage and school in Zimbabwe, near Chipinge in the Eastern Highlands. By November 2002 he had raised £7,000, this supporting 500 people. The farm, orphanage and school are run by Trish Scott, a farmer with whom Gildas stayed for several months of a gap year in 1999-2000.

In Bosnia-Herzegovina

MATTHEW PROCTER (W80) works to help the people of Bosnia-Herzegovina still recovering from the effects of war.

Sustainable Development Summit

SIMON BAILLIEU (W69), who works in Johannesburg, attended the Sustainable Development Summit there in August 2002.

In Afghanistan

International Security Assistance Force: PETER CONSTABLE-MAXWELL (B61) has been working in Afghanistan for UNHCR.

EDWARD MELOTTE (O84), DOMINIC MOORHOUSE (B79) and JOHN WHITE (O75) were all with the Army in Afghanistan. Edward Melotte and John White were with the International Security Assistance Force in Kabul, arriving in January 2002. John White wrote [27 January 2002] that he came to Kabul with the advance party to organise a series of Quick Impact Projects using funds from the UK Department for International Development (DfID). 'Ed Melotte arrived a few days later with the Paras'. They were supplying material to repair the road from Kabul to Jellalabad, spare parts for the city's fleet of dump trucks, stationery for the civil service and schools. 'We were able to repair the main runway at Kabul Airport.'



Edward Melotte [sitting on the armoured personnel carrier] and John White [right]. The photograph was taken after Mass on 27 January 2002 at the Headquarters of the International Security Assistance Force. Mass was celebrated by Fr Mark O'Keeffe [left], formerly Chaplain to 1st Battalion Irish Guards. In the centre is Graeme Olley [father of Edward and Alexander Olley, currently in St Bede's House].

In China

EDWARD BRAWN (H92) is working in China. He writes [email 27 May 2002]: 'Following the successful completion of seven years' study (at Manchester) and work experience to become a Chartered Landscape Architect (BA Hons, BLA, MLI) I worked in London on various rural and urban projects. Over this time I was involved in projects on private estates in Guernsey and Ohio but it was the redesign of Boston Waterfront that provided me with really exciting experiences. After three years based in London I felt it was time to offer my services to perhaps less exclusive clients and more for the general public at large. This feeling has so far taken me to Argentina and now, southern China.'



ANDREW CROSSLEY (B93) is teaching English in China with VSO [Voluntary Service Overseas]. From September 2000 to December 2001 he was in Manchuria in North-West China, at a teacher training college. Between February 2002 and July 2003 he is teaching in a Tibetan minority school at Yushu in Qinghai Province in Western China. In Manchuria the temperatures were often minus 30 degrees centigrade, and here he stood on the North Korean border, seeing the forest that had been cut down over the border. In Yushu the climate remains cold, often minus 30 degrees centigrade – and without central heating.

In the Sudan: the frontier of two worlds locked in conflict

FERDINAND VON HABSBURG-LOTHRINGEN (E87) continues to work with agencies involved in the Sudan. He has moved from working with a Sudanese Diocese in their Nairobi offices to an NGO connected with the Sudan and with the United Nations Office for Coordination of Humanitarian Affairs.

At Random

Baku, Azerbaijan Papal visit: **ANGUS HAY (C65)** was involved in arranging the visit of Pope John Paul II to Baku, Azerbaijan on 22 and 23 May 2002. He has lived in Baku for nearly five years, being involved in the oil industry. His great-great-grandfather, Count Gaetan de Thiene, fought as a Papal Zouave for Pius IX and was Chamberlain to Leo XIII in 1878.

Antarctic expedition and rescue: Capt **HARRY SCROPE (E92)** took part in a nine-man Army expedition to explore the Danco Coast in the Antarctic in December 2001. When they launched an attempt on the Forbidden Plateau, he became involved in a rescue after one of the group, Major James Harris, found himself hanging by a rope above a 200-foot crevasse, and over a two-hour period was able to haul him to safety.



Rowing the Atlantic in 80 days: **DAMIAN WEST (C84)** rowed the Atlantic in the Ward Evans Atlantic Rowing Challenge. He was rowing in a two-man boat called *43% West* with Alex Hinton – *43% West* is a seven metres long boat. Damian and Alex rowed *43% West* from Tenerife to Port St Charles, Barbados, a journey of 2,900 nautical miles as the crow flies. Starting on 7 October 2001, they reached Port St Charles on Boxing Day 2001 – thus they took 80 days. The Ward Evans Atlantic Challenge 2001 website notes: 'Fewer people have completed this awesome

challenge than have scaled Everest'. The race was conceived by Sir Chay Blyth's Challenge Business – organisers of the BT Global Challenge. The Ward Evans Atlantic Rowing Challenge is the world's toughest rowing race.

J-Class yacht Endeavour: **RICHARD FORD (A80)** is a yachtsman. Since graduating from Bristol University in 1984, he has been sailing the ocean waves as a professional yachtsman. He writes [24 November 2002]: 'Since 1994, I have been the mate on board the J-Class yacht *Endeavour*, originally Sir Tom Sopwith's racing machine of 1934 America's Cup fame. We last visited English waters last summer, when we competed in the America's Cup 200th Anniversary Jubilee Regatta at Cowes, soundly winning the prestigious and elegant J-Class.' Richard and his wife Kimberley Jo Ford with their son Patrick live in Rhode Island, USA – Richard was married on board *Endeavour* at Nantucket Island in 2000.

Marathon des Sables: **TARQUIN COOPER (C93)** ran in the Marathon des Sables in April 2002. Currently he works in London as a freelance journalist. The Marathon des Sables is a 150-mile race described as the 'toughest foot race on earth' – six marathons in a row in the Moroccan desert. He was raising money for the International HIV/Aids Alliance, which runs projects in third world communities.

USA death penalty – 25th anniversary of the return of the death penalty in the USA: **WILLIAM EAGLESTONE (E90)** worked in 2000 and 2001 in the death penalty offices of the Louisiana Crisis Assistance Center in New Orleans, USA.

Asbestos ruling: **ADRIAN BUDGEN (J81)** has been working for some years to claim compensation on behalf of clients suffering from asbestos-related cancer.



Bill Atkinson aged 90: **WB 'Bill' ATKINSON (C31)** attained his 90th birthday on 28 September 2002 – celebrating on the following day with about thirty friends at the traditional Latin Mass. Bill was the seventh out of nine Treasurers who have served the Ampleforth Society in its 127-year history since 1875.

The Lindisfarne Head Injury Trust: **SAM HAMPSON (B73)** lives alone in Wimbledon, having been injured in late 1995 in a road accident. As a result of this accident, a group of Amplefordian friends set up a Trust fund to assist him and others who have suffered head injuries. On 18 January 2002, there was a charity

night party at Wimbledon Greyhound Stadium attended by 200 people to assist this Trust. Most of those attending were Amplefordians, or their wives and friends. The occasion was organised by Dominic Reilly (B74) and his sister Fiona Cunningham. The mother of Sam, Betty Hampson writes: 'Allow me to tell you a tale and in so doing acknowledge and commend the enduring spirit of community and brotherhood engendered in boys fortunate enough to have been educated at Ampleforth. In 1995 Sam Hampson (B73) was involved in a serious road traffic accident on an icy road, sustaining life-threatening injuries. At the time he was a Consultant Surgeon in the Department of Urology at St George's Hospital, London, with a lovely home in Hampshire and four lovely children, trying to come to terms with his wife's wish to make a new life for herself. The ordeal of the first few weeks was alleviated by the knowledge of so many prayers and by the support of his friends and their families and his wife's family. Some months later, when it became apparent

that his recovery would be long and his future uncertain, Philip Marsden (J74), Nicholas Mostyn (A75), Dominic Reilly (B74) and Christopher Satterthwaite (B74) established a Trust Fund to provide care and support for Sam. The Lindsfarne Head Injury Trust was so named after his favourite group as a schoolboy and to acknowledge his Northern roots. Today Sam is still improving and though still not able to work we are increasingly hopeful he will eventually, thanks to the Trust, be able to live independently in Wimbledon. He spends much time on the computer, plays a lot of bridge to a high standard and enjoys the company of his many friends – and would always welcome a call on 020 8946 8156. As the Trust has charitable status, Sam is not the only beneficiary. If you know of others in need because of head injury, contact the Lindsfarne Head Injury Trust – trustees Philip Marsden or Christopher Satterthwaite.

Medical research: ROBERT TYLOR (A82) is involved in medical research. After breaking his back in 1989, he became involved in the creation of technological devices to improve mobility. He presented a paper at the International Space University 2002 Symposium in Strasbourg, 4-7 June 2002.

World Equestrian Games: CHRISTOPHER BARTLE (A69) managed the German team in the World Equestrian Games in Jerez, Spain in September 2002.

Rugby: LAWRENCE DALLAGLIO (T89) was appointed England rugby captain for a three-Test tour of Argentina and South Africa in the Summer 2002, following an absence due to injury of nearly a year, but withdraw on 7 May 2002 after injury playing for the London Wasps on 20 April 2002. Lawrence Dallaglio captained England in 14 internationals up to 1999.

First class cricket in 1946 and a mistake obituary in 1993: TONY SUTTON (O40) is extensively mentioned and quoted in a biography of the greatest of New Zealand batsmen, Martin Donnelly, by Rod Nye [HarperSports 1999]. In particular, there is recollection of the occasion when *The Cricketer* in error published an obituary of Tony Sutton. The text reads: 'I [the author – Rod Nye] noticed a letter in *The Cricketer* of March 1993. The writer, Tony Sutton of Teignmouth, wrongly pronounced dead by an obituary in the magazine's January 1993 edition, harangued his obituarist for failing to mention 'a stand of 70 with Martin Donnelly at Bristol, when Oxford were in dire straits. My contribution was two. Martin made a magnificent 117 out of 172, and Tom Goddard simply did not know what to bowl next'. The obituary for Tony Sutton undoubtedly caused some alarms and excursions among his family, friends and associates. After reading his wittily phrased letter to *The Cricketer* I wrote to him, sending my congratulations on his fortunate limited-over affair with St Peter. Selfishly, I wanted the former off spinner to tell me all he could about that epic partnership at Bristol. I was not disappointed. Not long after my enquiry, I received a 23-page reply written in Sutton's immaculate longhand. The letter described the 70-run partnership and also gave a broader range of information about Oxford University cricket and Martin Donnelly's contribution to it. The book has extensive quotations from Tony Sutton on several people and topics.

Vox Cordis and Kamchatka: CHARLES GRACE (O92) spoke to the Royal Geographical Society on visiting Kamchatka (Far East Russia) and is giving talks at various Arts Festivals on the same subject. Charlie has had three exhibitions in London of his photographs (www.art-e-pix.com). In May 2002 he went with the

Knights of Malta for their annual pilgrimage to Lourdes. In March 2002 he conducted the choir Vox Cordis in Bach's *St John Passion* in London – this was in *The Times*'s Critics Choice and was featured on Classic FM. The Vox Cordis were invited to sing at the Jubilee celebration concert at the Queen Mother's childhood home in Hertfordshire and also at the Macmillan Summer Serenade in Chelsea.

The National Trust: HUGH VAN CUTSEM (E59) was elected to the ruling council of the National Trust in the ballot of the Trust's 2.7 million members in October 2001.

The Jockeys Association and an MSc of Sports Psychology: MICHAEL CAULFIELD (E79) is Executive Manager of the Jockeys Association. He has become a Master of Science, an MSc of Sports Psychology. *The Daily Telegraph* [14 February 2002] reported: 'His dissertation and ground-breaking research 'weight loss and psychological state among jockeys' won him a distinction and has been heralded by fellow sports psychologists.

Gap Years 2002 – Chile, Thailand: ROGER HARLE (C01), TOM STANLEY (W01) and JOHN CUTLER (H01) were with the Manquehue Movement in Santiago, Chile from March to September 2002. SIMON HULME (D95) is working with the Movement in Santiago over an extended period since January 2002. [Others working permanently with the Movement in Santiago include PATRICK BLUMER (A84), ANTHONY DORE (A87) and JONATHAN PERRY (C84)]. PETER GRETTON (J01) and WILLIAM WESTON (C01) helped at Thabon, a remote village in northern Thailand in a project sponsored by the Catholic University of Bangkok from January to March 2002.

Duke of Edinburgh Award Scheme: Jonathan Black (H01), Freddie Chambers (O01), Hal Clive (B01), Paul Dobson (C01), Peter Gretton (J01), John Heaton Armstrong (E01), Ben Higgins (H01), Tom Leeming (H00), Felix Macdonagh (T00), Richard Maclure (J99), Nick McAleenan (H98), Oliver Roskill (H99), Remi Thompson (J01) and William Weston (C01) attended an Award Ceremony at St James's Palace, London on 27 November 2002. They met His Royal Highness, The Duke of Edinburgh, and received the awards from Lawrence Dallaglio (T89). A posthumous Gold Award was given to Alistair Roberts (H01 – died 19 December 2001), and this was received by his parents, Jane and Kim Roberts. The Director of the Duke of Edinburgh Scheme, Vice Admiral Michael Gretton (B63) was present, as was the Unit organiser of the Scheme at Ampleforth, Dr David Billett.

The haunting beauty of the Sahara on a motorbike: After some years of illness, ALEX MARR (T84) motorbiked across Africa in 1999, taking part in the Paris-Dakar rally, completing about half of the 18-day journey. Later he spent 18 months driving a Honda XR400 from West Africa through the deserts of Mali, Niger and Chad 'exploring the haunting beauty of the Sahara and the lifestyle of the Tuareg nomads, through East Africa and the highlands of Ethiopia, going from Gondar to Axum, and on eventually to Cape Town'. *The Times* [9 March 2002] carried a feature article on this journey – 'Born to be wild, straight through Africa'. Alex now works for a shipping company in Cyprus.

OACC 2002

With the stumps drawn on the 2002 cricket season, the Old Boys completed a wonderful fixture list, almost winning as many as they lost. Seb Phillips (C00) and Toby Codrington (J91) compiled over 1000 runs between them; Seb Phillips scored 675 runs in the season to break the record, the previous record being held by Toby Codrington with 670 runs in 1999. The OAs don't have many fast bowlers but the few we have always try hard to make a game for our legion of batsmen! We managed to bowl out only six sides all season and our lack of strike bowlers is the principal reason for this dismal statistic. The results were:

Tour 15 Won 4 Lost 5 Drawn 4 Abandoned 1

Tour Played 6 Won 1 Lost 4 Abandoned 1

The highlight was an overdue victory against The Sussex Martlets at Ardingly. Inserted on a belting wicket, The Martlets were restricted to 259-9 thanks largely to a fine spell of containment bowling by Jez Acton (C91) (14 overs 4-43). The OAs paced their innings beautifully with Seb Phillips carrying his bat through to finish on 123 not out. This victory was followed by wins against Old Westminster and The Guards. The Westminster game featured the best individual performance by Mark Wilkie (C99) who scored 106 and took 6-73.

In the Cricketer Cup we were drawn against Uppingham Rovers. David O'Kelly (C81) scored another hundred for the club but the rest of the batting failed to spark and we finished well short of the Uppingham total.

Off the field, Frank Berendt (aka Mr B to the players) has decided to reduce his involvement running the club behind the scenes supporting his son Panto (W75) as Hon Secretary. Stephen Evans (W84) has been appointed the new Hon Secretary. Mr B remains Hon Fixture Secretary and, on behalf of the OACC, I thank him for all the time he has given to the club so far.

SJE

OAREC 2002

In the 2001-02 season, the Old Amplefordian Rugby Football Club played for the first time in the Surrey League II. Of the 24 games played, four were cup games, 14 league games, two tour games and four were friendly. The Secretary reports below:

In endeavour the facts speak for themselves – 24 games played, 18 won and six lost, in all 57 players represented the club, 43 of them Old Amplefordians. On this basis alone it has to be seen as the most successful season the club has enjoyed. The club finished fifth in Surrey League II after winning promotion in the previous year, and in between October 2001 and February 2002 had 10 straight wins, establishing a new club record. The club beat three of the four teams that finished above them in the table. The side proved intermittently capable of producing rugby of the highest quality, but never establishing a position to challenge for promotion. The club is still learning. The coach certainly feels that the team suffered from a lack of preparation at the start of the season for which he bears considerable responsibility; the players have learnt this year that to win promotion to higher leagues, and to compete for a place in the Junior Vase Cup final at Twickenham, greater consistency of playing and training is required. The club is competing against sides with long-standing league histories, established ground facilities and large playing bases. We are now facing

clubs with up to four senior sides. The fact that the same 15 players did not appear in any two fixtures is a tribute to the increasing playing base that the club can now draw upon; however, it reflects the absence of any real continuity in the availability of players.

The OAs produced their best performance against Old Freemans, who were at that point at the top of the league. Our tackling in this game became an offensive weapon rather than a necessary foundation of a holding operation. On numerous occasions in the first half the ball was turned over by aggressive defending and after half an hour the opposition had run out of ideas. Rob Pitt (T95) was the apex of a tight midfield. The scrum begun to dominate, with Nick Dumbell (H92) having his best game. John Kennedy (D94) at No 8 made real inroads and Alex Codrington (J94) ran the game beautifully from 10. In the end the OAs had too much ammunition, with Toby Codrington (J91) finding his feet in the mid-field and Nick Hughes (C90) rediscovering some of his best form, they went on to score five well-worked tries.

Nick Hughes (C90), Crispin Vitoria (W90), Jon Hughes (C90), Nick Dumbell (H92), John Dick (O77) and Aidan Channer (D81) have brought the club a long way in the last two years.

JRE

For the second time in four years, the club went on tour to Malta in April 2002, under the excellent organisation of David Guthrie (E90). One of the Maltese teams played was captained by Robin Parnis-England (A90).

The committee is aware that there are still a number of Old Amplefordians playing for other clubs – the club is now in a position to offer regular, highly competitive league and cup rugby. It would welcome their return to the OAs.

James Elliott: james.r.elliott@jpmorganfleming.com

tel 020 774 28532 (w), 020 8355 6249 (h)

Nick Hughes: nick.hughes@schroders.com

tel 020 7658 7889 (w), 020 7801 9392 (h)

At the AGM of the club in April 2002, Tom Judd was made honorary Vice President in recognition of his outstanding service to the club over many years.

The club produces an impressive magazine, sponsored by Fullers.

Old Amplefordian Cross-Country Meeting

The Annual Old Amplefordian Cross-Country Meeting took place at Ampleforth on Saturday 19 January 2002. The Old Amplefordians beat the School team by 22 points to 70 points. The Old Amplefordians gained eight of the first 10 places, although only the first six of a team counted in the points system. James Thorburn-Muirhead (O92) came first with a time of 32 minutes and 3 seconds, Benedict Goodall (W91) second in 32m 18sec, Robert Rigby (T79) third in 22m 01sec, Raoul Fraser (B98) fourth in 33m 11sec – Raoul had come from California for the race [he was studying there for one year on an exchange scheme with Edinburgh University]. Other OAs running were James Hughes (C93) [5th], Oliver Brodrick-Ward (A97) [7th], Mark Wood (W76) [8th], Christie Graves (A74) [9th], Charles Morton (A77) [11th], James Carty (H95) [17th], TJ Sherbrooke (E97) [18th], Andrew Riddell-Carre (E97) [22nd], Ian Fotheringham (E94) [23rd], Oliver Heath

(E90) [24th], Ben Hickey (W87) [25th], William Eaglestone (E90) [26th], Christopher Copping (J76) [27th], Igor de la Sota (H90) [29th], John Heaton-Armstrong (E01) [31st], James Madden (E01) [32nd], Peter Thomas (B86) [34th], Rory Fagan (B90) [35th], Tim Hall (E79) [36th] and Ben Hall (E85) [37th]. In the evening there was a celebratory dinner of the Old Amplefordians at Ampleforth.

Events 2003

London: The Ampleforth Sunday 30 March 2003

A one-day Lenten Retreat by Fr Abbot at Digby Stuart College, London SW15
Cost: £18 per person. Cheques payable to *the Ampleforth Society* to Peter Griffiths, 36 White House, Vicarage Crescent, London SW11 3LJ; tel 020 7642 5484.

Rome: Pasta Pot 3 May 2003 and 8 November 2003

John Morris, Casella Postale N.27, Ufficio Postale Centrale, 04100 Latina, Italy; tel 00 39 0773 697757; j.morris@genie.it

Ampleforth: OA Sporting Societies 5-7 September 2003

To celebrate 200 years of the arrival at Ampleforth in 1802 and 1803, the President of the OACC is inviting members of OA sporting societies to a weekend of activities at Ampleforth. This involves: Ampleforth Beagles, Old Amplefordian Cricket Club, Old Amplefordian Cross-Country Club, Old Amplefordian Golfing Society, Old Amplefordian Real Tennis and Racquets Society, Old Amplefordian Rifle Club and Old Amplefordian Rugby Club.

Manchester: Hot Pot 26 November 2003

contact: Jonathan Mather, 9 Westminster Drive, Wilmslow, Cheshire, SK9 1QZ; tel 0161 868 4300.

Hayes & Finch

Limited Established 1882

AN OLD-ESTABLISHED CATHOLIC FAMILY FIRM
Candle manufacturers: Altar Wine
merchants: Church Furnishers:
Vestment and Cabinet Makers

e-mail < sales@hayes-and-finch-ltd.co.uk >
Website < www.hayes-and-finch-ltd.co.uk >

Liverpool
Head Office & Factory
Hanson Road, Aintree
Liverpool L9 7BP
0151-525 6303
Fax: 0151-525 1246

Liverpool
Sales Office
Hanson Road, Aintree
Liverpool L9 7BP
Fax: 0151-525 1246

Huddersfield
Branch Street
Paddock
Huddersfield HD1 4JJ
01484 532778
Fax: 01484 432854

Birmingham
17/18 Lower Trinity Street
Deventer
Birmingham B9 4AG
0121-773 9213
Fax: 0121-753 0022

London
41 Parkhouse Street
Camden
London SE5 7TU
0207-701 4186
Fax: 0207-252 5806

Dublin
38a Barrow Road
Dublin Industrial Estate
Finglas Road, Dublin 11
01-8309130
Fax: 01-6306488

Coatbridge
Palace Craig Street
Whiffet, Coatbridge
Lanark ML5 4SA
012364 31116
Fax: 012364 31302

2001

SEPTEMBER

Headmaster
Second Master
Third Masters

Director of Studies &
Head of Physics
Director of Arts
Director of Admissions
Director of Professional Development
Head of Sixth Form
School Guestmaster
Second Guestmaster

St Aidan's
St Bede's
St Cuthbert's

St Dunstan's

St Edward's
St Hugh's

St John's

St Oswald's

St Thomas's

St Wilfrid's

THE SCHOOL

2002

SCHOOL STAFF

2001

Fr Leo Chamberlain MA *History*
Mr KR Elliot BSc *Physics*
Fr Cuthbert Madden MB, BS, MRCP
Christian Theology, Biology
Fr Gabriel Everitt MA, DPhil Head of
Christian Theology

Mr IF Lovat BSc, MInstP
Mr CJN Wilding BA *Modern Languages*
Mr HC Codrington BEd *History*
Mrs RMA Fletcher MA *English*
Mr WF Lofthouse MA *Classics*
Fr Adrian Convery MA
Fr Francis Dobson FCA, SDSS *Politics*

HOUSEMASTERS/HOUSEMISTRESS

Miss P Dixon MA *Modern Languages*
Fr William Wright BSc *Mathematics*
Mr PT McAleenan BA, AcDipEd *Head of Business Studies, Economics and Politics*
Mr GWG Guthrie MA *Business Studies, Economics*
Fr Edward Corbould MA *History*
Fr Christian Shore BSc, AKC, DPh
Biology
Fr Cuthbert Madden MB, BS, MRCP
Christian Theology, Biology
Fr Gabriel Everitt MA, DPhil *Head of Christian Theology*
Fr Richard Field BSc, ACGI,
AMIMEchE *Physics, Christian Theology*
Fr James Callaghan MA *Modern Languages, Christian Theology*

MONASTIC COMMUNITY

Fr Simon Trafford MA *Classics*
Fr Chad Boulton BA *Christian Theology*
Br Kieran Monahan BTh *Christian Theology*
Fr Alexander McCabe MA *Christian Theology*
Fr Oswald McBride BSc, MB, ChB, BA *Christian Theology*
Fr Laurence McTaggart MA *Christian Theology*
Fr John Fairhurst BSc *Christian Theology*
Br Sebastian Jobbins BA *Christian Theology*
Br Rainer Verboung SEM *Biology*
Br Julian Baker BA *Christian Theology*

LAY STAFF

*DS Bowman MusB, FRCO, ARMC M *Music*
 SR Wright FRCO, ARMC M *Music*
 G Simpson BSc *Mathematics*
 CGH Belsom BA, MPhil, CMath, FIMA *Head of Mathematics*
 JD Cragg-James BA, DGenLing *Modern Languages*
 A Carter MA *Head of English*
 PMJ Brennan BSc, FRMetSoc *Head of Geography*
 DF Billett MSc, PhD, CChem, FRSC *Chemistry*
 W Leary *Music*
 MJ McPartlan BA *Modern Languages, Christian Theology*
 SG Bird BA, ATC, DipAD *Head of Art*
 GD Thurman BEd *Games Master, Physical Education, History*
 KJ Dunne BA *Modern Languages*
 MA Barras BSc *Physics, Head of ICT*
 ID Little MA, MusB, FRCO, ARCM, LRAM *Director of Music*
 DR Lloyd MA, BSc, DipSPLD *Head of Fourth Form and Special Needs, English*
 Mrs PJ Melling BSc, BA *Head of Activities, Mathematics*
 D Willis BEd, MEd *Mathematics*
 R Warren BSc, PhD *Mathematics*
 Mrs RE Wilding BA, DipTEFL *Head of EFL, Modern Languages*
 DL Allen MA, DPhil, CChem, MRSC *Chemistry, Physics*
 JG Allisstone BA *Film/TV, English, TEFL, School Counsellor*
 AS Thorpe BSc, CChem, MRSC *Director of Science and Technology, Head of Chemistry*
 WJ Dore MA, FRCO *Assistant Director of Music*
 PT Connor BA, MA *Careers Master, Head of History*
 BW Gillespie BEd *Head of Design and Technology*
 SJ Smith BSc *Head of Biology*
 MAS Weare MA, GRSM, ARCM, LRAM *Music*
 SJ Howard BSc *Chemistry*
 M Torrens-Burton MA *EFL*
 L Quigley MA, ATC *Art*
 JP Ridge BA, *Head of Modern Languages*
 Miss AM Beary MA, MPhil *English*
 Miss KAJ Mannings BA *English*
 *Mrs NM Thorpe BSc *Geography*
 R Sugden BA *Geography*
 J Yates BA *Business Studies, Economics and Politics*
 JK Bindloss BA *Assistant Head of Christian Theology*
 Miss SM Mulligan BA *Head of EFL*
 AJ Hurst BSc *Biology*
 J Layden BA *Classics*
 *Mrs RMC Ridge, BSc *Science and Physics*
 Mr BJ Anglim BEng *Design and Technology*
 Mr RP Berlie MA *History*
 Mr DE Billing BA *English*
 Miss KA Fox BA *Christian Theology*
 Miss KE Fraser BA *Games*

Mr AB Garnish BSc, MBA *Physics*
 Miss SA Keeling BA *Music*
 Mr MA Lodge BA *History*
 Mr ES Max MA *Theatre*
 Miss J Sutcliffe BA *Classics*
 Dr MFS Wheeler PhD, MBE, FInstP, FRMetSoc *Physics*
 Mrs BVockings BA *Geography*
 *Mrs L Canning MSc *ICT*
 Miss J Sutcliffe BA *Classics*
 Mr ES Max MA *Theatre*
 Miss KE Fraser BA *Games*
 Mr AB Garnish BSc *Physics*
 Mr BJ Anglim BEng *Design and Technology*
 Miss SA Keeling BA *Music*
 Mr DE Billing BA *English*
 Miss KA Fox BA *Christian Theology*
 Mr MA Lodge BA *History*
 Mr RP Berlie MA *History*

Mr E Solano *Spanish Assistant*
 Mr S Cattini *German Assistant*
 Mr G van Eckhout *French Assistant*
 *Mrs M Ward *French Assistant*

*Part time

SCHOOL OFFICIALS

Head Monitor: MM Reynolds (C)
 Deputy Head Monitor: JWB Morris (H)

MONITORS

St Aidan's	LL Dollard
St Bede's	RN McGinty, PSG O'Gorman
St Cuthbert's	NJ Ledger, OP Williams, WAN Parker
St Dunstan's	JS Robertson
St Edward's	BJB Fitzherbert, FJA Clarke, TIGA Harrison-Topham
St Hugh's	JRW Hewitt, TG Davies
St John's	N von Moy
St Oswald's	RH Furze, GLTHP Reutter
St Thomas's	WE Moore, MF Armstrong
St Wilfrid's	EWG Brady, FDM McAndrew

GAMES CAPTAINS

Rugby	BJB Fitzherbert (E)
Squash	CS Wright (T)
Basketball	C Ofori-Agyman (J)
Golf	TG Davies (H)
Swimming	ID Barrett (D)
Cross Country	EWG Brady (W)
Cricket	BJB Fitzherbert (E)
Shooting	MM Reynolds (C)
Tennis	JRC Scott-Williams (T)
Fencing	MT Scott (J)
Chess	M-KE Tse (H)
ASAC School Dive Leader	AB Bulger (W)

Librarians: MT Scott (J), WA Strick van Linschoten (O), WPAT Hickman (O), PJ Canning (W), HF Tugendhat (O), B Haddleton (D), O Markowski (B), JEP Prescott (J), DJF Cuccio (E), AJN Trapp (W), EMT Astley Birtwistle (E), JB Donnelly (H).

Bookshop: WA Strick van Linschoten (O), WJL Tulloch (E), JB Donnelly (H).

Stationery Shop: CPF Shepherd (T)

The following students joined the School in September 2001:

EA Abbott (A), MO Agbaje (B), CE Amobi (C), MN Amobi (C), ESS Amodio (A), AM Arbuthnott (D), JPCM Arena de la Mora (W), EP Arricale (J), KMB Barker (A), PA Barrett (D), PWL Baxter (T), JFT Bentley (O), P Bernal (T), JJ Borg-Cardona (J), CAA Bouvier (J), THJ Bromet (D), R Canedo (W), TMJ Carroll (D), CY Chan (J), YTI Chan (D), EH Christie (H), HL Connors (A), JM Correa (J), RW Costelloe (D), LNJ Cozon (H), WDJ Culbert (W), WJC Cumming-Bruce (O), DA Gama Rose (T), GRF Darley (J), DA DaSilva (D), HMJ Davis (D), WGR Dawson (H), DI Deasy (D), NCMF de Bouillane (J), HA de Bruijne (C), S de la Rochefouchaud (C), J Diaz-Rivera Ollivier (C), AC Doherty (B), T Domogala (O), C Donegan (A), PS Dorries (A), WRH Douglass (T), RJ Dowson (O), SMC Doyle (A), DP Edwards (H), BJ Fawcett (C), C Figueroa (W), LJ Fitzgerald (A), GF Fitzherbert-Brockholes (D), E Garcia Romeo (O), ALH Gerken (C), LC Gosling (A), HAT Guiver (H), L Gutierrez Garcia (B), HF Hales (O), AJ Hammond (D), CA Hann (C), AG Hensen (W), AH Higgins (D), CCD'A Hildyard (D), B Hormaeche (B), AT Irvine-Fortescue (C), DN King (T), ANW Kinsky (T), L Lassus (C), AJ Leeming (H), JE Leonard (W), QNC Macfarlane (W), HHL Maclure (O), TMA Madden (W), TYR Mak (B), HM Maltravers (W), DG Marik (C), TJE Marks (O), EJR Milburn (J), RE Montalvo Casares (O), HBK Muller (H), AL Neher (A), JMG Neill (T), JAJ Nunn (O), HT Ogden (T), ARJ Olley (B), EWJ Olley (B), MA Orrell (B), WA Osborne (J), NA Outred (H), FPC Paramo Creixell (O), GV Pritchard (D), JS Quintero Reygadas (J), CFJ Reutter (O), MA Rigg (T), A Rion Gomez-Maganda (T), TH Roberts (D), LH Robertson (A), JA Rudge (C), D Sabmani (C), A Sanz Ramos (O), E Scheunert (O), FM Scott (A), BETP Senior (C), HR Sequeira (T), BMD Simmons (C), JMM Simmons (A), FDP Sinclair-House (C), EF Skehan (A), ADE Smiley (H), JS Tarnowski (C), RWA Theobald (J), CD Thomson (H), SWJ Tracy (C), N Urbankova (A), S Urquiza Seoane (C), MAH Vale (D), JC Vaughan (J), ORR Wallhead (C), JW Walsh (W), AJD Walton (T), ND Wauton (J), AFW Werhahn (H), NLC Westley (H), TAWLEG Weston-Davies (J), J Zawadzinski (D), DJM Zoltowski (H).

From the Junior School:

TJA Adamson (B), BJ Ainscough (W), MXK Caddy (B), J Dobson (C), M Domecq (J), CCC Ellis (J), I Estefania (T), RMA Ferro (O), TA Fox (C), RH Goodway (H), E Gutierrez-Herrero (B), JF Hartshorne (D), DAP Haworth (B), EIGF Heneage (W), NR Khoaz (W), MI Lovat (H), CI Maw (T), DGM McAndrew (W), PSTJB McCann (O), W Moore (O), MD Pacitti (W), VPS Phillips (T), AJP Reid (W), JC Ryan (J), TF Scott (J), WEG Shepherd (O), JIM Simpson (J), JCWY Spence (O), EVB Thompson (O), BW Thurman (O), PGQ Williams (W), F Wilson (C), ACF Wu (C).

The following student joined the School in November 2001:

M Asanovic (D)

The following students left the School in December 2001:

St Bede's	JBCM Rolin Jacquemyns
St Cuthbert's	J Atkinson
St Edward's	DJ Jennings
St John's	J Correa, MP Glowinkowski
St Oswald's	R Montalvo Casares, A Sanz Ramos
St Thomas's	JMG Neill, C Ingelheim

ENTRANCE SCHOLARSHIPS 2002

Sixth Form Academic Scholarships

Bridget Staunton	King Edward VI Grammar School, Louth, Lincs
Madeleine Rudge	St Leonard's Mayfield
Mary Rose Sidgwick	Loretto

Sixth Form Music Scholarships

CG Borrett	Ampleforth College
Madeleine Rudge	St Leonard's Mayfield
Eve Miles	Queen Mary's School
Alice Robinson	Queen Mary's School

13+ Academic Scholarships

BP Connery	St Martin's Ampleforth
MG Webster	Bramcote School
HLG Phillips	St Martin's Ampleforth
CAM Sparrow	Milbourn Lodge
MI Lovat	Ampleforth College
EJA Tate	Farleigh School
RJ Duffon	Malsis School
CG Connolly	Barrow Hills School

13+ Basil Hume Awards (All rounder)

CDE O'Kelly	Beeston Hall School
ETJ Fallon	St Richard's
LDA Wallace	St Martin's Ampleforth
SA Irvine-Fortescue	Malsis School
CIW Bird	St Martin's Ampleforth

13+ Music Scholarships

EP French	St Martin's Ampleforth
BP Connery	St Martin's Ampleforth
HE Wyrley-Birch	Mowden Hall

The following students left the school in 2002:

March EM Collinson (D), RWA Theobald (J), C Figueroa (W), AG Henssen (W), HM Maltravers (W).

June/July St Aidan's LL Dollard, IA Pearson, ACL Sandbach, FA Simpson. St Bede's JJM Bevan, CEB Dalziel, RN McGinty, PSG O'Gorman, D Pintado Caravita di Sirignano, RJJ Tyre, WG Wadsworth, G Wardenburg, EG Wilkinson. St Cuthbert's EN Cameron, NJ Ledger, AG Massey, RAJ Meinardi, WAN Parker, MM Reynolds, BMD Simmons, CH Tsang, OP Williams, AJM Woodley. St Dimstan's ID Barrett, GV Costelloe, JN Dil, SY Li, JA Prichard, TPA Ramsden, JS Robertson. St Edward's FJA Clarke, AMJ Crichton-Stuart, BJB Fitzherbert, HE Fraser, TIGA Harrison-Topham, AJA Hughes, SH Morshead, CP Murphy, FCP Wyvill. St Hugh's AA Cartujo, TG Davies, BP Dixon, CH Goodway, JRW Hewitt, WRH Hollins-Gibson, BJ McAleenan, JWB Morris, EM Sandys. St John's SPJ Donnelly, RJK Heathcote, BF Leonard, HMF Lesinski, AL Marzal, MT Scott, APC Trevor, GESD de Stacpoole, N von Moy, P-C zu Oettingen-Wallerstein. St Oswald's ENR Adlington, WJ Chinapha, RH Furze, MP Grant, TOC Marks, DSJB McCann, GLTHP Reutter, DFD Smith, WA Strick van Linschoten. St Thomas's MF Armstrong, CMW Birch, HFD Lydon, WE Moore, J Rutherford, JRC Scott-Williams, MC Waterkeyn, CS Wright. St Wilfrid's JOK Agbaje, EWG Brady, AB Bulger, HRJ Deed, DL John, FDM McAndrew, M Okon, BM Sherbrooke, JAVickers.

The following students joined the School in 2002:

January KSK Yiu (J)
February M Finet (A)
March GAJ Bartleet (D)
April A de Lorigeril (T), J-V Lallemand (O)
May P Campredon (W)
June HMH de Nazelle (B), N Dianov (D), JE Duque Maya (D), E Mera (C)

SACRAMENT OF CONFIRMATION 2002

The Sacrament of Confirmation was administered to 61 members of the school in the Abbey Church by Bishop John Crowley, Bishop of Middlesbrough, on Sunday 5 May 2002.

The preparation for Confirmation lasted from late September 2001 until 4 May 2002. This preparation had four stages. Each stage consisted of a series of small group meetings to pray and discuss a theme, and each stage was completed by a gathering of all for a liturgy [some Eucharistic, some para-liturgies of word and action] to celebrate and proclaim the theme of the group meetings.

The first stage of these four stages involved a first consideration of the challenge ahead. Meeting in groups, the candidates considered in general the gift of Sacraments and of Confirmation. Those who wished to consider asking for Confirmation were invited to sign an application – an inscribed form as written by Fr Simon [Fr Simon Trafford died on 1 January 2002] was used and brought to the Mass of the First Sunday of Advent, 2 December 2001. At this stage parents were formally informed and invited to share in this journey of faith. Candidates were encouraged to offer their services to their parish priests at home as part of this preparation.

The second stage of the preparation involved a consideration of baptism and an affirmation of baptism promises. The Sacrament of Confirmation is in itself the affirmation of baptism and the completion of what was begun at baptism in membership of the Church. This question of being a Catholic was considered. This period also included the Seasons of Advent and Christmas. This second was completed on 28 January 2002 by a liturgy of word and music and water to affirm

baptism, held in the chapel of the old Junior House dedicated to Laurentian monk-martyr St Alban Roe, now called Alban Roe House. As led by Br Sebastian, the candidates renewed their baptismal promises to the *One, Holy, Catholic and Apostolic Church*.

The third stage involved the consideration of the Gifts of the Holy Spirit and the choosing of Confirmation names. Each candidate filled in a form detailing the saint they had chosen, summarising the life of this saint and explaining why they had chosen this saint as their Confirmation patron. Taking at random some of the nearly 60 names chosen, these included Felix of Nola, Vladimir, Francis, Melchior, Casimiro, Albert, Brigid, Otto, Fulgentius, George, William, Gregory the Great, Benedict, Hugh of Cluny, Maximilian Kolbe, Thomas Becket, Jude Thaddeus, Levi, Laurence, Cecilia, Macarius di Jerusalem, Saturninus, Juan Batista de la Sali, Oswald, Aloysius Gonzaga, Maximus the Confessor, Philip Howard, Blaise and others. On 4 March 2002 the candidates brought sheets with these names to a *Mass of the Sharing of the Gifts of the Holy Spirit* in St Alban Roe Chapel, thus completing the third stage of the preparation.

The fourth and final stage involved the consideration of the Sacrament. If a candidate wished to request to receive the Sacrament, he or she wrote a letter to Bishop John requesting this – some of them wrote long letters explaining their journey of faith. Later Bishop John spoke to us of these letters and how he had read them all carefully – and of Confirmation as a challenge of faith. This fourth stage was completed by a celebration of commitment to faith and to the Church, a liturgy of scripture, music and commitment taking place on the sanctuary before the Blessed Sacrament in the Abbey Church late on the Vigil of the Confirmation, on Saturday 4 May 2002. One of the most striking images of this ceremony was that each of the confirmandi were invited to come forward and kneel one by one alone before Christ in the Blessed Sacrament, and to sprinkle incense grains as a sign of their belief; the confirmandi were reminded that it was precisely for refusal to burn incense before the Roman gods that the early martyrs were taken to die. So this was a strong and silent gesture of faith and love for Christ. At this ceremony, each of the confirmandi also prayed aloud in words they had themselves written, asking the saint of their Confirmation to pray for them, and mentioning some main qualities of their saint's life. This Vigil was attended by many of the families and friends of the confirmandi.

Thus the seven months' preparation stretched from late September 2001 to early May 2002 and was centred around the four liturgies mentioned above, two of them Masses and two of them para-liturgies – each preceded by weeks of preparation in small groups, facilitated by a member of the categorical team. Some groups were able to go on pilgrimage to the shrine of our Lady at Mount Grace. Much of the administration and planning of the preparation was undertaken by Br Sebastian.

Those confirmed on 5 May 2002 were: William Acton (E), Joseph Allcott (H), Eduardo Arricale (J), Ricardo Canedo (W), Benjamin Charrington (O), Rico Chow (H), Luke Codrington (W), Rory Colacicchi (T), Andrew Connery (B), Hannah Connors (A), Alistair Cookson (T), Fernando Creizell de Paramo (O), Nicolas Dagnall (O), Kyle de Klee (E), Dominic de Suys (T), Manfredi di San Germano (C), Eduardo Domecq (J), Harry Donoghue (B), Michael Forsythe (J), Jose Garcia Romeo (O), Andrew Gerken (C), Harry Gibson (T), Tom Gosling (W), Tim Hallinan (H), Edward Holcroft (E), Ryan Keogh (W), Louis Lassus (C), Matthew Leonard (O), Martin MacHale (W), Andrew Marsden (H), John Massey (C), Christian McAleenan (H), Henry

Mulchrone (T), Julian Muller (H), Reggie Noel (W), James Norton (O), Alexander Outhwaite (B), Theodore Pembroke (E), Duncan Phillips (D), William Pitt (W), Patrick Rich (C), Joseph Ryan (T), Edward Sandeman (H), Luke Schumacher (C), Fransceca Scott (A), Luke Sherbrooke (W), Harry Stein (B), Jose Suarez Sanchez-Ventura (B), Patrick Teague (T), Douglas Tulloch (E), Frederick Simpson (J), Sebastian Urquiza Seoane (C), Edward van Zeller (E), Philipp von Moy (J), Konstantin Werhahn (H), Freddie Woodhead (O), Freddie Wright (E), Freddie Wyrley-Birch (O), Dominic Zolowski (H) and Leo zu Oettingen-Wallerstein (J). Thomas O'Neill (H) also took part in this preparation, and was baptised and confirmed by Fr Abbot at the Easter Vigil in the Abbey Church on 31 March 2002.

EXHIBITION PRIZES

EXTERNAL AWARDS

Army Scholarship Felix JA Clarke (E)

NATIONAL MATHEMATICAL COMPETITIONS

UK Senior Mathematical Challenge 2001/2002

*Jonathan P Lovat	(H)	Archie Woodhead	(O)
Toby F Fitzherbert	(J)	Ryosuke Yamada	(W)
M-K Eric Tse	(H)		

In addition seven students gained silver and five students gained bronze certificates.
(*Qualified for the next round.)

UK Intermediate Mathematical Challenge 2002

Gold Certificates			
Alexis Bouvier	(J)	Freddy JJ Simpson	(J)
Jonathan Dobson	(C)	Christopher Y Chan	(J)
Nicholas Outred	(H)	Joseph P Ryan	(T)
Cameron Spence	(O)	Dylan Rich	(C)
Ewen H Christie	(H)		

In addition 18 students gained silver and eight students gained bronze certificates.

NATIONAL LATIN EXAMINATION RESULTS 2002 GOLD MEDALS

The National Latin Exam is based upon the school syllabus in the United States. It is undertaken by approximately 115,000 students around the world each year. Success at the highest levels entitles the student to enter a secondary competition for a \$1,000 university scholarship. Currently Robert Hollas (A99) holds one of these scholarships, the first (and only) person outside the United States to win one.

Richard J Ansell	(J)	Edward VB Thompson	(O)
Louis Lassus	(C)	Jozef N Wojcik	(D)
Theo PG Pembroke	(E)	Ryosuke Yamada	(W)
Vaughan PS Phillips	(T)		

In addition 17 students were awarded silver medals and 39 further students were awarded special Certificates of Achievement.

THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S GOLD AWARD

Felix JA Clarke	(E)	Felix AM MacDonogh	(T00)
Hal Clive	(B01)	Charles P Murphy	(E)
Archie MJ Crichton-Stuart	(E)	Sam O'Gorman	(B)
Hugo JR Deed	(W)	James A Prichard	(D)
Benjamin JB Fitzherbert	(E)	Thomas PA Ramsden	(D)
Charles H Goodway	(H)	Georg LTHP Reutter	(O)
Morgan P Grant	(O)	Mark M Reynolds	(C)
Nicholas J Ledger	(C)	Jack Rutherford	(T)
Hugh FD Lydon	(T)	Nikolaus von Moy	(J)
Ben J McAleenan	(H)		

ROTARY INTERNATIONAL YOUTH EXCHANGE PROGRAMME

Rotary International aims to establish understanding and friendship between young people across the continents. Two Amplefordians have been selected to represent this country in Japan this summer. They are:

Zach MA Tucker	(T)
Joshua RA Tucker	(T)

THE SMALLPEICE TRUST

The objective of The Smallpeice Trust is to promote the advancement of education in engineering and technology. The following have succeeded in achieving a place on the courses offered by the Trust:

James RW Hewitt	(H)	Nicholas CMF de Bouillane	(J)
Joseph P Thornton	(T)	David AP Haworth	(B)

THE NUFFIELD FOUNDATION SCIENCE BURSARIES

The Nuffield Foundation is a scheme set up to give promising students an insight into scientific research. The following have secured four Nuffield bursaries for the coming summer:

Gregory P Carter	(D)	Andrew T Chamberlain	(T)
Jonathan P Lovat	(H)	Ryosuke Yamada	(W)

THE ARKWRIGHT SCHOLARSHIP

Awarded after successfully passing the Arkwright Selection Paper demonstrating flair and originality in solving engineering design problems.

Oliver Mankowski	(B)
------------------	-----

GEOGRAPHICAL GEOGRAPHER OF THE YEAR AWARD

A National award, sponsored by the Norwegian Government, which had over 3,000 entries. There is only one award this year and this has been won by:

Joshua RA Tucker	(T)
------------------	-----

PHYSICS AWARD

National Physics Challenge—Bronze Class I Gregory Carter (D)

BAMFORD ENGINEERING AWARDS

Bamford Prize for Business D Diego Pintado Caravita di Sirignano (B)
Bamford Prize for Engineering Archie MJ Crichton-Stuart (E)

THEATRE LAURELS

Philip J Canning (W) Jonathan P Lovat (H)

HEADMASTER'S LECTURES ESSAY PRIZE

Alex Strick van Linschoten (O) "To what extent was the Ukrainian Famine of 1932-3 one of the most Under reported Atrocities of Human History?"

ELWES PRIZES 2002

These prizes are awarded by the Headmaster for sustained and high-quality contribution to school life outside the classroom, in addition to an excellent academic and personal record. The Head Monitor and heads of Houses are excluded from receiving Elwes prizes.

Archie Crichton-Stuart (E)

An admirable young man who is wholehearted about everything he does, and he does much. He has been an effective House Monitor being efficient, generous in giving service and fully supportive of his Housemaster. He has served in the CCF throughout his school career and is currently an Under Officer, helping to train the First Year cadets in the skills of navigation, field craft and weapons handling. He has been a stalwart of the Theatre, both in front of the curtain and backstage. He has been the driving force behind St Edward's House entries in the House Play competition and has acted in major school productions, most recently playing the part of Mr Hardcastle in Oliver Goldsmith's *She Stoops to Conquer*. To the work of the Green Room he has dedicated even more hours; he has been a member of the stage crew throughout his time at Ampleforth and is currently head of the Green Room with overall responsibility for managing the work of the stage crew. He is Head of the Ampleforth Film Society and will shortly complete his Duke of Edinburgh Gold Award. Until sidelined by injury he played rugby for the 3rd XV; in cross-country he has represented the 2nd VIII and has taken a keen interest in all Inter-House sporting competitions, assisting with the organization of teams at both senior and junior level. He is actively involved in fundraising work for the Ampleforth charities. In the academic sphere he has worked diligently throughout, always prepared to give of his best. His academic breadth is demonstrated by his A Level choices of Mathematics, Physics, English Literature and Economics. Earlier this year he was awarded the Bamford Prize for Engineering. He holds a conditional offer to read Mechanical Engineering at Bristol University.

Charles Goodway (H)

A day student, Charles has made an impressive contribution to the life both of the school and his boarding House. A keen participant in many sporting activities, he has been a regular member of the 1st VIII cross-country team as well as the athletics team. He has made a major contribution to water sports as a member of the swimming team and sub-aqua club; in this he achieved his Sport Diver qualification whilst on a school expedition to Jordan last summer. He undertook a course over two terms in his Middle Sixth year to qualify as a pool lifeguard and serves as a lifeguard in the St Alban Centre swimming pool. He independently qualified as a Royal Yachting Association Dinghy Sailing Instructor and has worked instructing young people to sail during his vacations. In the CCF he holds the rank of Colour Sergeant and has achieved a Gold Award in the Duke of Edinburgh scheme. The role of House Monitor is one he has performed admirably: conscientious and dependable, he possesses a deep-seated sense of justice and fair play; he has shown a highly responsible and caring attitude towards the First Years in his charge. As House Captain of Athletics he was the main architect of St Hugh's recent victories in both the Senior and Junior Athletics Competitions. He is also House Captain of Cross-Country and Vice-Captain of Swimming. His academic record is also impressive; ever diligent, he has been awarded numerous Headmaster's Commendations for excellent effort during his time in the school. He holds a conditional offer to read Ecology at Edinburgh University.

Jack Rutherford (T)

He has contributed significantly to the academic and extra-curricular life of the school through his time in the school. Since the First Year he has been an active member of the Green Room, involved in the building of sets for numerous productions and exercising a calming influence in an otherwise hectic environment. In addition to involvement behind the scenes in the Theatre, he has also acted major roles in eight School and House plays: in this his Upper Sixth year he has starred in two productions, as the inspector general in Chekhov's *The Sneezes* and teasing out the humorous side to the old peasant in *The Winter's Tale*. His talents as an artist have been constantly in demand and appreciated by Play Directors and earlier this year he was awarded Theatre Laurels. He plays the violin in the School Orchestra and is currently completing his Gold Duke of Edinburgh Award. His academic record is outstanding with 11 A* grades at GCSE and five A grades at AS Level. In the National Latin Exam he has achieved one silver and three gold awards, including the distinction of a perfect paper at the highest level achieved by any Ampleforth student. He has maintained a rigorous academic programme in the Upper Sixth with A Levels in Latin, Greek, History and Art. He holds a conditional offer to read Classics at Brasenose College, Oxford.

Alex Strick van Linschoten (O)

Alex has made an outstanding contribution to the intellectual life of the school. He has read widely and written a series of alpha grade prize essays on a variety of subjects as well as winning the prize for the Headmaster's Lecture Essay. His life in the Sixth Form has been purposeful and dedicated to intellectual and musical pursuits to a quite remarkable degree. He achieves a high standard in all aspects of his work and extracurricular pursuits. This young man has always, even when there have been other uncertainties in his life, given full support to everything musical within

the department including the College Orchestra, Pro Musica and Schola; he has conducted, controlled and guided the Ampleforth Singers for the past three years. His love of Wagner has prompted him to embark on an odyssey of familiarisation with this difficult composer with astonishing enthusiasm. This has included self-funded trips to Leeds, London, Berlin, Salzburg and Amsterdam (to name but a few) to hear performances, talk to experts and learn from performers. Last year a paper he had written on the elusive tonality in the opening of Wagner's *Tristan und Isolde* was published in the journal of the Wagner Society of Great Britain.

He has been a very good and supportive House monitor this year, helpful in small practical matters as well as in more important ones. He has contributed to the wider life of the School in several areas other than music: as a writer and editor for *Benchmark*, *Grid* and the *Ampleforth News*; as a member of the Westminster Society; on pilgrimages to Lourdes and Medjugorje; as a reliable and diligent librarian and as one who has worked with quiet efficiency in the school bookshop. He holds a conditional offer to read Music at Clare College, Cambridge.

SPECIAL PRIZES

Scholarship Bowl	St Oswald's	Robert H Furze
Parker 'A' Level Cup	St Bede's	Ronan N McGinty
GCSE Cup	St Oswald's	Robert H Furze
Phillip's Theatre Bowl	Archie MJ Crichton-Stuart	(E)
Grossmith Jelley, Senior Acting Prize	Lucy L Dollard	(A)
Junior Acting Prize (awarded for a significant and sustained contribution to acting below the Sixth Form)	Alasdair J Blackwell	(D)
Detre Music Prize	Elizabeth A Abbott	(A)
McGonigal Music Prize	Rory T Mulchrone	(T)
Choral Prize	Robert AJ Meinardi	(C)
Conrad Martin Music Prize	Benedict F Leonard	(J)
Philip Dore Memorial Prize for Keyboard	Tom Little	(O)
Adam and Nicholas Wright		
Outstanding Musician Prize	Robert H Furze	(O)
Music Special Prize	Hugh ED Lydon	(T)
Music Scholarship Award	Christopher G Borrett	(D)
Stanislas Project Prize	Dylan Rich	(C)
Quirke Debating Prize	Ben J McAleenan	(H)
Inter-House Debating Cup	St Oswald's	Tom B Gay
		James GI Norton
Inter-House Chess Trophy	Senior	Junior
	Joshua S Robertson (D)	Nicholas J Ledger (C)
Senior Scrabble Competition	St Hugh's	James RW Hewitt
Junior Scrabble Competition	St Hugh's	James RW Hewitt
Jonathan Moor Creative Writing Prize	Senior	Junior
Winner:	John RM Smith (W)	John R Charnock (C)
Runner-up:	Dominic Cunliffe (T)	

SUBJECT PRIZES

	Senior		Junior	
Business Studies	Diego Pintado Caravita di Sirignano	(B)		
Classics	Edward WG Brady	(W)	Thomas HE Parr	(B)
	Jack Rutherford	(T)		
Christian Theology	Jonathan P Lovat	(H)	Richard HJ Flynn	(O)
Economics	Sam O'Gorman	(B)		
English	Alex Strick van Linschoten	(O)	Richard HJ Flynn	(O)
Geography	Sam O'Gorman	(B)	Greg P Carter	(D)
History	Dominic SJB McCann	(O)	Vaughan PS Phillips	(T)
ICT	James RW Hewitt	(H)	Richard HJ Flynn	(O)
			Clemens FJ Reutter	(O)
Languages			Clemens von Moy	(J)
			Richard S Knock	(W)
Mathematics	Eric Tse	(H)	Kevin Woo	(E)
Music	Alex Strick van Linschoten	(O)	Christopher G Borrett	(D)
Politics	Harry Morshead	(E)		
Science	James RW Hewitt	(H)		
	Ronan N McGinty	(B)	Hugh O'Gorman	(J)

ENDEAVOUR PRIZES

These prizes are awarded to those who gained a Headmaster's Commendation on every possible occasion over the last two years.

5th Form	Luke A Codrington	(W)	M6	Toby F Fitzherbert	(J)
	Michael R Forsythe	(J)		Jonathan P Lovat	(H)
Remove	Ralph O Anderson	(J)		Benedict L Phillips	(O)
	Gregory P Carter	(D)		Mark JM Rizzo	(H)
	Michael A Cumming-Bruce	(O)		Paul R Scully	(W)
	Richard HJ Flynn	(O)		Eric Tse	(H)
	Oliver Mankowski	(B)		Joshua RA Tucker	(T)
	Hugh O'Gorman	(J)		Ryosuke Yamada	(W)
	Piers J Osborne	(J)	U6	Edward WG Brady	(W)
	Gorn Tiyaophorn	(B)		Lucy L Dollard	(A)
	Clemens von Moy	(J)		James RW Hewitt	(H)
	Gavin D Williams	(W)		Ronan N McGinty	(B)
	Jack Rutherford	(T)			
	Alex Strick van Linschoten	(O)			

ENDEAVOUR IN ART

Alistair Roberts Trophy
Lucy L Dollard (A)

A new trophy, dedicated in memory of Alistair Roberts (H01), to the student at A level or GCSE who has made the strongest effort and commitment to Art and the History of Art, achieving commendation standard grades over the whole course.

INDEPENDENT PROJECTS AND ESSAYS

(S=sponsor, M=marker)

These prizes are awarded at alpha, bi and bii for an independent project or essay done in the student's own time.

SENIOR: ALPHA

- Elizabeth A Abbott (A) Composition: Leontius and Aurelia
(S. Mr Little, M. Mr Carter)
- Daniel Bartosik (H) What Really Happened on September 11?
(S. Mr Connor, M. Mrs Fletcher)
- Philip J Canning (W) Harry Potter: A Moral Code for Children?
(S. Mr Allistone, M. Dr Warren)
- Jonathan P Lovat (H) Is There Magic in Method or Method in Magic?
(S. Dr Warren, M. Mrs Fletcher)
- Alex Strick van Linschoten (O) Jane Austen: Didactic Novelist or Unscrupulous Aesthete?
(S. Mrs Fletcher, M. Miss Beary)
- Eric Tse (H) What is the Role of Proof in Mathematics?
(S. Dr Warren, M. Mr Belson)

SENIOR BETA I

- Christopher EF Sparrow (E) Everest: The Ultimate Challenge?
(S. Mr Anglin, M. Mr Barras)
- Ryosuke Yamada (W) Japan in the Second World War. Oppressor or Sufferer?
(S. Mr Connor, M. Mrs Fletcher)

JUNIOR: ALPHA

- Richard J Ansell (J) Was Edward I a Ruthless Monarch?
(S. Mr Berlie, M. Fr Gabriel)
- Christopher G Borrett (D) Composition: The Storm (S. Miss Keeling, M. Mr Ware)
- Ewen H Christie (H) Pythagoras: Genius or Madman? (S. Dr Warren, M. Mr Willis)
- Jonathan Dobson (C) Are There Planets Similar to Earth Elsewhere in the Universe?
(S. Mr Garnish, M. Dr Wheeler)
- Henry AT Guiver (H) Friendship: Genuine or Convenience?
(S. Mr Billing, M. Fr Laurence)
- Theo PG Pembroke (E) Was the Baroque Movement a Product of the Catholic Reformation?
(S. Fr Edvard, M. Mr Bird)
- Vaughan PS Phillips (T) Was Anti-Semitism Christianity's Greatest Failure?
(S. Miss Sutcliffe, M. Fr Chad)
- Nicholas E Scott (D) Is Terrorism the new Evil in our World?
(S. Mr Lodge, M. Mrs Fletcher)

JUNIOR BETA I

- Thomas C Ainscough (W) Drugs and their Involvement in Sport
(S. Miss Fraser, M. Mr Thurman)
- Nicholas CMF de Bouillane (J) Underwater Colonies: Necessity or Luxury?
(S. Mr Ridge, M. Mr Brennan)
- Rupert H Goodway (H) Was Alexander a Greater General than Hannibal?
(S. Miss Sutcliffe, M. Mr Layden)
- Andrew Kong (C) Therapeutic Cloning: Benefits for Humans or Disaster for Mankind?
(S. Mr Smith, M. Fr Oswald)
- Louis Lassus (C) About the Next War with Germany
(S. Fr Chad, M. Mr Connor)
- Matthew I Lovat (H) Are We Alone in the Universe?
(S. Mr Garnish, M. Dr Wheeler)

- Quentin NC Macfarlane (W) Amateur Rugby Union to Professional: A Benefit to the Game or a Hindrance?
(S. Mr Thurman, M. Mr Billing)
- Henry BK Muller (H) The Spanish Armada, Defeat or Destiny?
(S. Mr Connor, M. Mr Lodge)
- Julian JR Muller (H) Was the Nazi Regime Between 1933 and 1938 at all Beneficial to the German People?
(S. Mr Berlie, M. Mr Connor)
- William A Osborne (J) How Convincing was the Warren Report on the John F Kennedy Assassination?
(S. Mr Connor, M. Fr Francis)
- Robert StH Tyrwhitt (D) What effect did the Royal Navy have on the Overall Outcome of the First World War?
(S. Mr Lodge, M. Mr Connor)
- Niall LC Westley (H) Do Material Possessions Affect Social and Human Development?
(S. Mr Billing, M. Fr Cuthbert)

JUNIOR BETA II

- Alexis Bouvier (J) Who was the Greater: Napoleon or Wellington?
(S. Mr Connor, M. Mr Lodge)
- Arthur TJ Bristow (D) Has the Use of the Armed Forces been Successful in Solving the Problems of the Twentieth Century?
(S. Mr Lodge, M. Mr Hurst)
- Stanislas de la Rochefouchauld (C) Is Napoleon Buonaparte Worthy of the Title of Great?
(S. Mr Lodge, M. Mrs Fletcher)
- Mateo Domecq (J) Sportsmanship: Is it Disappearing?
(S. Mr Solano, M. Mr Sugden)
- David P Edwards (H) Is it Possible to Time Travel?
(S. Dr Wheeler, M. Dr Warren)
- Nicholas A Outred (H) Did Mathematicians Win World War II?
(S. Dr Warren, M. Mrs Melling)
- Duncan W Phillips (D) Is Nuclear Power the Energy Source of the Future?
(S. Mr Phillips, M. Mr Garnish)
- Gareth V Pritchard (D) Why did Napoleon's Grand Armée lose in 1805 and 1815 after Gaining such Supremacy in Previous Years?
(S. Mr Lodge, M. Mr Berlie)
- Matthew A Rigg (T) Skateboarding: Spiritual Bliss or Devilish Vandalism?
(S. Mr Russell, M. Mr Howard)
- James A Rudge (C) Who or What was to Blame for the Titanic Tragedy?
(S. Mr Lodge, M. Miss Fox)
- Freddie JJ Simpson (J) Was the Von Schlieffen Plan Doomed to Failure in 1914?
(S. Mr Connor, M. Mr Lodge)
- Edward VB Thompson (O) A Mule: Dead or Alive?
(S. Fr Oswald, M. Mr Smith)
- Ben W Thurman (O) Would the Aztecs have been Conquered if the Invasion had Occurred a Century later?
(S. Mr Torrens-Burton, M. Mr Berlie)

BERNARD SUNLEY CENTRE PRIZES

Art

- U6th Tom G Davies (H) Spence Photography Bowl
- Jack Rutherford (T) Herald Trophy
- Jonny WB Morris (H) Sculpture Trophy
- M6th Nicholas HE Jeffrey (D)
- Eimear F Skehan (A) Barton Photography Bowl
- Remove Edward H Burden (J)
- 5th Form Robert St H Tyrwhitt (D)
- 4th Form Toby JE Marks (O)

Design and Technology

M6th	William DJ Culbert	(W)	Tignarius Trophy
Remove	James HK O'Gorman	(I)	
	Daniel Yuen	(B)	
5th Form	Joseph E Allcott	(H)	
4th Form	Jack J Borg-Cardona	(I)	
	David P Edwards	(H)	

EXHIBITION CUPS 2002

These include every House cup and where possible, one cup from every sport played in the two winter terms.

Athletics

Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Hugh's	Charles H Goodway
Junior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Hugh's	Charles H Goodway

Badminton

Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Hugh's	James RW Hewitt
Junior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Bede's	Sam O'Gorman

Cross Country

Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Edward's	Archie MJ Crichton-Stuart
Junior "A" Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Edward's	Archie MJ Crichton-Stuart
Junior "B" Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Oswald's	Alex Strick van Linschoten

Golf

Vardon Trophy	St John's	Toby F Fitzherbert
---------------	-----------	--------------------

Rugby Football

Chamberlain Cup	St Edward's	Felix JA Clarke
(Senior House Rugby)		
Junior House Rugby Cup	St Edward's/ St Wilfrid's	Felix JA Clarke Daniel L John
The Lewis Cup (Senior Rugby League)	St Oswald's	Dominic StJB McCann
The Luckhurst Cup (Junior Rugby League)	St Oswald's	Dominic StJB McCann
The Reichwald Cup, Senior sevens	St Edward's	Felix JA Clarke
The Ruck-Keene Cup, Junior sevens	St Edward's/ St Wilfrid's	Felix JA Clarke Edward WG Brady

Squash Rackets

The Ginone & Unsworth Cup (Senior Inter-House Squash)	St Hugh's	James RW Hewitt
The Railing Cup (Junior Inter-House Squash)	St Dunstan's	James A Prichard

Swimming

The Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Dunstan's	Iain D Barrett
-------------------------------	--------------	----------------

SPECIAL AWARDS

The Headmaster's Sports Cups are a special award for students who have shown the highest levels of sportsmanship and commitment to both school and house sport. The student does not necessarily have to be a star player, but the award goes to a boy or girl who has shown outstanding levels of loyalty, commitment, fair play, respect and support for others and has represented the school and House with equal enthusiasm.

The Headmaster's Sports Cup (Girls) *Isabelle A Pearson* (A)

Isabelle has contributed an enormous amount to school games in her time at Ampleforth. She has represented the school in hockey, netball, swimming, cross-country, tennis, rounders and athletics. She has been a wonderful role model to all her team-mates. In every match she has played with great commitment and effort, always maintaining a sense of fair play and respect for the opposition. She always performs at the highest standard and her positive approach to sport is reflected whatever the result. She has been similarly committed to House sport, participating in the swimming House 50s, the athletics and the cross-country. She is not intimidated by a challenge and is always willing to give her best effort. This can be shown by her completion of the Ampleforth run, being the first girl to finish. Her impact on Ampleforth Girls Games has been excellent in this first year of organised fixtures. She has always been willing to lead by example and take pride in her performance and is a deserved winner of this award.

The Headmaster's Sports Cup (Boys) *Benjamin JB Fitzherbert* (E)

Ben has been a stalwart of the school games since he arrived at the school. He has represented the school in rugby, cricket, cross-country and golf. Notably this year he has captained the 1st XV and the 1st XI, a task that has rarely been undertaken at Ampleforth. He has done so with generosity and courage, simultaneously maintaining his commitment to a demanding academic programme. He has been a wonderful ambassador for the school at all times and has faced both the disappointment of defeat and the thrill of victory with the same good grace and dignity. He has been a shining example to all who have played with him and has gained the respect of his coaches, his team mates as well as his opponents. In House sport his commitment has been immense and his enthusiasm for games appears the same, whether he is running the senior cross-country, swimming in the House 50s or scoring runs for the 1st XI. He is a true sporting gentleman and is generous with his support and encouragement of others. His impact on Ampleforth games has been considerable and he is a worthy winner of this award.

CUP AND PRIZEWINNERS TROPHIES FOR AUTUMN TERM 2001& LENT TERM 2002

Athletics

Best Athlete set 1	Edward WG Brady	(W)
Best Athlete set 2	Alexander O'Rourke	(T)
Best Athlete set 3	Franz D Nagy	(D)
Best Athlete set 4	Joseph E Allcott	(H)
Best Athlete set 5	Thomas A Fox	(C)

Senior Division set 1

100m	Daniel L John	(W)	Hurdles	Felix JA Clarke	(E)
400m	Paul R Scully	(W)	High Jump	Jonathan S Melling	(H)
800m	Oliver JC Holcroft	(E)	Long Jump	Harry MF Lesinski	(J)
1500m	Edward WG Brady	(W)	Triple Jump	Harry MF Lesinski	(J)
Steeplechase	Edward WG Brady	(W)	Shot	Joshua Clacy	(C)

Senior Division set 2

100m	Jamie R G Lesinski	(J)	Hurdles	Alexander O'Rourke	(T)
400m	Jonathan H Warrender	(W)	High Jump	Alexander O'Rourke	(T)
800m	Charles D Pembroke	(E)	Long Jump	Peter Spencer	(E)
1500m	Christopher EF Sparrow	(E)	Triple Jump	Archie Woodhead	(O)
Steeplechase	Ralph O Anderson	(J)	Shot	Michael LJ Rumbold	(H)

Senior Division Set 3

100m	Franz D Nagy	(D)	High Jump	Franz D Nagy	(D)
400m	Franz D Nagy	(D)	Long Jump	Henry MR Ramsden	(D)
800m	Luke A Codrington	(W)	Triple Jump	Chrisopher G Borrett	(D)
1500m	Edward PJ Guiver	(H)	Shot	C Figueroa	(W)
Hurdles	C Figueroa	(W)			

Relays

Senior 800m medley	St John's	Junior 4 x 400m	St Edward's & St Wilfrid's
Senior 4 x 100m	St Edward's	32 x 200m	St Hugh's
Junior 4 x 100m	St Edward's & St Wilfrid's		

Cross-Country

Senior Individual Cup	Edward WG Brady	(W)
Junior "A" Individual Cup	Edward PJ Guiver	(H)
Junior "B" Individual Cup	Michael AH Vale	(D)

Hockey

Higgins Hockey cup (For the most improved player)	Thomas FC Sommer	(T)
--	------------------	-----

Squash Rackets

Senior Individual	James RW Hewitt	(H)
Junior Individual	Richard Simpson	(D)

Swimming

Individual All Rounder	Alan SH Lau	(D)
Senior Freestyle (100m)	Paul R Scully	(W)
Senior Backstroke (100m)	Alan SH Lau	(D)
Senior Breaststroke (100m)	Alan SH Lau	(D)
Senior Butterfly (50m)	Alan SH Lau	(D)
Junior Freestyle (100m)	William Moore	(O)
Junior Backstroke (100m)	Myles Jessop	(B)
Junior Breaststroke (100m)	Alexander NW Kinsky	(T)
Junior Butterfly (50m)	Patrick J Teague	(T)
Individual Medley (100m)	Alan SH Lau	(D)

Golf

Whedbee Prize	Toby F Fitzherbert	(J)
---------------	--------------------	-----

SUMMER TERM 2002**Cricket**

Senior Inter-House Cricket Cup	St Edward's
Junior Inter-House Cricket Cup	St Edward's/St Wilfrid's

Tennis

House Tennis Cup	St Oswald's
------------------	-------------

Soccer

Inter-House Senior	St Wilfrid's
Inter-House Junior	St John's

Golf

Fattorini Cup	St Wilfrid's
---------------	--------------

Summer Games Cup

St Edward's

UNIVERSITY ENTRANTS 2001

2000 LEAVERS

Anthony Agnew	J	Mechanical Engineering	Newcastle
David Ansell	A	Ancient History	Bristol
Peter Barrett	T	Politics	Durham
James Bradley	H	Rural Land Management	Royal Agricultural College, Cirencester
Hugo Brady	W	Mathematics	Bristol
George Byrne	O	History	Trinity College Dublin
Frederick Chambers	B	Business Administration	Bristol West of England
Robin Davies	D	Classics	UCL
Edward Davis	T	English	Newcastle
Daniel Davison	O	English	Edinburgh
Igor de la Sota	H	Business Management	Newcastle
Tom Dollard	D	Architecture	Newcastle
Charlie Evans-Freke	E	Town Planning	Newcastle
Henry Foster	H	History	Newcastle
Edward Gilbey	T	Environmental Design	Oxford Brookes
Nicholas Hayles	C	Yacht Manufacturing and Surveying	Southampton Institute
Douglas Higgins	C	Mechanical Engineering	Imperial College, London
Tom Hill	D	Politics and American Studies	Nottingham
Patrick Ho	J	Accounting & Economics	Lancaster
Luke Horsley	H	Marketing	Central England, Birmingham
Adrian Hulme	D	History	Northumbria
Jacob Ingelheim	T	Engineering and Business Studies	Warwick
Christian Katz	B	Medicine	Prague
Inwook Kim	J	History	St Benet's Hall
Louis Laffitte	A	Modern Languages	Newcastle
Oliver Lamb	T	Biomedical Sciences	Bristol West of England
Arthur Landon	E	Drama and English	Bristol West of England
Yan Laurenson	D	Neuroscience	Edinburgh
Thomas Leeming	H	Estate Management	Oxford Brookes
Felix MacDonough	T	Economics	Edinburgh
Simon McAleenan	H	Business and Management	Nottingham
Jozef Mulvihill	O	Marketing and Management	Manchester
Benedict Nicholson	D	Fine Art	Metropolitan
Luke O'Sullivan	B	Classics	Newcastle
Peter Obank	A	Business Administration	Oxford
James Osborne	J	History	Northumbria
Christopher Rigg	T	Hotel and Restaurant Management	Cambridge
Louis Robertson	E	Politics	Oxford Brookes
Oliver Russell	H	Economics and History	Newcastle
Anton Seilern-Aspang	H	Economics and German	Oxford Brookes
Alexander Spitzky	O	Politics and German	Bristol
Sam Still	H	Economics with Business Studies	Teesside
	W	Computing	Manchester Institute of Science and Technology
Andrew Symington	E	Geography	Oxford
Edmond T. del C. Nisbett	D	Ancient History	Newcastle
Sarah Tate	A	English	Newcastle

James Tussaud	E	Politics	Edinburgh
Daniel Walsh	B	Medical Engineering	Queen Mary and Westfield College, London
Tobias Whitmarsh	W	Theology	Durham
2001 LEAVERS			
Bryan Abbott	T	Medicine	Leeds
Ndah Adaba		Computer and Business Studies	Warwick
Graziano Arricale	A	Hotel and Restaurant Management	Oxford Brookes
Homer Benton	T	Biochemistry	Birmingham
Robert Chidley	B	English Literature	Newcastle
P Costelloe	D	Art	Kennington College
James Cozon	H	Mechanical Engineering	Imperial College
Alexandre de Joincaire			
Narten	D	Multimedia Studies	Thames Valley
Matthew Devlin	J	Directed Studies	Yale
Alejandro de Sarriera	O	Business Management	Newcastle
Maximilian Dickinson	W	History of Modern Art, Design and Film	Northumbria
Anne Ellis	A	Classical Studies	Newcastle
James Faulkner	E	History	North Carolina
John Gullett	A		Occidental College, LA
John Heaton-Armstrong	E	History	Oxford
James Hitchen	W	Business	Manchester
Anton Ingelheim	T	National Service (Germany)	Metropolitan
Peter Jourdiar	B	Mathematics	Durham
Dominic Keogh	W	Sports Science	Leeds
Hanson Kwok	W	Medicine	UCL
Cyril Lau	C	Financial and Business Economics	Newcastle
Clement Lee	B	Aeronautical Engineering	Imperial
Tristan Lezama-Leguizamon	J	Spanish and Politics	Newcastle
David Lieser	C	Architecture	Anglia Polytechnic
Guy Mankowski	B	Applied Psychology	Durham
James Maskey	D	Philosophy	Reading
Peter Massey	D	Mathematics	Cambridge
Mark McAllister-Jones	E	Classics	Bristol
George Murphy	D	Medical Sciences	Cambridge
Hubertus Nesselrode	J	Modern History	St Andrews
Ernest Ofori-Gyasi	J	Computer Science	Liverpool
David Pacitti	W	Classical Studies	Newcastle
Arthur Row	T	Valuation and Estate Management	Bristol West of England
Henry Row	D	Geography	Newcastle
Mathieu Salomon	H	Special Engineering Programme	Brunel
Lawrence Swann	J	History of Art	Oxford Brookes
Daniel Thompson	B	English Literature	Durham
John Townsend	O	Modern History	Oxford
James Verner	O	Liberal Arts	Arizona
Alice Warrender	A	Art History	St Andrews
Peter Westmacott	A	Mathematics	KCL
Peng Yu	W	Electrical Engineering	Bristol

THE UPPER SIXTH DINNER

HOMILY

LEO CHAMBERLAIN OSB

21 JUNE 2002

As you know, television journalists have been around Ampleforth in the last few days. The BBC wished us better luck next time with the Jubilee Cross. A slightly quieter event was the visit of Luke Casey, who makes a programme called *Dales Diary*. He goes around the Dales and the Moors, and the Wolds, around all our country places and talks to the people who live there, and learns their story. He spoke to two sisters who run a farm on their own and sell meat, sausages and pies to the public; to a farmer, who sings country and western songs about Yorkshire people who emigrated to America; to a painter who captures the spirit of the moors; to a young photographer who takes wonderful pictures, and just happens to suffer from epilepsy and to have been completely deaf from birth.

I think this great variety of people gives you some idea of the Body of Christ. They all have different gifts; they all obviously love this countryside in which we live. There is something special about them; they are very individual, very self-reliant; but there is something similar about them; in a human way, they share the same spirit.

Now I don't suppose many of these Yorkshire people would talk a lot about God, though as I watched their programme, I thought some of them were not too far away from him. But it gives you an idea of what St Paul meant when he spoke about the Body of Christ. He also spoke about different gifts. The gifts of which he spoke are for the building up of the Christian family which we call the Church – faith, prophecy, speaking in tongues, healing, miracles, teaching. All these things are done, even today; and if you have not experienced most of them, you do know about teaching, and you have heard the name of Christ.

Luke Casey spoke with me and wanted to know about our lives and our gifts. He asked me one particular question and I want to tell you about that, and about my answer – because if my answer is to be true for your generation, it depends entirely on you.

He asked me whether I was worried about all the money your 'elitist' schooling cost when I was a monk. Of course I told him that a lot of you – one in five, in fact – has some special financial support from us; but that wasn't a complete answer. I said that education, and especially the education in faith and virtue to which we invite you, and about which it is my mission to speak whenever and wherever I am allowed, is something of absolute value. And I also said the ultimate justification for all we, lay teachers and monks, try to give you here must lie in your own response to the call of Christ, your own contribution to the needs of our society. It doesn't matter whether Old Amplefordians are famous; what matters is the value of their lives, of what they mean to those around them.

I hope you will think about that from time to time, and perhaps especially when you are tempted to do something unworthy. The gifts of the Spirit of God are not just for ourselves, St Paul said, but are to be used for the sake of all. And there is another thing. Something is always going wrong in the Church; in fact, some knowledge of church history helps you to understand what an extraordinary thing it is that the Christian message endures. But it does. That passage we have just read, the end of the gospel of Matthew, is not just Jesus talking to the apostles. He speaks to us. He speaks at every time, and at this time, in this gathering, in this Church. The commission is for us: to go and make disciples of all nations; and the promise, the reason we are able to hear that message, is also for us: I am with you always, even to the end of time.

HEAD MONITOR'S SPEECH: MARK REYNOLDS

I shall start by apologising to the four young ladies of St Aidan's, as it appears that we have reached the end of the year and I still have been unable to persuade Fr Leo to re-establish the tradition of having the Head Monitor transferred to St Aidan's for his final year.

I would like to welcome all our guests this evening – the teaching staff who have had to put up with us for the last five years, and in particular to Mr Terence Fane-Saunders, an old boy of the school who advises the college about public relations, and has kindly given up his time to be with us this evening. It is fitting that we should say thank you to Mrs Edwards and all the kitchen staff for this wonderful meal this evening, and for all the cooking that they have done for us over the last few years.

I am going to take this opportunity to say a heartfelt thank you to Jonty Morris, the deputy head of school, without whose constant help and loyal support I would not have made it through the year. Thanks to him I have managed to avoid several nervous breakdowns.

Well, we've all made it to the end of this year which marks the bicentenary of the arrival of the first monks in the valley, and what a year it's been, with the introduction of girl boarders, the opening of Hume House and the introduction of the AS-A2 level system to name but a few of these happenings. Without question this year and all the years that we have spent at Ampleforth would have been much harder had it not been for the friendly care and guidance of our teachers and housemasters, whose efforts go a long way to making Ampleforth as special and unique as it is, often their only thanks being a welcome grade A next to their pupils' names on the exam results in August. I'll make my apologies now.

The highs and lows of Ampleforth will no doubt leave some of us reluctant to depart, while others will be unable to get out of here quickly enough. However, happy or sad, we will all be ready to leave. So, as we prepare to prepare to spread our wings and venture out into the big, wide world, let us take one last look at the valley where we have spent some of the most important years of our lives. What will we miss? Daylong ordination ceremonies? The inter-house cross-country? Two hours of block prep on a Sunday night? Yes all these things we must leave behind, but let's consider what we as Amplefordians will take with us, apart from a strong liver and anything else left lying around that looks shiny and expensive! I hope that the list will include many happy memories and long-lasting friendships, as well as integrity and a good set of morals, inspired by the teachings of the church and the Rule of St Benedict, to help us to make our way safely and for the most part happily through life. I hope that in years to come we will all be able to look back fondly on Ampleforth, in the same way that Ampleforth will surely look back on us.

SPEECH BY TERENCE FANE-SAUNDERS (W66)

Some time ago, a man asked to meet me in my office. He struck me as a good man: kindly, generous and brave. After we had chatted for a while, this very decent man asked me if I could have someone killed. I explained that this was not one of the services which we provide. We then went on to discuss alternative strategies.

I still think him a decent man, and a good one. But he had become morally dazzled by the horrors of his personal experience, and by the evil of the man he wanted killed. You see, evil acts are not the preserve of the wicked.

I've learnt in the course of my life that there are many more good people than evil, but that most of the evil in this world is the work of good people. That is, people who in different circumstances are kindly, loving, honest, generous and good. But one area of their life has fallen out of balance. It may be extreme temptation, anger or fear, but something has created a situation where in this one, exceptional circumstance they are prepared to step outside their normal moral framework and embark on a course of action which can only be described as evil. My visitor was a striking example.

I'll tell you what I think is often at the heart of the problem: moral relativism. You see, if your moral code does not have at its centre certain immutable, non-negotiable absolutes, then the whole edifice is built on shifting sands. Good and evil, right and wrong, all become relative, negotiable, comfortably accommodating preferences. One of the things I think you will find that Ampleforth has given you as you go on in the world is that sense of a moral centre, and, I am pleased to tell you, you are unlikely ever to lose it.

What at some point you may think you have lost, is your faith. Among my friends from Ampleforth in my generation, I think it would be true to say that many of us lost our faith for a while. Or we thought we had. But, I want to tell you something rather important. Your faith doesn't lose you. It's there. It's within you. It doesn't go away. It will shape what you are and who you are, and even if, for a while, you do not feel connected to it, you haven't lost it. It will be there. When the moment comes, look for it.

But this isn't a sermon. You're about to move on out into the world. It's a wonderful moment in your life. And if there's one piece of advice I would give you, it is this: develop binocular vision. You know, if you close one eye, you will see only in two dimensions. If you want three-dimensional vision, you have to open that second eye. You need more than a single perspective. Life will be like that. You are bright, well-educated, the product of a great and prestigious British independent school. The danger, and your loss, would be to go through life seeing the world from that single perspective. You may have clarity and certainty of vision. But you won't have depth.

Many of you – perhaps all? – will be making plans for your gap year. Take advantage. Explore other cultures. Create distance. Give yourself the opportunity to open that second eye. But, I beg of you, don't confuse travel with distance. The daughter of a close friend of mine completed her gap year last year. Her itinerary was quite spectacular: India; both coasts of Malaysia; Hong Kong; Bali, of course; Australia; then back for a quick jaunt through Italy. I don't know how many miles covered. But I'll tell you this, she achieved barely an inch of distance.

You see, she travelled the entire journey with her boyfriend. At every stage they made plans to meet up with friends from home. Of course, they met exciting new

people as they travelled: mostly other gap year students. The reality was that they travelled the world in a social cocoon of their own kind. They felt they were experiencing the world because of the changing tapestry of food, scenery, climate. But they might as well have sat at home watching documentaries and sending out for ethnic takeaways.

In your gap year, and in the years ahead, look for opportunities to put distance into your lives. Develop other perspectives. You don't even have to leave England. Who has made the greater journey – the person who spends six months working with the homeless in a Manchester slum, or their friend who tours the world with a bunch of buddies? I promise you, it's not the one with the air miles. That said, if you have the chance, go abroad. Work abroad. Live abroad. Even fall in love abroad.

You may know that I have spent much of my career living and working in other parts of the world. Not only do I happen to think it was rather a good career move, it was personally enriching in ways you can never count in cash.

When I think back to one Christmas morning spent with an elderly cannibal, who was determined to explain to me the very strict etiquette governing the eating of other people, I think I achieved a sense of distance. I think too of my first trip to Macau, in the company of a delightful pair of scoundrels – a Malaysian journalist and a Chinese photographer. We shared a room in a peeling, crumbling old Portuguese mansion. I remember with great vividness, (perhaps surprising considering the amount of *Mau Tai* and *Tsing Tau* beer we had consumed) after a long, hot evening losing money at the dog track, more money at the roulette, and still more at the *fantan* tables, the three of us lying in the dark in our room, the fan slowly shifting the sticky air around us, and talking into the night. I was only five years or so out of Ampleforth, and listening to these two I realised that I was finally abroad – not because of where I was, but because of who I was with. I had never known people like these before. Their lives, their backgrounds, their upbringing and culture were all a world away from my own. Their perspective on the world was completely foreign to mine. And as I listened to them there was almost a kind of flickering, as for the first time in my life I began to see with two eyes.

So when a few months later I joined a Chinese friend who lived in a squatters' hut on a Hong Kong hillside as we tidied her grandfather's grave, and then settled down at the graveside to picnic on the chicken we had brought as the *Chin Min* offering, I didn't find it strange. Instead, I began to understand the sense of continuity and respect which that culture feels for its elders and ancestors. And I realised that there was something precious here which we in the West seemed to have lost. Or perhaps we never had.

But, three-dimensional vision does require both eyes. It's not much use developing a second perspective if you lose your first. If you close one eye to open the other, you have gained nothing. And what Ampleforth has done is to help you to develop that initial, original perspective. Hold onto it and treasure it. It will allow you to measure, judge and see the world around you through the rest of your days. The Christian virtues and civilised values which form the foundation of life at Ampleforth will give you a rock solid base on which to build the rest of your life.

You may find that this kind of solid foundation seems ever less fashionable, though. In the Western world, certainly, there does seem a trend for religion to be reduced to the role of a moral comfort blanket, infinitely variable to suit your personal requirements. Pick and choose from the menu the beliefs you feel comfortable with, and if none of those suit, you can always order off-menu.

Ampleforth, though, will have equipped you with something a great deal sturdier. Perhaps less comfortable, but infinitely more comforting.

That said, I do encourage you to be open to the other faiths, philosophies and beliefs of those around you. You do not need to share their beliefs to recognise their value. The fact is that the great religions of the world are rich with insight and human inspiration. Always respect the people who live by those faiths and be open to the wisdom they offer. They will certainly enrich your intellect. They may also enhance your own faith. It was, for example, my Taoist and Buddhist friends whose veneration for their parents and elders showed me just how inadequate was my own application of the Fourth Commandment – Honour thy Father and thy Mother.

Perhaps, though, I am talking a bit too much about the spirit. Let's talk about university. What are you going to get out of it? Well, let's hope, a first class degree. But, there will be opportunity for a great deal more. And, I'll tell you this. Many future employers will be looking for evidence that you took that opportunity. Of course, different employers will look for different things, and much will depend on the career you are planning to follow. But at Chelgate, as in many other firms, we are as interested in your non-academic achievements as we are in the final degree that you get. We know you're bright, but what else have you got? You see, the education offered by a good university goes well beyond the library and lecture hall. Take advantage. If two candidates come to see us, one with a Third and one with a First, we'll naturally tend to favour the First. But if that candidate has nothing else to show for three years at university, I doubt we'd offer them a job. On the other hand, if the candidate with the Third edited the University newspaper, or directed plays for the University Drama Society, or perhaps was President of the Union – then that person will be a really attractive candidate – for us, and for many others.

Of course academic excellence matters – because it shows you have both the intellect and the self-discipline to achieve. But university should be a place where your intellect broadens beyond the schoolroom.

But however well you do, it would be a mistake to think that qualifications entitle you to success. In fact, a study of the Ampleforth old boys' list shows how often the opposite applies. I think of my own contemporaries in St Wilfrid's and of two boys in particular who between them could barely scratch together even a handful of O levels – the GCSE equivalent of those times. One of those boys went on to be a Government Minister, the other to earn a salary widely reported to be the highest in Britain.

Look at the people to your left and your right now. Consider what the future holds for them. Try to remember this moment. In twenty years' time I think you may be rather surprised. Later success is not always too well signposted among your school contemporaries. Certainly, it would have been hard to foresee among mine.

You see, that success is usually founded on qualities more deep-seated than obvious. If it were simply a matter of intelligence, charm and good looks, well, this would be a roomful of future Masters of the Universe. But it is more than that, and here again, you are very fortunate. Because I do not believe there is a school in the land which does more to help its pupils develop those inner resources and qualities, of both mind and spirit.

I truly believe that when you leave here, you will be astonishingly well equipped for the life ahead of you. You can look to the future with all optimism.

Exhibition

HEADMASTER'S SPEECH

2002

LEO CHAMBERLAIN OSB

Good morning. And a very warm welcome.

I know that some of you have travelled far, and at no little inconvenience, to be with us today, and we thank you for that.

But I am quite sure that you will also find your journey has been more than worth while. This is always a special day in our calendar, and it means a great deal to have you with us, the more so at the bicentenary of the arrival at Ampleforth of the first three monks of St Laurence's to join their confrere, Fr Anselm Bolton, in establishing the conventual life which has continued unbroken from that day.

The school which you will see over this weekend, and about which I will talk this morning, is a school moving forward strongly, with confidence, hope and a real sense of mission.

You will see the evidence of progress all around you: in the new buildings completed and under construction, in the sweeping programme of refurbishment, in the new facilities visible on all sides. To put it in context, over the ten years, from 1992 to the present, we have committed nearly £14m to our development programme in the school alone.

This progress is not limited to the physical fabric of the school. It is evident in the sustained improvement in academic performance; you will find it across a range of school activities – in debating, for example, where the senior debating society is attracting numbers not matched in a decade or more; and in chess, where the Ampleforth Junior Masters event is now established as the biggest prize in British Chess today, more valuable even than the national senior championships.

You will see too among our students the growing and marvellously welcome contribution of the girls now attending our sixth form. And we now have new ventures to announce. You will remember the fruitful and constructive three-year partnership in maths and history with St Mary's Menston, a school with whom we hope to continue our links. Now we have a new partnership, with the Cardinal Heenan School in Leeds, over music. We will work together, with some state funding, on joint music projects. The scheme is ambitious, but I am confident of the capacity and enthusiasm of both sides. Moreover, we have been able to link this development with another: Ampleforth, most unusually as a boarding school, has been selected by the Ogden Trust as a partner in its scholarship scheme, and the first student to be admitted to our sixth form with a scholarship under the scheme will come from the Cardinal Heenan school.

However, all of this exciting activity is meaningless if we do not understand our mission. We become hamsters on a wheel, rushing wildly ahead, yet making no real progress at all. So, where is all this activity leading us? And why? At the end of the 20th century it had become perhaps rather fashionable to question the role and value of independent schools. I don't know whether you have noticed, but in the last year or two there has been a quiet but noticeable shift. Real concerns over state provision in education have gone hand in hand with recognition of the standards of the best independent schools. Certainly, statistics are showing a renewed demand for independent education – a demand more than matched by the rising level of registrations at Ampleforth, now running at well over double the annual rate of ten years ago.

Yet the clouds that have darkened the educational skies for more than 40 years still loom over us. Charitable status enables more people to afford independent education with their after-tax income. Very properly, they do this to help their own children, a high motive that the state should support without question. Unfortunately, the threat is plain. You will be aware that the tests for charitable status are under review in the Cabinet Office. We do not know the outcome, but it appears likely that a new single test of public benefit will be applied. Some think this means that only a school which shares its facilities with the locality, as in fact we do, will qualify. Public benefit can also be found in scholarships and bursaries. But it is education itself that should be recognised as the fundamental public benefit. The independent schools, in providing near 50% of the A grades at A level each year in the harder subjects, are essential to the public weal. We equip the young to serve the whole of our society, as good citizens and, so we trust, good Christians.

How wrong it is that universities are being virtually instructed, or, in the case of at least one, are eagerly moving to disadvantage independent school candidates. I am sure that no-one here would dispute the preferential offer of a university place to a candidate from a less advantaged background who performs equally or near equally with an Amplefordian. But the very foundations of higher education are undermined when weaker candidates are selected on grounds of political expediency or social prejudice. Yet this now appears to be the suggestion. To benefit from what the best universities have to offer, you need learning skills and a level of knowledge of a very high order. The candidate who lacks these – even though through no fault of their own – will simply not be equipped to meet the challenges that university education offers. We have had enough dumbing down.

I hope the Ogden Trust's initiative points a way forward, so that the independent schools who provide so large a proportion of the best qualified young people of this country, may be opened to more. I am an unashamed advocate of education vouchers. Of course the education ministry, under whatever name it has adopted this year, resists them: they will diminish the power of the centre. We, who stand for personal responsibility and subsidiarity, would welcome them.

But, to use the language of my friends in the marketing profession, Ampleforth's 'offer' is much more than the provision of first class academic education. We know that, in partnership with our parents, we have a precious responsibility – encouraging and shaping the intellectual, physical and social development of the young people in our care, and supporting the spiritual formation in Christian teaching of the citizens they will become.

In undertaking this work, we can celebrate today a staff – monks, lay teachers and all those upon whom we depend so much, whether in the maintenance departments or the domestic staff – that determinedly shares and rejoices in this mission. I thank all who do so much for us, and if among the teaching staff this year I thank especially the Director of Studies, Ian Lovat, the Heads of Department and the Housemasters who together have led us through last term's full inspection by the Independent Schools Inspectorate with such marked success, I know that a share of praise goes to every single department, and every single Ampleforth staff member: teachers, technicians and all the other administrative and domestic staff who keep us on the road. If I mention one of our heads of department it is because of the work in the national interest he has undertaken. Chris Belsom is Head of Maths, and is at the moment the Principal Examiner for A level maths with AQA. He has now had further recognition and is being asked for further service. He has done much work

nationally for the good of the subject and his distinction has been recognised by his appointment to aptly acronymed ACME. This is a national committee set up under the aegis of the Royal Society to provide for the first time a single authoritative voice to advise on policies in mathematics education. It has just six members, distinguished academics of whom only one is a school teacher; Chris Belsom.

This strength in depth gives a proper perspective to departures and retirements among the staff this year, of those who have contributed very specially to Ampleforth. First, Mike Weare, who is leaving his post in the music department this year. We are very sorry to lose his good and enthusiastic services, and I thank him now for all he has done for the music department. I congratulate Margaret Swift who has worked as Peter Bryan's secretary and Gerard Kilvington who has been a long-standing member of the Estates staff, on their retirement and thank them for many years of service. I remember especially John Atkinson, who died during the winter; he was our electrician for many years and also one of the more enthusiastic golfers on the staff, and a former captain of the Ampleforth College Golf Club.

Fr Simon Trafford died last winter. He was a former housemaster of St Aidan's, and long-serving commanding officer of the CCF, a calligrapher of mark, a companion gentle and kindly, with a gift of imaginative storytelling especially appreciated by the very young. His obituary will recall these gifts in more detail; I want in remembering him now simply to say that his departure from us in his seventies left a sad vacancy even as we rejoiced in his memory and prayed for his soul. He still taught Latin to a beginners' set. He was the mainstay of Ampleforth golf, and it was thanks to him that golf flourished in the school.

I have often talked about the sense of community at Ampleforth. One sign of this has always been the close and continuing relationship with so many people whose lives have brought them into this community in one capacity or another – as pupils or parents, teachers or friends. Let me tell you about one person whom I regard not just as a fine colleague, but also as a real friend of this school. Keith Elliot has taught physics at Ampleforth since 1969, was a long serving head of department, a stalwart on the games field, and for several years has managed the school's front end spending in the departments. An Anglican and a Yorkshireman, he has ensured Ampleforth's contact with our home county, and is the most recent of those sons of the beloved sister church who have served Ampleforth for the best years of their careers. He accepted the post of Second Master at short notice and with great generosity, and I can hardly say how much I thank him for bearing a considerable share of the burdens of the day for the last two years. We wish Keith and Pat a happy and well deserved retirement, and I am delighted to say they will not be too far from their many friends here.

I have announced the retirement of two monk housemasters at the end of the current term: Fr Edward Corbould from St Edward's, and Fr Richard Field from St Thomas's. Today, in many schools, the ordinary term of a housemaster is some ten years. In fact, Fr Richard has taught in the school since 1968, and has been housemaster for 20 years. Anywhere else, that would be regarded as a fantastic record; but, even more remarkably, Fr Edward has taught since 1959, and has been housemaster of St Edward's for 36 years. I can hardly begin to enumerate their services to Ampleforth. Both have been above all monks and priests, and friends, parents and boys can bear witness to their selfless generosity.

Fr Richard has taught physics, and has given freely of his time to the Sunley Centre and to so many activities, prominent in scouting and in sailing, and leading

the Lourdes pilgrimage in recent years. Most of all, in personal terms, I want to thank him for his service as Third Master, supervising the range of the school's activities for some years in the nineties, but it is of course for his work as housemaster that generations of boys and parents will remember him best, and will want to thank him as I do now. His utter willingness to render any helpful service, no matter what the trouble, to brethren, colleagues, parents and boys will be perhaps the most treasured memory of his service here, and I cannot forbear to mention just one small example of this service. No housemaster should be asked to lead the fire squad for the whole establishment, but he has done so, from just about the most inconvenient base for the purpose in St Thomas's, ever efficient, and with extraordinary patience as yet another guaranteed automatic system has sounded a false alarm.

Fr Edward is due the gratitude of generations. His distinction as a teacher of history has long been recognised, and he built well upon the solid tradition of Ampleforth history in the sets he coached to success at Oxbridge and A level. With the beloved laymaster, Tony Davidson, he established mediaeval history alongside the longstanding Tudor and Stuart tradition here. He was able, as the Yugoslav crisis developed, to demonstrate the immediate relevance of his learning. Yet history and art history, although they have characterised his civilised mind, are only a part of the picture. There is hardly a game at which Fr Edward has not excelled and led the young to enjoy, but perhaps today we can celebrate his golf, and his long record of coaching in cross-country. There is a connection there, of course, with the vaunted prowess of St Edward's, devotedly photographed as well as coached by their housemaster, but that has only been a small part of the life of a House and its families so identified with him. His special pastoral care, extending to the marriages, the baptisms, the illnesses and tragedies, the lives and deaths of all those families, has been a living reality, and, please God, will be so still.

In speaking of two retirements of monk housemasters, I want to refer also to the future. You know that two Houses have amalgamated; that is a consequence of our strategy to have somewhat larger houses, though no larger than the largest houses of the past. I must think always of the resources required for a first-rate education and the provision of assistant housemaster, tutors and matrons is made easier in this way. However, I have not been able to appoint another monk housemaster, though I know how much this commitment on the part of the community is valued. About this, I must say first that monk priests who serve the Houses with lay housemasters are already well valued; it is a new kind of relationship to the school, flexible according to the gifts of those concerned, and it is certainly a large part of our future. Secondly, I do trust that other monk housemasters in due course will be appointed. It matters to us as well as you. Only the abbot and headmaster can judge the point at which gifts, experience and need coincide. However, part of the task is beyond both abbot and headmaster; I am talking of the availability of suitable candidates. Speaking bluntly, the monk who works in the school is a special person – and he is someone's son. The support and encouragement of vocation to the Community is the business of us all. All over the world, vocations to the priesthood and religious life are growing – except in Europe. Blessedly, Ampleforth has a share in those who look for the monastic life. But it is not an automatic process, and we need just a very few Amplefordians to add to our numbers if in the longer term we are to maintain our live engagement with this great work in the school. I speak as one who looked to answer his vocation as a priest within the Ampleforth *familia*, and who has found himself working for near forty years, without any predetermination on his part, in this school.

I have talked about citizenship, and it does appear that within the framework of modern citizenship, spin, cover-up and the avoidance of blame have become central to the art of 21st century governance. At Ampleforth, we cannot live by these values. We know that things may, indeed will, go wrong, in any academic establishment and among any community of people. Our task when reports like this are received cannot be to deny or cover up. We must seek out and acknowledge the truth.

Trust, duty and responsibility, the basis of good citizenship, has been much on my mind in recent weeks. Some of you may have heard the broadcast from Ampleforth on Radio 4 last month, where a small group of us were gathered to debate the proposition that the decline in manners was leading to a yob culture. I'm happy to report that our visitors found no sign of such decline, nor any hint of a yob culture here at Ampleforth! I think we all agreed pretty quickly that good manners had little to do with etiquette, and a great deal to do with concern for others.

We believe strongly in the concept of good citizenship here at Ampleforth. But at the same time, I am suspicious whenever I hear the word.

You will know that citizenship studies have now been introduced into the National Curriculum. Although some aspects of the proposed courses are very limited in scope, in many ways, this is something we would welcome, if it were not for the fact that the course appears to be a pallid substitution for the central place which Faith and Theology previously occupied in education.

I sense a panic among the political classes over the growing disenchantment, among young people especially, with the society we live in, and with the processes which shape that society. The most powerful political force in the country today appears to be apathy. Young people in their millions are disengaging themselves from the political process. Citizenship has turned sour.

I'm not sure when it happened, but at some time in the past decade or two, the very concept of citizenship as a society of individuals bonded by duty, concern and responsibility for each other, has mutated into a prickly, jealously guarded minefield of individual rights.

In her Reith lectures this year Onora O'Neill said this:

We fantasise, in my view irresponsibly, that we can promulgate rights without thinking carefully about the counterpart obligations, and without checking whether the rights we favour are consistent with one another let alone set feasible demands on those who have to secure them for others.

At heart, good citizenship is not about self, but about others, and this – loving your neighbour – must always be a central pillar of a Catholic education.

But here, too, the concept of citizenship is too easily misshapen. Not only have rights and demands squeezed out duty and service, but love can all too easily be replaced by fear, envy and even hatred. Then identity is replaced by chauvinism, patriotism rots into narrow nationalism, and loyalty twists almost invisibly into prejudice. The result cannot be true citizenship.

St Paul reminded us that *We have here no abiding city, for we seek the city that is to come*. The society which the boys and girls who are at Ampleforth today will be shaping in the years ahead can only have lasting value if it is based on that city to come. Shaped and strengthened by that Christian message, citizenship becomes a precious duty, a personal fulfilment and an act of sacred value. Pope John Paul II wrote that *It will be especially necessary to nurture the growing awareness in society of the dignity of every person and, therefore, to promote in the community a sense of the duty to*

participate in political life in harmony with the Gospel. He spoke just the other day in a remarkable address to the young people who came to hear him in Bulgaria: *youth is not just a time of transition between adolescence and adulthood but a time of life given by God to each person as a gift and a task.*

For Ampleforth, the concept of citizenship will always be central to our mission, and crucial to the education we provide. We try to point our young to the tasks that lie at hand, and I thank especially the Head Monitor, Mark Reynolds, for the example he has given over the tasks of the present. I thank also his deputy, Jonty Morris, who has been particularly helpful over much of the administration which falls to the monitors.

If you want an example of true citizenship in action, you need look no further than the public service given by so many Amplefordians, known and unknown. Ampleforth has very few politicians, though we can be proud of the MPs we have in all three major parties. We have many in the armed forces and others in every branch of the public service, and increasingly in teaching. We have many who contribute to the common good by the creation of wealth. There are many who give of their time voluntarily in the great tradition of this country to help those in need, at home and abroad. In serving their community of today, they truly are working towards the city that is to come. And I do not forget Sir George Bull and his team of dedicated colleagues on our Appeal Committee and the closely associated Ball Committee. These are people who not only believe in Ampleforth, and the importance of its mission, but who were prepared to make great personal effort to support that work. I might add that though many tables for the ball have been booked, there is yet room for more, and the organisers hope to hear from you.

Then, the growing numbers and the extraordinary generosity of the financial contributors to the appeal again demonstrate how strongly the values of true citizenship run through this Ampleforth community of friends, parents and old boys. I know that John Russell, our new appeal director, would want me to emphasise that though we need large sums of money, we put immense value upon the universal support of the appeal, and so I beg those of you who can only hope, especially while your children are being educated, to give a little, yet to give all the same. This is part of the celebration of the bicentenary which will extend to Exhibition next year, and in its effects beyond that. We are having celebrations of many kinds in this period, and I hope many of you will visit the Art Exhibition in the Cooper Room, much of it the work of Old Amplefordians distinguished in the field; and if you would like to walk off the excellent lunch we will have today, I suggest you go to find Antony Gornley's figure, gazing out from Lion Wood hill. In the autumn we hope to welcome back former members of the Schola for a performance of the *Messiah*, besides greeting Westminster Cathedral's choir and ourselves singing vespers in Westminster Abbey.

You have heard much on other occasions about the purpose of the Appeal, and today I will not be covering that ground again. But as you walk around the school this afternoon, please take time to look at what is being done. The Bamford Centre is proving as successful in use as we hoped it would be; Hume House provides a new standard in accommodation for our students, the renewed tennis courts and the all-weather pitch provide much extended sports opportunities. The new St Aidan's for the girls is well under way, and scheduled for completion in August. You may not notice the less visible but vital work which has been done to address the needs of the Old College, gymnasium and theatre, where the heating and, so far only in the Old College, the lighting have been much improved.

Development has also added greatly to the regular burdens of teaching and administration; Fr Cuthbert, Jan Fitzalan Howard, and a number of our staff have given much time and care to getting it right. The Procurator, Peter Bryan, has demonstrated an extraordinary professional commitment and devotion to our cause, combining the most effective financial management with supervision of these considerable projects. The recently published Baker Tilly report on independent school management has been the subject of somewhat misleading press stories. However, as it records that only 12% of independent school bursars are qualified accountants, you may be interested to know that Peter Bryan is a Chartered Accountant. We owe to Fr Felix Stephens, the Procurator in 1991, his appointment here as financial controller, an exceptional move at that time, and he succeeded Fr Bede Leach as Procurator three years ago.

If my comments about citizenship suggest that I do not necessarily see eye to eye with its definition, as embodied in the national curriculum, it may also be true that our view of education itself is perhaps a little different here, too.

Each year, at this time, I stand here and make the same point. And I offer no apologies for doing so again today. Ampleforth believes in the education of the whole child: intellectual education, of course, but also physical education and cultural education. Games matter at Ampleforth, and I am glad to record that though we had an indifferent rugby season, the cricket is going well. In fact, over a wide range of sports the school's record is good, and in shooting it is distinguished. Vic McLean and Tony Reece, our experts in the field, helped the First VIII to a third place in the highly demanding *Country Life* competition, and we have just swept the field, winning every single award, in the Army's North East target rifle meeting. So too I commend Edward Max, our new theatre director, and a necessarily young troupe of actors for their excellent performance in the Exhibition plays, and we can take great pleasure in our own Julian Kitchener-Fellowes' Oscar for the screenplay of *Gosford Park*. Julian is of course also an actor, and if you are familiar with his performances in the television series *Monarch of the Glen*, you might find it hard to recognise the boy who won plaudits for his Thomas Cromwell in *A Man for all Seasons* at Exhibition here more than 30 years ago. As the *Ampleforth Journal* observed in 1965, *this was a highly accomplished study in political malpractice and Machiavellian techniques.*

But above all, at Ampleforth, we are concerned for spiritual development. If a boy leaves this school rich in academic awards, but poor in spirit, I will count him impoverished indeed. The sixth form's interest in and support for monastic retreats, and the reception of penance services in the Houses suggests that the spiritual is not forgotten.

That said, this school stands measure against all the common criteria by which society as a whole tends to judge education in this country. If we are to be judged by academic performance alone, then by that measure Ampleforth is without question a centre of outstanding excellence.

You will know that it has always been the policy of this school to educate students of mixed ability. We have students here of outstanding intellectual capacity. We have others in academic terms, significantly less able, but equally valued for their individual attributes. As Fr Patrick Barry observed in 1966, *The boys in the School who do not have high academic ability make an invaluable contribution... often more important than their more able contemporaries.*

What may not be fully recognised is how well each group does. Some of our high performers are listed in the Exhibition brochure; if I do not name any, it is

because there are so many; and some of them have achievements recorded in the December newsletter and are not mentioned here. Among those, I cannot forbear to mention Robert Meinardi, who has won a choral scholarship to the Royal Northern School of Music. Speaking more generally, we have, for example, researched the performance of our brightest students against their intellectual peers in the leading 'hot-house' schools in the country. Our statistics show that, on a like-for-like basis these talented young people do at least as well as they would at even the most demanding institution. Indeed, if we are judged purely on the basis of the performance of our brighter students – those who might qualify for entry to the most selective schools in the country – then the figures from last year's A level results, in the *Daily Telegraph's* table, show that Ampleforth is comfortably among the top ten schools in the land.

So, a hot-house environment may not in fact offer the extra academic benefits you would expect. And I am certain it will not offer the social or spiritual ones.

But if our brightest perform so well, I would not want you to think that this is where our academic resources are concentrated. One of the most striking aspects of Ampleforth's performance in recent years has been how well less academically gifted students have performed. On average, at GCSE, our students last year performed a full grade ahead of the national average.

I mention figures and statistics because I recognise that these offer some of the measures by which you would rightly expect to judge us. And I welcome that. You might also be happy to hear that success of this kind does not end with A levels. I was especially pleased to hear recently of Patrick Duncombe's First class in Honour Moderations at Oxford, and of Michael Squire's double First in Classics at Cambridge, as of Sam Still's centenary scholarship at the University of Manchester's Institute of Science and Technology, and of Killian Sinnott's success in obtaining entry to the *École nationale supérieure de chimie* – one of the *grands écoles* of Paris.

In the same way I very much welcomed this year's official inspection of the school. Of course, it's only human to feel some hint of apprehension on these occasions, but in fact we see great value in an objective review by a panel of knowledgeable and professional colleagues. This year's inspectors brought to their task a wealth of experience, and no less a wealth of goodwill. It would be false modesty to tell you that the report was anything short of excellent. Of course there are recommendations, to which we respond seriously, but you will be able to judge their importance in relation to the report when we send you copies early next week. The quality of teaching here, and the school's academic performance, the level of pastoral care and the resources and facilities all came in for high praise, as did the extent and number of voluntary activities open to our students. The response of these young people is heartening; at their best, they have the spirit of true citizenship. You have in your hands the annual FACE-FAW report from Fr Francis Dobson, which gives details of some of the voluntary work done by Amplefordians and the charities we support. Each House makes its own choices, beyond even Fr Francis to monitor. But I do know that the girls in St Aidan's have been very quick to respond to this Ampleforth custom, and are helping with the cause of education in Afghanistan this term.

There was special remark in the inspection report on the excellence of our examination results. Praised also, I am delighted to tell you, was the attitude and behaviour of your sons and daughters. The inspectors also expressed their admiration for our – and I am quoting here – fine new boarding houses, although they shared our view that some of the other, older boarding accommodation is more than ready for renewal and replacement. That, of course, is central to much of the development

work you see around you today. We know there is more to do, and I have already informed the parents of Aumit House of our intention, funds permitting, to renew the furniture of St Hugh's and St Bede's in the coming year, pending a more complete refurbishment.

It was particularly encouraging that the inspectors saw beyond the academic, and even beyond our new buildings, to commend the pastoral provision in the school, which is above all the work of the housemasters and tutors, and the opportunities for moral and spiritual development. Schools are not perfect societies any more than is the grown up world – boys and girls have to learn to do better than we do now. It gives us confidence that our peers see us striving in the right direction. Chaucer's pilgrims and John Bunyan's pilgrim, imperfect but mostly cheerful and hopeful, are not bad models for those whom we trust will be members of the pilgrim church. The close co-operation of monks and laity in each of our houses should be an encouragement for all.

One of the most striking changes the inspectors found on this visit was Ampleforth's new provision for sixth form boarding for girls. I must tell you now that we consider this an enormous success. Maybe we have been particularly fortunate in the girls who have come here, but their impact has been immediate and welcome. As housemistress, Penny Dixon has brought a fresh eye coupled with experience to the new St Aidan's – a title retained at the girls' request. We have been able to provide a full range of activities, both in specialist games provision with the appointment of Kate Fraser as games mistress, and to encourage their participation in all school activities, including the societies, the theatre and music. The Matthews Rooms, the new sixth form common room, also provide a meeting place for the whole sixth form, and you will have the chance to inspect it for yourselves today.

Perhaps the other most significant operational change has been over the valley, at Gilling. I think you will all be aware by now that Ampleforth College Junior School has merged with St Martin's, a neighbouring Catholic prep school with whom we have long and close ties. The new school, St Martin's Ampleforth, now occupies Gilling Castle, bringing together the best of the traditions of both its predecessor schools.

The Headmaster of the new school, Stephen Mullen, was the successful Head of St Martin's, and has gone out of his way to ensure that the links between Gilling and this side of the valley remain warm and close. I was delighted to accept an invitation to serve as a Governor of St Martin's Ampleforth, and the Chaplain, Fr Luke Beckett, from our Community, has been appointed to the school's management team. With the long-standing involvement of the junior school in the Schola, it is a very welcome development that Ampleforth's Director of Music should now have a role in encouraging music for St Martin's Ampleforth. I am glad to tell you that we are now confidently expecting a significant growth of both total numbers and boarding numbers in St Martin's Ampleforth in September, just as we are also on this side of the valley.

All of this development has been wonderful to see. But any of you who have ever 'had the builders in' will know that it is not always a comfortable process. Sooner or later, you can be sure, the cry will go up: 'We're living in a building site'. Well, you know, I believe we are, and I welcome it with all my heart. But the building site I'm talking about is not the engineering and construction work you may see around the school. The real building site is here in this room, in the hearts and souls of the young people sitting here. Because that is where we are building St Paul's City that is to come. And it is the citizens of that city whom we are educating today.

HEADMASTER'S LECTURES

21st Season: 2001-2002

14 September 2001: **General Lord Guthrie GCB LVO OBE**

Lord Guthrie (then Sir Charles Guthrie) was Chief of the Defence Staff from 1997 to 2001. Defence and Security: a Paradox

Lord Guthrie spoke of the challenges of defence and security.

28 September 2001: **Mrs Anna Read**

Anna Read had worked in the Ukraine as a journalist when Raymond Asquith (O70) worked there as a diplomat, and she was invited through the kind introduction of Raymond Asquith. The title of her lecture was also the title of her book on Ukrainian history.

Borderland

Anna Read spoke about the Ukraine, and especially described the famine of the 1930s, explaining how this famine was deliberately created by Stalin. She also spoke of the Western media in not reporting the famine.

5 October 2001: **The Rt Hon Sir Michael Palliser GCMG**

l-r: Inigo Harrison-Topham (E), Michael Palliser, Charlie Murphy (E)

Sir Michael Palliser was Permanent Under Secretary of State, Foreign and Commonwealth Office, and Head of the Diplomatic Service from 1975 to 1982. He served in the Foreign Office from 1947 to 1982, and has since served in many City institutions. He is a Trustee of The Tablet. We are grateful to Sir David Goodall for introducing us to him.

Whither Europe?: the Future of the European Union

Sir Michael spoke of the future of the European Union, discussing the proposed enlargement to the East and the implications of the Euro. He raised the changed relevance of the EU in the post-11 September world.

19 October 2001: **Dr Garret Fitzgerald**

Dr Garret Fitzgerald was Taoiseach of Ireland from 1981 to 1982 and from 1982 to 1987.

**Britain and Ireland – How European?**

Dr Fitzgerald compared the cultural and political nature of Britain and Ireland, considering each in its European context. In a lively lecture and discussion with the students, Dr Fitzgerald considered the historical roots and differences of the two countries.

Dr Fitzgerald at Ampleforth in October 2001

14 November 2001: **Professor Peter Hennessy**

Peter Hennessy with Fr Edward

Professor Hennessy has been Professor of Contemporary History, Queen Mary and Westfield College, University of London since 1992 and Chairman of the Kennedy Memorial Trust since 1995. He has been a journalist with The Times, The Financial Times, The Economist, The Independent, The New Statesman. He has presented numerous radio and TV programmes, including Analysis [Radio 4], and TV documentaries on the Cabinet and civil service.

His books include Cabinet (1986), Whitehall (1989), The Prime Minister: The Office and its Holders since 1945 (2000) and The Secret State (2001) – there are many others. Peter Hennessy gave a Headmaster's Lecture once before, on 23 November 1990, the day after the overthrow of Mrs Thatcher [the day after the announcement by Mrs Thatcher that she would not be a candidate in the second round of the leadership battle] and Professor Hennessy then posed the question as to whether it had been 'a Cabinet coup' or 'a backbench coup' that had been the primary cause of Mrs Thatcher's downfall. In 2001-2002 Peter Hennessy was tutoring Robert Worthington (E98) at Queen Mary and Westfield College in his studies of Anglo-American relations.

The Prime Minister's Power

Peter Hennessy spoke of the power of the Prime Minister. In welcoming and introducing Professor Hennessy, Georg Reutter (O) had reminded the audience that before the 1997 election, Professor Hennessy had given the then Labour Shadow Cabinet seminars to teach them how the constitution and political system was

supposed to work. Professor Hennessy responded by thanking Georg Reutter, but added that he had failed: the new Labour Government were not operating the constitution and especially Cabinet government in the way he had taught it. In order to talk about the power of the PM, it was necessary to have a reasonable grasp of contemporary history. The job of the PM is not written down anywhere, so to understand this power you need to have some historical knowledge of political history since 1721. In July 1990, just a few months before Mrs Thatcher lost the premiership, Peter Hennessy had asked the then Cabinet Secretary [Sir Robin Butler] what would happen if there were a *Hung Parliament*, and received the answer 'Always go to the cupboards' – this meant it was in the files and in precedence, Professor Hennessy went to the cupboards and found in the Cabinet Office files a 1947 document listing the powers of the Prime Minister. He compared this list with his own listing in the 1990s. He discussed how the power of the Prime Minister had developed under Tony Blair; the role of the Cabinet had changed. Few significant decisions are now made in Cabinet. Nothing of importance was discussed in Cabinet. In the discussion that followed Professor Hennessy spoke of the patronage of the Prime Minister and what he saw as 'the corruption of the honours system'.

28 November 2001: **The Rt Hon The Lord Mayhew of Twysden QC**

Lord Mayhew (then Sir Patrick Mayhew) was Secretary of State for Northern Ireland from 1992-97, and earlier he was Solicitor General from 1983-87 and Attorney General from 1987-92. Thus he was a member of both the Thatcher and Major Governments. Lord Mayhew had given a Headmaster's Lecture on 27 February 1998 on 'The Future of Northern Ireland', and had now kindly offered to return to speak on this different theme.

Leadership

Drawing on his experiences in politics, as a barrister, in the army, in Northern Ireland and at school at Tonbridge, Lord Mayhew spoke on the nature and qualities of leadership.

16 January 2002: **Nicholas Ross**

Nicholas Ross is a Director of Art History Abroad.

Love and Marriage

Mr Ross illustrated the theology of love and marriage as portrayed in certain paintings.

7 February 2002: **Mr Geoffrey Martin**

Mr Martin is the Head of the Representation of the European Commission in the United Kingdom.

The EU: the challenge to come

Mr Martin spoke of the challenges facing the European Union, in particular the proposed admission of new members from Eastern Europe.

8 March 2002: **Sir Andrew Wood KCMG**

Sir Andrew Wood was British Ambassador to the Russian Federation and to Moldova from 1995 to 2000.

Russia and the West

Sir Andrew spoke of the nature of the Russian Federation, in particular discussing its relationship to the West.

THE COMMON ROOM



GEOFFREY HEATH died on 22 May 2002 at his home in Oswaldkirk. Geoffrey Heath had been a master at Ampleforth for 36 years from 1946 until July 1982, teaching French and German at every level in the school. Educated at Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge, Geoffrey Heath served in the Intelligence Corps in the Second World War – hence, as *the Ampleforth Journal* [Winter 1982] noted on his retirement, 'schoolboy rumour soon established that he was a spy and ascribed many bizarre deeds to him ... such as the capture, during the Norwegian campaign, of the entire supply of chocolate for the German army'. But what is fact is that Geoffrey's father, Sir Thomas Heath, and his uncle, Sir Warren Fisher, were both Permanent Secretaries to the Treasury. (Reprinted with permission from *The Diary* 11 July 2002)

TFD

JOHN HAMPSHIRE was already a friend of Ampleforth when he arrived to teach biology from Ranoch, having done some of his student teacher training here at the start of his career. He was a friend of John Davies and fitted easily into the Biology Department. He was a steady, sound teacher with a good classroom rapport, always popular because of his easy manner, but also because his students knew him to be conscientious and determined that they should achieve their best. He had the rare ability of being able to recognise other peoples' gifts and make the best use of them.

John's naturally relaxed, gregarious good nature made him an excellent Common Room man. His leather jacket, bonhomie and stories of his beloved Devon were welcome additions to evening bar sessions. His interests were not narrowly confined to science: he was a friend of Ted Hughes, the poet, and he was particularly enthusiastic about contemporary pots. He had even built a kiln of his own and fired it successfully! He lived close to a number of potteries in Devon and knew all the potters personally. He was a more than competent folk singer and wrote songs of his own; staff concerts were much cheered by his guitar playing and singing.

His colleagues were sorry to learn of his illness shortly after he moved to Gilling, and it was a cause of regret that the Common Room was never able properly to say goodbye to him and his ebullient wife Rita. We were relieved to hear of his recovery however, and wish them both a happy retirement in Devon.

AC



John Hampshire's appointment first as Head of Middle School and then, on Abbot Timothy's election, as Second Master, was a mark of his position at Ampleforth, achieved in a relatively short time after his appointment to teach biology. He provided discreet and helpful guidance both to members of the teaching staff and to our students. His sensitive awareness of difficult issues in the school often enabled a quiet solution, and his encouragement of individuals became much valued. As Headmaster, I was enormously helped by his ability to bring forward concerns that otherwise might not have reached my ears.

He also struggled valiantly with administration, an area not to his natural taste. We were much indebted to him for the first

Staff Handbook, and for the initiation of a number of essential procedures that have since been further refined, and upon which the high regard for good practice in which Ampleforth is now held has been founded.

Beyond all this, John's identification with Ampleforth went far beyond the professional. Both he and Rita were admitted to full Communion in the Catholic Church during his time at Ampleforth, something which expressed in particular his sense of the wholeness of life. He accepted the Headmastership of Ampleforth College Junior School at very short notice and it was apparent very quickly how much of an impression he made both on staff and boys and their families. Confidence in him and in the school burgeoned wonderfully, with the numbers of new entrants and registrations rising most encouragingly. Sadly, the demands upon him led, in the second half of what should have been just his first term of many, to a breakdown in his health and the need for long recuperation. His early retirement from Ampleforth was much regretted by all those who had worked most closely with him, a regret matched only by the pleasure of hearing of his steady recovery over the last year. John and Rita have our lasting gratitude. GFLC

KEITH ELLIOT joined the Physics Department at Ampleforth from Ashville College, Harrogate, in 1969. He rapidly became a sheet anchor, particularly in the turbulent 1980s when Heads of Science came and went in rapid succession. He served ten years as Head of Physics. His exam results were consistently outstanding, and he took especial pleasure in teaching the highly academic seventh term Oxbridge candidates for entrance and scholarship, in those halcyon days when such things were still possible; and in the days of General Studies, Keith enthusiastically offered a course on the Physics of Music, happily combining two of his passions.

Keith, a committed Anglican, had very high standards of moral and ethical behaviour, and he did not suffer fools gladly. He was always a loyal supporter of the establishment, and nobly undertook two long stints as Common Room President, during some difficult times. It is not to say that he was in the least stuffy, however, and he loved to poke fun at himself and his friends. He was a very amusing companion with a ready wit.

Keith supported every aspect of school life, from refereeing and umpiring into his 60th year, to playing tamps in the school orchestra. In fact his skills on the timpani were much in demand by local orchestras, and he famously inaugurated the first Helmsley Festival with a dramatic roll, but in the wrong piece of music! For many years Keith was an enthusiastic member of the Ironsides, the Common Room squash team that played friendly matches up and down North Yorkshire. In his early years he played cricket regularly for Hovingham CC where he was club secretary, and he has recently been made an Honorary Member. He also captained the Common Room cricket team and organised regular matches in the summer term, which did much to maintain morale, provide fun and put our teaching duties in perspective!

Likewise, Keith was a founding member of the Tryfan Club, the Common Room hill-walking group, and delighted in meets in Snowdonia, the Dales, Moors, Lakeland and Scotland. He selflessly carried down bivouac gear from the Skye Ridge to assist the successful Common Room Cuillin Ridge traverse in 1991.

His knowledge of the idiosyncrasies of schoolboys was second to none, and he was never fazed by their actions, however outrageous. This helped to make his final two years as Second Master so successful and won him the deepest respect from everyone.

In 1979, following the departure of the Charles Edwards, Keith, his wife Pat and his four boys, Nick, Andrew, James and Robin, moved into Mowbray House near the Sports Centre. There they dispensed the warmest hospitality to their wide circle of friends, both monastic and lay.

Keith unselfishly gave a vast amount of his working life to Ampleforth – and his friends in the Common Room and in the Community, and the boys he taught, owe him and his family a huge debt of gratitude. We wish Keith and Pat a very happy retirement.

*Richard Gilbert
Additional material AC*



*Keith and Pat with Bumble, Sophie and James (E88) in St Edward's garden.
(Photograph taken by Fr Edward, Exhibition 2002)*

Keith Elliot had a long and distinguished career at Ampleforth. Three headmasters have had cause for gratitude for his devotion to his teaching, to games, and to his colleagues on the staff. After he stepped down as Head of Physics, Keith Elliot took on the control of Ampleforth's D budgets. These are the budgets that cover spending on resources by academic departments, and many of the other items that are most obvious to our families and students. There is always more to do than money available, and Keith's patient and careful control ensured that a fair spread of spending was maintained, to our very great benefit. He probably expected to move quietly into retirement from that position, but John Hampshire's appointment to the Junior School left an unexpected and potentially difficult gap in Ampleforth's academic staff. Keith took on Second Mastering with no notice and no disruption, and although he felt that his skills were more attuned to relationships with the teaching staff and the further improvement of administration, he maintained a fine cooperation with housemasters and good contacts within the school. He put Ampleforth (and more especially the Headmaster) in his debt for the steady support and calm deliberation he brought to our needs. He oversaw considerable development in our organisation and in the recording and procedures now essential in all kinds of schools. He was particularly helpful and careful over a number of personal issues affecting members of the staff. It was a special pleasure to us all that he and Pat returned in September for the Staff Bicentenary Dinner. He goes into retirement happily close to Ampleforth with a deep gratitude of all with whom he worked.

GFLC

The Common Room welcomed an exceptionally large number of full-time teaching colleagues in September 2001. **Penny Dixon** joined us as the new Housemistress of St Aidan's, and to teach Languages and Christian Theology. Penny has wide experience in education, most recently as a Housemistress at St Edmund's College, Ware and at Queenswood School, Essex. **Dr Francisca Wheeler** is our new, very experienced Head of Physics. Having completed her doctorate at Manchester University, Francisca taught at St Bede's College, Hulme Grammar School and as Head of Department at Withington, Girls' School. Professionally she is much involved with the Institute of Physics and the Royal Meteorological Society, being a Fellow of both bodies. **Tony Garnish** also brings wide experience of Physics teaching and management in maintained and independent schools. Tony was most recently at Loretto School, Altrincham, after completing an MBA in educational management at Keele. The History Department too has two new members: **Richard Berlie** read History and completed his PGCE at Cambridge, remaining in East Anglia for three further years at Wymondham College as a resident tutor and History teacher. **Mark Lodge** joined the Duke of Wellington's Regiment after graduating in History and Archeology at Lancaster. Completing his eleven years' regular service as a Major, Mark still serves as a Territorial. An OU History degree and Oxford PGCE launched him in to his first teaching post at St Peter's, York (of which he is an Old Boy) for four years. **Brendan Anglim**, who joined Design and Technology from Culford and Ipswich Schools, also has strong links with the Territorial Army and CCF. Brendan is keen on outdoor activities, and has been involved with Operation Raleigh and the Duke of Edinburgh's Award. **Kate Fraser** is developing girls' games and teaching Sports Studies. After graduating from Northumbria and completing her PGCE at Cheltenham and Gloucester, Kate has

taught for four years in the North East. **David Billing** is beginning his teaching career in the English Department with a degree from Loughborough and PGCE from Bristol. David is a keen sportsman. **Sarah Keeling**, a violinist and singer, joined the Music Department from her undergraduate and PGCE studies at Durham. **Kerry Fox** is in her first teaching post, in Theology. Kerry studied Modern Languages, then Theology, at Cambridge and Hull. **Jacqueline Sutcliffe** joins the Classics Department from Newcastle-under-Lyme School. She also brings experience in theatre work and coaching rugby and cricket. Our new Theatre Director is **Edward Max**. He has worked in regional theatre, the West End and RSC as an actor; and as a teacher with musicians. Edward has just completed a PGCE in English and Drama. We again welcomed an Old Amplefordian back to the School as artist-in-residence: **Dominic Madden** (E91). Since completing an art foundation course at the Charpentier in Paris and reading English at Newcastle, Dominic has worked as an artist in London, with his first exhibition in 1997, and in Newcastle. His commissions include large landscapes and murals. **Brenda Vokins** came to teach Geography and Business Studies for the Lent and Summer Terms, making a much appreciated contribution. Brenda was in transit from Westonbirt School, Gloucester, to St Catherine's School, Bramley, Guildford as Housemistress. Our three language assistants received our best wishes on their departure at the end of the academic year: **Guillaume van Eckhout** (French), from Paris, begins a course in Economics and Politics at Bath University. **Enrique Gimenez** (Spanish), from Burgos, also remains in England, continuing to work as a Spanish assistant at a Sixth Form college in Hull. **Stefan Cattani** (German) is returning to Regensburg University to continue his studies in English and German.

LAWRENCE QUIGLEY, who has taught painting and drawing throughout the School since 1997, left in July. He inspired Sixth Form work of a very high standard, encouraging students, a number of whom have gained places at the top London Art Colleges. Whilst here, Lawrence maintained his own painting career; he had several successful exhibitions and exhibited in the Royal Academy Summer Show. Lawrence is now teaching Art in Surrey with his wife Joan. We wish them both every happiness and success in the future.



CHRISTOPHER BELSOM, our Head of Mathematics, has been appointed to the Advisory Committee for Mathematics Education (ACME). ACME is an independent national committee which provides a single authoritative voice on mathematics education in schools and colleges. It advises the government on issues such as the curriculum, assessment and training of mathematics teachers. We are pleased about this recognition for Chris, who is the only practising school teacher on the committee.

We congratulated Dorothy and Richard Warren on the birth of Sarah Ruth in April; Anna and Edward Max on the birth, in May, of John Magnus, a brother for Abigail Josephine; and Pip and Alistair Hurst on the birth of Isobel Cate in June. We are also delighted that Francisca Wheeler has been invested with an Honorary MBE by Her Majesty the Queen for services to Physics education.

DFB

Bernadette Davie writes:

I have been overwhelmed by the Mass Offerings, prayers, letters, emails and flowers sent to celebrate my 25 years as Matron of St Thomas's, and for the contributions made to my hot air balloon trip. This will take place when I return from my two weeks in Lourdes.

Thank you all so very very much. I have been very humbled by it all, and admit to shedding a few tears.

I promise to light a large candle for you all at The Grotto, and to remember you all in my prayers; especially in Lourdes. God Bless. Love.



Stylish
and
Effective

For a free consultation
and a quotation
Tel: 01785 811744

MADELEINE JUDD



Speech by Fr Dominic Milroy OSB at a celebration, on 18 May 2002, of Madeleine Judd's 80th birthday

For the benefit of those who were not there, I should like to speak for a moment of Ampleforth in the 1960s. The sixties were very different from the forties and the fifties. Those of you with really long memories will remember that the period during and after the war was really one of great stability, not only in the school but in society at large. We had won the war, but we were paying for it with rationing and self-discipline, and the atmosphere was one which implied considerable self-discipline. But then it all started changing, and the 1960s saw the emergence of a strange phenomenon, called peer-group culture. It also saw the Second Vatican Council. Whatever the deep causes of this,

we in the school can remember the Beatles, long hair, student unrest and a general clamour for some sort of deep change. This meant that the atmosphere in schools (and Ampleforth was no exception) was deeply changed. This led to a big problem. This was a problem about the relationship between the school and the parents of boys in it. Previously the school's relationship to its parents had always been good and warm, but it was based on an assumption. The assumption was this: the school knows its business, and parents don't interfere with it. They were very welcome to come for Exhibition and pay the occasional visit; but there was a symbolic boundary, in the days when not many boys came back to school by car. The symbolic boundary was King's Cross Station. Parents left their boys at King's Cross Station and picked them up again at the end of term and things largely went on unchanged. But now, in the sixties, parents sent their nice little boys to Ampleforth and they came back at the end of term a complete mess, and the parents wanted to know why. This vast social upheaval of the 1960s was clearly perceived as being the fault of the school. I remember very well, when I was Housemaster, talking to an angry Old Boy father who said to me: 'Father Dominic, when I was in the school, it produced decent, loyal, respectable, Catholic gentlemen, and look what a mess you have made of my sons.' So I answered: 'You mean decent Christian Catholic gentlemen like you.' He said: 'Well, now you mention it, yes.' So there was a great deal of parental mystification and anger, and it was very hard to deal with. The main victim was of course the Headmaster, Fr Patrick. One has to remember that, at that time, there was no structure of communication with parents, apart from school reports, and the Headmaster's speech at Exhibition. There was no ongoing dialogue with parents. Now this was the key moment when the mothers came to the rescue. The mothers were well aware that the changes taking place in society were not primarily the fault of the school. They had much deeper and general causes in all sorts of things. A



Wetherby-based **Esteem Systems plc** is one of the UK's leading IT systems solutions providers specialising in the supply of Sun Microsystems servers and workstations, Server-based computing solutions and Internet based Electronic Document Management.

To find out more contact:

Esteem Systems plc, Rofta House, Rudgate, Thorp Arch,
Wetherby, LS23 7QA

Tel: 01937 841111 Fax: 01937 841234

e-mail: mailbox@esteem.co.uk

www@esteem.co.uk



downes
illingsworth
partnership ltd

CHARTERED ARCHITECTS

tel 01845 524758

fax 01845 524278

e diplimited@aol.com

Midland Chambers, 77 Market Place, Thirsk, North Yorkshire YO7 1EY

group of mothers decided that this problem had to be solved. It won't surprise you to hear that Madeleine Judd was the key person in this group.

Madeleine recognised two things: firstly, that Fr Patrick was a wonderful communicator, but, secondly, that he had no forum through which to communicate with parents and so the decision was made that such a forum must be created. At this point King's Cross Station took on a new role. Madeleine persuaded Fr Patrick to come to a few meetings in the King's Cross Hotel in order to sketch out a plan of campaign for bringing Ampleforth College into full communication with its far-flung parents. One of our difficulties was that our base was so wide nationally that we couldn't simply call meetings of parents. So, from nothing, was created our regional network of parents' meetings, to which the Headmaster and, at first, a Housemaster would go and spend a weekend or a full day meeting the questions of parents: their worries, their concerns, their misunderstanding, their ignorance – very often – of what was happening in schools, in the Church and in society at large. This was not easy. The atmosphere at first was somewhat antagonistic and suspicious.

I accompanied Fr Patrick to the very first parents' meeting which, of course, was held in Madeleine's home. There was a good deal of fear of confrontation and argument, and I remember Fr Patrick was uncharacteristically nervous about the whole venture. That meeting was, in fact, chaired by Madeleine Judd. I think it is not generally known that for the next fifteen years or so, every single parents' meeting throughout the country was chaired by Madeleine. This was extremely important, because instead of a situation of confrontation, gradually there was built one of convergence, and what started with rather nervous and sometimes quite aggressive questioning, gradually became a long and developing reflection, not only on changes in education, but what Catholic education was really about. Many other schools have followed this practice since, but it has to be said that it was an entirely new initiative for which Madeleine was largely responsible. I know as Headmaster myself, following Fr Patrick, that what she did created a new kind of relationship and a new kind of loyalty to the school, from which subsequent Headmasters have been profiting ever since.

This was a unique contribution, but it was not Madeleine's only unique contribution to Ampleforth. During these years, when she was living at home down south, she was building a new career. It was a career in books: not only selling books, but in knowing about books, with a particular eye on Christian and Catholic books; first in Westminster Cathedral, then in the bookshop she developed in Cobham, and finally at Ampleforth. We remember she started her book trading at Ampleforth up in the archway, in a tiny and insalubrious place, when she was also expected to be the unofficial receptionist for visitors, but later on she moved down into the Main Hall. During these years, what she has actually done is change radically the Ampleforth way of thinking about books and access to them. We know that since she retired there have been changes in that area, but I would like to reassure her that whatever changes are made we are deeply committed to preserving and developing the mentality about books that she has transmitted to the Community, to the school staff and to many boys. Her work in the bookshop was not simply a commercial one by any means, it was as pastoral in its implications for many individual boys as you would expect from Madeleine.

On behalf of four Abbots, three Headmasters and countless other people, I would like to say a heartfelt 'thank you' to Madeleine for what has been an important double contribution to the whole of our Ampleforth culture.

What kind of PR firm avoids publicity?

It might seem something of a contradiction, a PR firm that avoids publicity. Chances are, though, that you won't have heard of Chelgate, even though our clients include some of Britain's largest companies, and a broad spread of major multinationals (though we should quickly add that we're equally at home working for medium size and small companies, "dot-coms", distinguished individuals, professional bodies and not-for-profit organisations. And some rather famous schools).

The low profile is deliberate. The firm's style is discreet. Our clients know that they won't be reading about their PR advisors' work for them over tomorrow's cornflakes.

Where publicity is needed, we deliver it. By the bucketful. But for our clients, not for Chelgate. We don't try to share the limelight. Of course, publicity can be damaging, misleading or downright untrue, and so preventing the wrong kind of publicity can be just as important. We're rather good at that, too.

Chelgate was founded in 1988. Today it is headquartered in London, with branches in London, Manchester, Brussels and Asia, and an associate network worldwide. A design and advertising subsidiary, RBC International, provides world-class creative support.

Chelgate's success has been based on a simple commitment: to provide reliable, cost-effective PR services of the highest professional standard appropriate to the particular needs of each of its clients.

PR is about much more than publicity. We're proud to be the kind of PR firm that understands that.

CHELGATE LIMITED
Number One Tanner Street
London SE1 3LE

Tel: (0)20 7939 7939 Fax: (0)20 7939 7938
E-mail admin@chelgate.com
Websites <http://www.chelgate.com>
<http://www.pressrooms.net>

Chairman: Terence Fane-Saunders

MUSIC ARTS SOCIETIES CLUBS ACTIVITIES DRAMA

The following societies continued to meet but have chosen not to contribute to this edition of the *Journal*:

Adventure Training	Forum	Music Society
Amnesty International	Game Club	OAG
Arts Society	Geographical Society	Poetry Society
Bridge Club	Historical Bench	Science Forum
Classical Society	Hockey Club	Scrabble Club
English Society	Junior Debating	Spanish Society
EuroSoc	Karate Club	Westminster Society
Expedition Society	Mathematics Society	Wine Society

ART

As part of the Bicentennial celebrations, 6th Form Art students painted a 40ft banner for the Ampleforth Bicentary Ball.



The Bicentenary banner at the 5 July Ball

Artist in Residence, Dominic Madden (E91), orchestrated the project. The banner, which states simply '1802 - 2002 Ampleforth Abbey and College', is also a visual celebration of 200 years in the valley. The familiar landscape, stretching from Sutton Bank to Aumit Hill, is populated largely by monks, students, sheep and cows, engaged in a variety of activities. From Nick Jeffrey's (D) gleeful pupil tucking into his supper, to Rupert Horsley's (W) atmospheric rendition of the rock concert, some of the more colourful aspects of Ampleforth life were depicted. Hidden throughout the banner are 10 school rules being broken. A bottle of the Abbot's finest whisky was offered to the guest who, by studying the Ampleforth Code (p2 of the Blue Book) could discover these 10 rules. Despite valiant efforts, the whisky remains unopened.

Students who worked on the banner: Edward Arricale (J), James Colacicchi (W), Dominic Cunliffe (T), Freddie Dewe Mathews (O), Lucy Fitzgerald (A), William Freeland (E), Sam Goddard (O), Alex Hornung (E), Rupert Horsley (W), Nick Jeffrey (D), Jonty Morris (H), Matthew Phillips (D), Eimear Skehan (A), Peter Spencer (E), Ben Sweeney (D), Alex Trapp (W).

The favourite.

Come and talk to us about your business. It's odds on we'll soon become your favourite. For further information on our range of services call in to your local branch of Barclays.



BARCLAYS



At work on the banner: Lucy Fitzgerald (A), Eimear Skehan (A), Nick Jeffrey (D), Alex Tripp (W), Sam Goddard (O), Dominic Madden (E91) and Matthew Phillips (D).

SGB

CHESS

As last year, the School team took part in the York and District Schools' Chess Championships, organised by the York Chess Club. We won our group, defeating Archbishop Holgate's, Bootham and Pocklington. Then came a very close semi-final against Fulford, which we won by a narrow margin. Canon Lee were our opponents in the final. This proved to be a particularly exciting match, but we lost to them by one point, and were awarded the prize for runners-up, coming second of the nine schools in the competition.

Eric Tse (H) was an excellent captain, playing good games on Board One against the strongest opposition. The rest of the team, in board order, were: David Leigh (D), Sam Wojcik (D), Zack Tucker (T), Derek Ng (T) and Tom Parr (B).

The standard of play continues to improve throughout the School, as could be seen in the Senior House Matches. St Bede's, St John's, St Dunstan's and St Oswald's came through to the semi-finals; then St Bede's and St Dunstan's, old rivals, faced each other in the finals. This was a particularly close match, with three wins to each team. But St Dunstan's had won on higher boards, so they recaptured the Fattorini Trophy on tie-break.

The Junior House Matches followed, and produced two surprise finalists in St Cuthbert's and St Hugh's. After a close match, St Cuthbert's proved to be the stronger, winning three of the four games and the Junior Championship Trophy.

We entered four players in the Under 14s Schools' Championship, organised by the York Chess Club. There were over twenty competitors. Fergus Sinclair-House (C) came equal first, but third on tie-break. David Edwards (H) was sixth, with Tom Madden (W) seventh, followed by James Rudge (C).

IJC

THE CIRCUS

The Circus held meetings on contemporary issues.

On 18 November 2001, the Society showed the remarkable BBC film *The Death of Yugoslavia* chronicling the events of the 1990s in Slovenia, Croatia, Bosnia-Herzegovina and then Kosovo.

On 20 November 2001, the Society welcomed Mr Anthony Fitzherbert (C56) to speak on *The Dilemma of Afghanistan*. Anthony Fitzherbert has a lifetime background in agricultural and rural development and a long association with Afghanistan since his first visit in the late 1960s. In the 1990s he was responsible for the Afghan and Pakistan desks for the Food and Agricultural Organisation of the UN (FAO), based in Rome and visiting Kabul, then still under Soviet control. Subsequent to the Geneva Accords in 1988 he went on several missions to establish contact with mujahideen groups in different areas in order to assess the war damage and start the process of rehabilitation following the withdrawal of Soviet troops in February 1989. Between 1989 and 1995 he managed the FAO's agricultural rehabilitation programme from an operational base in Pakistan, travelling regularly through rural Afghanistan. In early 1994 in the province of Quandahar he was one of the first (if not the first) foreigner to meet the Taliban, at that time a new and mysterious unarmed movement of 'mullahs for peace' that had started to manifest itself in the villages west of Quandahar city, still at that time under the control of four rival mujahideen commanders. Thus he came to the Society at the time of US and British action in Afghanistan following the atrocities of 11 September. He had been in Afghanistan only days before 11 September.

On 21 February 2002, the Rt Hon Michael Ancram MP QC DL (W62), the Deputy Leader of the Conservative Party and Shadow Foreign Secretary, was welcomed to the Society. He came directly that day from the Middle East where he had met with Yasser Arafat and with the King of Jordan in previous days. He spoke on *Sovereignty, Democracy and the Changing World*. The text of his speech is printed elsewhere in *The Ampleforth Journal*.

On 24 April 2002, Mr Lex Fenwick (E76), Chief Executive Officer of Bloomberg, spoke to the Society on *How to differentiate yourself – or How to succeed*. Lex Fenwick described how he had tried various occupations, and about 10 years after leaving Ampleforth had joined Bloomberg's. When Michael Bloomberg stood for election as Mayor of New York following 11 September, and then got elected in November 2001, Lex Fenwick found himself as CEO. Bloomberg is an information services, news and media company, serving customers around the world. With headquarters in New York, Bloomberg's employs 8000 people in over 100 offices worldwide. He offered all those present an internship with Bloomberg and several have applied for this internship.

The Society is grateful to the three Old Amplefordians – Anthony Fitzherbert, Michael Ancram and Lex Fenwick – who came to its meetings.

Ben Sherbrooke(W), Ringmaster

COMBINED CADET FORCE

At the beginning of the Autumn Term the officers were Major VF McLean (Commanding Officer), Major MA Lodge (OC 1st year), Captain BJ Anglim (OC 2nd year), 2nd Lt S Mulligan, 2nd Lt T Camden-Smith (OC First Aid), Fl Lt PMJ Brennan (OC Royal Air Force Section), Fl Lt JP Ridge and WO 1 (SMI) T Reece. The Army section remains well supported with 180 Cadets (distributed across the years as follows: 1st – 68, 2nd – 45, 3rd – 23, 4th – 24, 5th – 20). The first year, under Under Officers Mark Reynolds (C), Will Parker (C), Colour Sergeants Sam O'Gorman (B), Tom Ramsden (D), Charles Goodway (H), Harry Lesinski (J), Georg Reutter (O), Archie Crichton-Stuart (E), Sgt Anthony Bulger (W), assisted by Sgt Leddingham DWR 9 Cadet Training Team and commanded by Major Lodge, did their basic training (Cdt GP Rifle, map reading, orienteering and fieldcraft). They also fired the No 8 Rifle (.22 rifle).

The second year, under Under Officers Charlie Dalziel (B), Hugo Deed (W), Corporals Bara Sinnott (J), Rory Tyrell (D), Tom Gay (D), James Larkin (H), Ben McAndrew (W), Paul Scully (W), Cranley Macfarlane (W) assisted by 2nd Lts Mulligan and Camden-Smith and commanded by Captain Anglim, trained for the Irish Guards Cup. Numbers 1 and 2 Sections spent much of the term learning section battle drills and patrolling skills culminating in a reece and fighting patrol exercise on Strensall training area. Numbers 3, 4 and 5 Sections carried out first aid and self-reliance exercises on the North York Moors.

The third year were in a cadre course run by NCOs from the 1st Battalion The King's Own Scottish Borderers at Catterick. The fourth and fifth years not acting as instructors to the junior cadets carried out advanced training under the Contingent Commander and the SMI. Congratulations go to the cadets who took part in the Brigade Skill at Arms meeting who swept the board, and the members of the Colts Canter team for winning the event.

The Lent Term was directed towards the field day. First year cadets were busy in the school grounds shooting the GP rifle (5.56mm), orienteering, and practising fieldcraft. Nos 1 and 2 Sections of the second year cadets took part in a self-reliance exercise on the North York Moors, followed by an attachment to the Milan Platoon 1st Battalion Scots Guards on Otterburn training area in Northumbria. Lieutenant JPT Pitt (T93) put them through their paces and an excellent tactical weekend was had by all. The third year cadets, at the culmination of their Cadre course, took part in a 24 FTX called Exercise Reivers Revenge on Catterick Training Area. The weather was inclement with hail and sub-zero temperatures and the cadets dealt favourably with this, and gained a basic knowledge of the responsibilities of command and being a leader in the field. I am extremely grateful to Lieutenant Colonel Mark Bence-Trower Commanding 1st Battalion Scots Guards, Major Charlie Platt (B85) Second in Command, and Captain James Christie Training Officer 1st Battalion The King's Own Scottish Borderers, without whose assistance none of this training would have been possible.

We have been visited by the Army Presentation Team who gave us a good insight into today's Army, Captain Harry Scrope (E92) Officer Commanding the Household Division and Parachute Regiment Centralised Courses visited and gave an excellent presentation on his time with the British Army Antarctic Expedition.

In June we were honoured to be inspected by Air Commodore JM Ponsonby (H73) OBE, Air Commodore (Plans) Royal Air Force Strike Command. He was

received by a Guard of Honour under the command of Under Officer Mark Reynolds (C), with Sgt Will Tulloch (E) as Right Guide supported by the Band of the Royal Air Force Cranwell. The Guard rose to the occasion and looked smart and professional. In the afternoon Air Commodore Ponsonby watched command tasks, weapon training, shooting, fieldcraft, first aid (second year) platoon attack (third and fourth year NCOs) and the culmination of the first year competition. He saw the Royal Air Force Section carrying out flight simulation, and indoor and outdoor radio-controlled model flying. I am extremely grateful to the officers, Mrs A Dewe-Matthews, members of Leeds UOTC under command of 2nd Lt James Ashworth, and members of 9 Cadet Training Team.



Annual Inspection: Air Commodore JM Ponsonby OBE (H73)

At the prizegiving Under Officer Mark Reynolds (C) received the Nulli Secundus Cup, Under Officer Charlie Dalziel (B) received the Royal Irish Fusilier's Cup and LCpl Daniel Cuccio received the Armour Memorial Trophy. Major McLean gave Air Commodore Ponsonby a framed print of the school grounds as a memento of his visit. In his address the Air Commodore was generous in his praise and it was clear that the cadets and the training impressed him. The next day the first year cadets under Major Mark Lodge, Flight Lieutenant John Ridge, SMI Tony Reece and Sergeant Hinchcliffe (9 CTT) carried out an introduction to self-reliance in Gilling Woods.

We are grateful to Lieutenant Colonel Charlie Knaggs (Irish Guards), who judged the Nulli Secundus Competition together with Major Charlie Platt (B85 King's Own Scottish Borderers), Major Dino Bossi (Welsh Guards), and Captain James Christie (Kings Own Scottish Borderers).

Congratulations go to L/Cpl Daniel Cuccio (E) for his achievement on the Parachute Course. Congratulations go to UO James Hewitt (H), Under Officer Richard Heathcote and Colour Sergeant Georg Reutter (O), on their excellent achievements. And finally congratulations go to Colour Sergeant Felix Clarke (E) on achieving an Army Scholarship.

VFPMcL

SHOOTING

The Autumn Term saw the arrival of the new School Staff Instructor, Sergeant Major Instructor Tony Reece formerly Parachute Regiment, and Small Arms School Corps. A shot and coach of some repute, he has competed at the highest level for Great Britain and the Army. Mark Reynolds (C) was appointed Captain of Shooting.

The first competition was the 15 (North East) Brigade Skill at Arms Meeting. We won the Rifle Match (Match 2), Section Match (Match 3), LSW Match (Match 4), Falling Plate Match (Match 6) and The Champion Contingent Cup. Sam O'Gorman (B) was the best Individual Shot overall with Clemens von Moy (I) the best under 16 Individual Shot. Mark Reynolds (C) won the Rifle Pool Bull.

In October a team of six cadets, commanded by Mark Reynolds with James Hewitt (H), Sam O'Gorman (B), Charlie Dalziel (B), G Reutter (O) and Morgan Grant (O) competed in the annual 15 (North East) Brigade March and Shoot Competition, Exercise Colts Canter. The team trained hard for the competition which involved an Inspection, General Knowledge Test (map reading, weapon handling and first aid), Command Task and a five-mile forced march over Strensall Training Area, which was followed immediately by a Section Shoot. Twelve schools took part, Ampleforth won with the highest score ever recorded. In December St Hugh's won the Inter-House Small Bore Competition with 578 points, St Cuthbert's were second with 565 and St Aidan's were third with 551. Christian Shepherd (T) was the best Individual Shot. All first year cadets were introduced to the .22 rifle and had an opportunity to fire the weapon before the Christmas holidays.

During the Lent Term the Green Howard's *Country Life* Small Bore Competition was competed for by 68 teams, with Ampleforth 1st and 2nd Eights placed third and tenth overall with scores of 867 and 776 respectively. The first year .22 Competition was won by Archie Leeming (H). The Inter-House Small Bore Competition was won by St John's with 190 points; St Hugh's were second with

187 points, and St Cuthbert's third with 177. James Hewitt was the best Individual Shot. At the end of the term 12 cadets under SMI Reece and Major McLean spent three days at Ash and Bisley Ranges preparing for the Full Bore Season.

The Inter-House Full Bore Shooting Competition took place in the Summer Term and was won by St John's with 194 points; St Cuthbert's were second with 190 points and St Hugh's were third with 181. The Anderson Cup for the highest individual score was won by Richard Heathcote (J). The Fathers/Sons/Daughters .22 Competition took place during Exhibition with 56 taking part. It was won by Mr A and Tom Ramsden (D). Owing to the Commonwealth Games, the Schools' Meeting at Bisley took place during the last week of term. This meant that not all the team were available, but the following represented the School: Mark Reynolds (C), Nick Ledger (C), Daniel Cuccio (E), James Hewitt (H), Ralph Anderson (J), Richard Heathcote (J), Georg Reutter (O). They are to be congratulated on their performance and achievements.



Bisley 2002: James Hewitt (H) receiving the Financial Times Trophy

Richard Heathcote won the Wellington Cup (best individual shot at 200 yards). He was fourth in the Rifle Aggregate and lost the Spencer Mellish on a 'sudden death' shoot. James Hewitt won the *Financial Times* Trophy (best individual shot at Snap shooting team match). Georg Reutter won the Marlborough Cup (highest individual score at Snap shooting unlimited entries). Clemens von Moy (J) has been appointed Captain of Shooting for the year 2002-03.

Key dates:

Sun 29 Sep	I5 (NE) Bde Skill at Arms Meeting Strensall
Sun 13 Oct	Exercise Colts Canter Catterick
Wed 26 – Sat 29 Mar	Full Bore Bisley
Sun 17 May	Target Rifle Meeting Strensall; Schools' Meeting Bisley.
Sun 6 – Thu 10 Jul	Schools' Meeting Bisley

We have had a very good period of shooting results. I am grateful to the students and Mr Reece and, of course, to the parents for their support.

VFPMcL

CAMP

Fifteen cadets, under Major McLean and Captain Anglim, spent a week in Germany with the 1st Battalion Irish Guards. On arrival at Munster airport we discovered our suitcases were still at Frankfurt. After a lengthy form-filling session we were met by Captain Richard Rouse, the Intelligence Officer in charge of the visit. We then moved by coach for the short journey to Oxford Barracks where we were to be accommodated. After a brief introduction to the Regiment's role in Germany, it was time for supper which was followed by watching the film *A Bridge Too Far*. Our suitcases finally arrived at 0100 hrs! The first morning after breakfast we departed for a Battlefield Tour – Operation Market Garden. On arrival in Arnhem we visited the Airborne Museum 'Hartenstein' and received a slide presentation in English and then had an opportunity to look around the museum. The Battle of Arnhem has become famous for its near success and its mystical aftermath, the intense fighting and the bond forged between the civilians and the British and Polish liberators. The Airborne museum relates to the history of this battle and tries to picture the struggle between the Allied forces and the Germans during those September days in 1944. After lunch we visited the dropping zones of the Airborne Forces and the military cemetery at Oosterbeek where many Irish Guardsmen are buried. Looking at the ages had a very sobering effect on us all.

Sunday morning, after a light breakfast, the right note was struck with a period of physical training. No visit to a Guards Regiment could escape a period of Drill, which followed. I am pleased to say that by the time the Commanding Officer visited, the cadets were marching in step. The afternoon was spent drawing kit and equipment and carrying out Weapon Training on the SA 80 rifle. Sunday evening was occupied by attending Mass celebrated by Fr Tom Butler, the Garrison Chaplain.



*Battlefield Tour: Cdt's Bertie Weston-Davies (J)
and Robert Tynahitt (D)*

Inkerman Training Area to take part in Exercise Cadet Mick, covering harbour areas, patrol bases, living and cooking in the field, fieldcraft, a night navigation exercise, and section battle drills.

The cadets were visited by the Commanding Officer who had an opportunity to speak to them. First class instruction was received from Captain Rous, Sgt Campbell and L/Sgt Brown. The exercise finished on Wednesday morning with a five-kilometre march in full kit back to Camp. The afternoon was spent visiting the Combined Arms Tactical Trainer and using the Simulators. At night the cadets visited the Officers' Mess for a barbecue. The final morning was spent carrying out live firing on the splendid range complex at Sennelager. Thursday morning was spent moving back to Munster and cleaning all the exercise stores. In the evening The Garrison Padre held prayers on the feast of St Benedict, Patron Saint of Europe.

We are grateful to Lieutenant Colonel James Stopford, his officers, NCOs and Guardsmen, who were delightful and generous hosts. We were left with the impression of a happy and extremely capable battalion, which it was a privilege to be allowed to visit.

VFPMcL

On Monday morning bright and early the cadets fired the SA 80 on the 30m outdoor range. After this they visited the Signals Platoon and received some instruction on the present range of communications equipment. After lunch they used the Small Arms Trainer (SAT), a computer-based simulator which uses SA 80 and LSW to fire a laser at a screen onto which a high resolution image is projected. They were also introduced to the Warrior Armoured Fighting Vehicle. Before supper they went swimming at the local pool in Munster.

On Tuesday morning the cadets deployed to Sennelager Training Area to join the majority of the Battalion. The Battalion was involved in the trials in the Combined Tactical Trainer linked up to the Trainer at the School of Infantry at Warminster. On arrival they moved out on to the

PARACHUTING

So there we were, 21 young men and women, the phoney tough and the crazy brave at the Joint Services Parachuting Centre, Netheravon. Without a cloud in the sky, winds under 20mph and the Cessna's engines humming away, we knew that the moment had finally come. It had taken two days of intensive training at the JSPC to prepare us to meet this moment with the utmost confidence in our ability to leap into the skies at 3500ft. We had learned everything from how to untangle a twist in the lines in mid-air, to how to retrieve and repack our canopies after our landing, and of course how to deploy our reserve chutes if the unimaginable occurred.

Having left the Royal Artillery's Officers' Mess at Larkhill, where we were accommodated, we arrived at JSPC at 8:00am and everyone rehearsed their drills by what our reassuringly named instructor "Smudge" called "positive forward thinking". An hour later, having got our kit on, radios, altimeters, parachutes etc, we watched as the first batch of 12 flew to the destined altitude and after circling a few times we caught sight of a tiny speck, no bigger than a grain of sand plummet from the aircraft, then another, then another. After what seemed an eternity we began to see the canopies gradually unfold to form what more or less resembled parachutes. The Paras all had a good chuckle watching some of the horrendous landings, the worst of which involved a historian at York University landing on his front in a field full of cows. Mind you, we were told that we could land on anything that was "big and green".

But for the remainder of the group there was no time for merriment as we were having our static lines attached to the aircraft and were clambering onboard. I was second in a row of nervous faces waiting for the commands "In the Door!" and "Go!" The journey to altitude took five minutes, but I had completely lost my sense of time, feeling as if I were in a dream. While wondering what colour my canopy would be, the jumpmaster brought to my attention the fact that it was now my turn. I moved myself, though my entire body felt like putty, towards the door, which incidentally had no handles, and as I attempted to smile at the video camera, I prepared myself to leap into the sky that was to be my home for the next five minutes. Upon clearing the clouds I received the command to jump, and out I went. Or rather fell. After counting, no, screaming "1000... 2000... 3000... 4000... 5000" I looked up to inspect my canopy, and what a joy it was to see a blue and red rectangle above my head gently fluttering as I made my descent. I could see the first man below, spiralling happily towards the ground. It was pure aeronautical ecstasy. In fact, upon leaving Netheravon at the end of the week and after two successful jumps, the second at 4000ft, the others and I left with a tremendous adrenaline hangover, and I have since found myself desperate to jump again. It was a thoroughly rewarding course and I would highly recommend it to anyone interested in the sport or the Armed Forces. Details of how to apply for the course are available from Major McLean.

L/Cpl DJF Cuccio (E)

SENIOR DEBATING

The Senior Debating Society had a successful year, notably with more Sunday evening debates in the Upper Library coupled with increasing support and participation from students. It has not been unusual for the floor to exceed seventy and it is encouraging that those from the lower school seek to be involved. The two most popular debates have been *This House would rage against the machine* and *This House would invade Afghanistan*, the latter of which was rather surprisingly defeated.

The Society entered for a number of national competitions, including the Oxford Union Schools' Debating Prize and the English Speaking Union Debating Prize. We performed particularly well in the Daniel Nelstrop Northern Schools' Challenge, even though the top prize remained elusive. The inter-House Debating competition was won for the second year running by St Oswald's, who faced St Thomas's in the grand final with the motion *This House would dissolve the monasteries*.

School Debating colours were awarded to Tom Gay (O), Rory Mulchrone (T) and Josh Tucker (T). The Society extends its gratitude to Dominic McCann (O) who acquitted himself well as Society Secretary; Dominic is succeeded by Josh Tucker. The Society intends to become even more active during the coming academic year, and there are plans for a Debating Tour of the south, based at Eton and Downside.

RBP

DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S AWARD

The Award Scheme has remained buoyant, with up to 140 students involved at different levels and intensities. We look forward to welcoming the first participants from the new girls' house, St Aidan's, into the Scheme.

We congratulate participants who have received their Awards this year. Most Bronze and Silver Award winners did so, unusually, at a brief ceremony in School in May. Mr Richard Peters, the Award Officer for North Yorkshire County Council, the Unit's Operating Authority, presented the Awards. He congratulated all of the Unit's participants and thanked them for their contribution to the high profile of the Award Scheme in the County. *Silver*: E Brady (W), H Deed (W), J Faulkner (E01), T Gay (O), J Halliwell (O), P Ho (J00), A Li (D00), J Lovat (H), H MacHale (W01), S O'Gorman (B), J Tucker (T) and A Woodhead (O). *Bronze*: R Anderson (J), H Armour (O), P Canning (W), H Chetwynd-Talbot (B), J Clacy (C), C Dalziel (B), T Fitzherbert (J), N Freeman (J), R Horsley (W), D Jennings (E01), J Lezinski (J), B McAndrew (W), F McAndrew (W), T Marks (O), R Mulchrone (T), J Norton (O), T O'Brien (H), C Pembroke (E), B Phillips (O), M Phillips (D), O Rich (C), T Seilern-Aspang (O), C Sparrow (E), P Spencer (E), A Trapp (W), E Tse (H) and W Tulloch (E). *Gold Awards* confirmed during the year include: J Black (H01), H Clive (B01), P Dobson (C01), P Gretton (J01), J Heaton-Armstrong (E01), B Higgins (H01), P Jourdiar (B01), F Macdonogh (T00), R Maclure (J00), A Roberts (H01), R Thompson (J01), D Walsh (B00), W Weston (C01) and J Whittaker (J01). A similar number of participants have completed all five Sections of their Gold Awards. Several others have the opportunity to do so.

The Expedition Section, always stretched, was even busier this year. The effects

of the foot-and-mouth restrictions were still evident in the Autumn Term. Five Bronze groups completed assessments successfully on the periphery of the NY Moors in September. In the summer five Bronze groups were able to resume normal training on the NY Moors. The first Gold groups went to the Dark Peak of Derbyshire, a new assessment area for the Unit, which in October was almost fully accessible. The two groups comprised: B Dixon (H), J Hewitt (H), N Ledger (C), J Pritchard (D), T Ramsden (D), M Reynolds (C) and N von Moy (J); F Clarke (E), A Crichton-Stuart (E), B Fitzherbert (E), H Lydon (T), C Murphy (E), S O'Gorman (B) and J Rutherford (T). They had memorable and very challenging ventures in extremes of weather and terrain, achieving all their objectives admirably. Their helpful assessors were Mr T Southgate and Mr J Webb (Ilkeston). Staff were located at Edale Youth Hostel.

At Easter we were allowed, exceptionally, to run a mixed Silver/Gold assessment group on the NY Moors. Members were: H Deed (W), C Goodway (H), M Grant (O), G Reutter (O) and B McAleenan (H) (Gold); A Hughes (E) and A Woodley (C) (Silver). Walking conditions were very favourable. The group concluded a successful venture with an oral presentation to the assessor, Mr T Schofield (Pickering), who gives much assessment support to our Unit.

In July we returned to the Yorkshire Dales with three Gold groups. Their circular routes encompassed a variety of interesting and demanding terrain through Kettlewell, Horton, Ingleborough, Dentdale and Semer Water. Weather conditions were generally kind and the groups coped well with the other challenges of their ventures. One group recorded the event on video camera, a 'first' at Ampleforth. All were successful, pending satisfactory logs. The groups were: A Chamberlain (T), J Halliwell (O), J Lovat (H), R Mulchrone (T) and E Tse (H); T Flaherty (H), N Freeman (J), J Norton (O), T O'Brien (H), M Phillips (D) and M Rizzo (H); J Clacy (C), C Hildyard (D), A Lau (D), C Ofori-Agyeman (J), J Ramage (D) and R Tyrell (D). Mr R Greear (Bedale), well known to the Unit over the years, generously assessed all three groups. Supervising staff were based in Linton Youth Hostel, for the last time before it is closed, and Hawes Youth Hostel.

Community Service, always a pressure point, has experienced some restoration and slight expansion of opportunities. Work has restarted at Malton Hospital and with the Forestry Commission on conservation of an ancient earthwork in Yearsley Woods and of the well-known Kilburn White Horse. We were pleased to secure new placements at a Norton nursing home. The variety of our other Community Service activities has been maintained: as classroom and games assistants in a range of local schools; the National Trust at Nunnington Hall and Rievaulx Terrace; Alne Cheshire Home; Croft Market Garden (Camphill Trust); the recycling project and gardening tasks in School. Some participants are able to undertake their Community Service at home during the holidays. Award participants remain strongly represented in the CCF. Those at Silver or Gold level who attain the appropriate NCO rank are often able to satisfy the Service Section of the Award in this context.

In the Skills Section, the range of interests and hobbies represented remain wide-ranging and the individual choice of the participant, who takes the major responsibility for their completion. In the Physical Recreation Section, activity has covered most of the sporting opportunities available at Ampleforth, and sometimes outside, for example sailing and scuba diving. Gold Residential Projects are similarly individualistic; they involve working with young people, the elderly and

sick in a variety of settings, sometimes during gap years; conservation projects; sailing, music, classics, sports and language courses and camps.

I would like to record a special thanks to Mr Reg Carter, MBE, who has recently retired, for his unstinting support in the Unit over many years. He has taken a particular interest and responsibility for the training and assessment in Expeditions of Bronze entrants, and in the Physical Recreation Section generally. A number of Gold participants are thanked for their willingness to accept responsibility during the year, especially Jonathan Lovat (H) and Joshua Tucker (T). The Unit is, as always, grateful for all the help and cooperation that enables it to function: from adult leaders and many others within and outside the Ampleforth Community, for training, guiding, assessing and transporting participants; and from parents, who give encouragement and support.

DFB

FACE-FAW 2001-2002

Friendship and Aid for Central and Eastern Europe – Friendship and Aid for the World has three aims. Firstly, *Face-Faw* supports aid to specific needs. Secondly, *Face-Faw* advises and arranges gap years for Ampleforth students on *Face-Faw* projects. Thirdly, *Face-Faw* welcomes students to Ampleforth from partner schools in Poland, the Czech Republic and Hungary.

As to aid projects, these included support for projects in Romania, Croatia, Bosnia-Herzegovina, the Sudan, Tanzania, Uganda and in Britain.

In Romania there are many orphans, and *Face-Faw* was able to contribute help for a few by supporting Peter Sidgwick's (C97) charity *Liberis* [previously called *Homes for a Future*] and *The Romanian Challenge Appeal* based in Solihull. Some of these children have spent 25 years in orphanages and their lives have been destroyed. It is the aim of *Liberis* and *The Romanian Challenge Appeal* to give these young people independence. *Liberis* buys houses and gives them to a group of orphans to live independent lives. Tom Dollard (D00) and Simon McAleenan (H00) spent time working with *Liberis* during this past year, and Simon writes: 'I went to Romania for two months with *Homes for a Future* [now *Liberis*]. The children were both physically and mentally handicapped, with little support or love from those employed to care for them. We saw somewhat distressing scenes with children hitting themselves and rocking themselves for comfort. Sadly their mental and physical condition is only going to deteriorate in these institutions. We saw the incredible work of *Liberis* attempting to reunite children with parents. *Liberis* is continuing to set up new homes for seven or eight children. This is the closest the children can get to living in a normal family.'

In Croatia, Bosnia-Herzegovina and The Sudan there are many war victims and displaced persons. *Face-Faw* continues to sponsor Bosnian refugee children through the *Croatian Church Trust* in London. Another charity supported from time to time, that helps the people of Croatia is *Bauern helfen Bauern* [Farmers helping Farmers], a charity run by an Ampleforth friend Doraya Eberle from near Salzburg. [She has also helped arrange gap years in Croatia for Ampleforth students.] The people of Croatia have also been assisted. *Face-Faw* has provided aid to Nuba refugee children, victims of the civil war that has been raging for almost 20 years in the southern Sudan; funds have been sent through Ferdinand von Habsburg

Lothringen (E87) to the *Diocese of El Obeid* who have their offices in Nairobi [Ferdinand von Habsburg has since moved from working for the diocese, but still works to help the people of the Sudan.] A student has been sponsored in Uganda. A blind rehabilitation centre in Tanzania has been helped. In Britain support has been given to a local hospice and to a charity arranging family holidays.

In order to assist these projects, Amplefordians and *Face-Faw* have raised awareness of the projects being helped. *The Hedgehog and The Fox* is the publication of *Face-Faw* and its issue No 8 published on 1 June 2002 publicised some of these projects. Fund-raising events are normally linked to a particular project.

Face-Faw funding was provided by a series of events. There were three fast days in Lent – these are fast days in that the idea of sacrifice and sharing with the hungry are linked to the raising of funds by the saving of money spent on food. On Sundays after Mass limited edition prints of Ampleforth [painted by a local artist John Brookes] were sold by Michael Rumbold (H), Phillip Vallori (B) and Johnny Hulbert-Powell (O). In addition they sold some large, carved, African crucifixes sent from Kenya by Dominic French (W76). The Sedbergh match in October 2001 was linked to a Guessing Game, guessing how many points would be scored by all the teams playing on that day.

The Rock Concert on 16 March 2002 supported *Liberis* and *St Leonard's Hospice*, York, in order to help improve patient care. The concert was a *Face-Faw* event linked with the marketing of a Rock Concert T-shirt.



The FACE-FAW rock concert, St Alban Centre, 16 March 2002
(photo: Philip zu Oettingen-Wallerstein (J))

Two groups played. *Misanoma* consisted of Jonty Morris (O), Tom Davies (H), Ben Leonard (J), Peter Donnelly (J) and George Dalziel (B). *Camp David* consisted

of Charlie Dixon (H), Freddie Dewe Matthews (O), Henry Amodio (T), Ed Graham (T) and James Colacicchi (W). The concert was introduced and presented by Diego Miranda (B) and Josh Robertson (D). The organisation and planning of the concert was in the hands of George Dalziel (B), who worked over many weeks to achieve a notably high standard of organisation and production. He negotiated with *St Alban Centre*, with lighting and with sound companies, and he organised security and stewards [bouncers] on the night and he arranged a security carpet. There was an enormous amount of help from the staff of *St Alban Centre* and *Face-Faw* is especially grateful to Mark Dunnill and Jane Butler at *St Alban Centre* for all their support and commitment to this event. As a linked activity, T-shirts were marketed. This was organised by Mark Rizzo (H), supported by Dominic Zoltowski (H), and the T-shirts were supplied through Greg Villalobos (C98) in London. Overall the Rock Concert and Rock Concert T-shirts achieved a surplus balance of about £3,100.



Charles Dixon (H), Henry Amodio (T) and James Colacicchi (W)
(photo Philip zu Oettingen-Wallerstein (J))

At Exhibition there was a balloon race, and T-shirts and other produce were sold. An enthusiastic team arranged the open-air *Face-Faw* stall outside the *Sunley Centre*, placed there by the kind invitation of the Director of the *Sunley Centre*, Mr Gillespie. On the Sunday of Exhibition the balloons were released from the front walk after Pontifical High Mass.

Face-Faw were delighted to be supported by Tom Dollard (D00) and Simon McAleenan (H00) who visited the *Face-Faw* stall at Exhibition. They were cycling across England from coast to coast, off-road, through the Lake District, the

Pennines and North York Moors – 190 miles encountering 17,000 feet of hills – seeking sponsorship to benefit *Liberis*. *Face-Faw* were able to donate some of their Exhibition proceeds to this sponsorship of *Liberis*.

Face-Faw was led enthusiastically in 2001–2002 by Edward Cameron (C) and COG [Co-Ordinating Group], consisting of Philip zu Oettingen-Wallerstein (J), Edward Sandys (H), Benjamin Dixon (H), Harry Morshead (E) and Inigo Harrison Topham (E). House fourth year HATS [House Aid Team] made a special contribution: Hannah Connors (A), George Dalziel (B), Nicholas Freeman (J), Thomas Gay (O), Edward Graham (T), Nicholas Jeffrey (D), Simon Lewis (C), Cranley Macfarlane (W), Fergus O'Sullivan (B), Matthew Phillips (D), Tom O'Brien (H) and Christopher Sparrow (E).

Face-Faw gap year projects in 2001 to 2002 involved work in Chile and Thailand. Peter Gretton (J01) and William Weston (C01) helped in the village of Thabon in northern Thailand – this project is sponsored by the Catholic University and College of St John's in Bangkok, who have kindly invited Ampleforth to help over the last three years. Three Old Amplefordians went to help with *The Manquehue Movement* in Santiago, Chile from March to September 2002 – John Cutler (H01), Roger Harle (C01) and Tom Stanley (W01) – six more students have been chosen for 2002–2003 [one of these gained a short-term Army commission and so had to withdraw]. Other schemes were available in Eastern Europe, Africa and the Far East – some of these sponsored by *Alliance for International Monasticism*.

ENC/KJD/TFD

GLIDING CLUB



James Hewitt (H) and Dan Smith (O)

The Gliding Club has completed its first full year and although hampered by bad weather, and to a certain extent foot-and-mouth, has enjoyed some great flying. We are sorry to see two of our founding members leave for pastures new as they head off to University. J Hewitt (H) and D Smith (O) played a full and active part in the club, gaining a great deal of gliding experience and giving much to other pilots at the club. We have gained two new members in their place who will now commence training. In the meantime one of our number, A Mollinger (C) has gained his private pilot's licence whilst at home in Florida during the summer break. The thrill and excitement of flying in near silence still holds its appeal and the club soars onwards and upwards, if the wind is in the right direction.

AJH

PANASONIC ROOM

In the Panasonic Room, Phil Canning (W) and Alex Czartoryski (W) have put a lot of time and energy into the production of the new activities video 2002, which was shown to newcomers to the school in September 2002. The Headmaster has praised the video for its quality, as have some from the professional field. Filming involved the majority of those involved in this activity, and improved editing was in part due to the purchase of a newer, more powerful non-linear editing suite. This has enabled the production and storage of other projects, such as the rock concert, which was filmed in March 2002. Negotiations are under way for the purchase of a new fully digital professional camera from Panasonic, with which a new link has been made.

Throughout the rest of the year students have been busy covering plays and other events in the school, while younger boys are currently being trained to fill the gap in quality that next year's Upper Sixth are inevitably going to leave.

JGJA

PILGRIMAGES

THE 47TH AMPLEFORTH PILGRIMAGE TO LOURDES

The 2002 Pilgrimage was in Lourdes from 12 to 19 July 2002. Since the founding of a separate independent pilgrimage linked with the *Hospitalité* in 1953, this was the 47th Ampleforth Lourdes Pilgrimage and 49th year of the pilgrimage. It was the largest pilgrimage with 440 pilgrims, including 91 sick pilgrims, staying in Accueil Marie Saint-Frai. Of these 440, 46% were under the age of thirty.

Fr Richard has been the Director of the Pilgrimage since 1996, over the last six pilgrimages. This year he gave much time and effort to the planning of the pilgrimage, attending committee meetings in London and being much involved with correspondence. His changing commitments – moving from St Thomas's House to Ireland and eventually in 2003 to Zimbabwe – made it impossible for him to be with the pilgrimage in Lourdes. But it was his work in preparation which was a key factor in the development of the pilgrimage.

The central Lourdes theme for the year 2002 is *The Water of the Spring*, the first of five years highlighting the five realities of Lourdes. This theme was used in many of the ceremonies of Lourdes, notably the Blessing of the Sick and the International Mass. It was recalled that on 25 February 1858, the day of the ninth apparition, Our Lady asked Bernadette to scrape away at the ground to uncover an unknown spring, to drink there while it was still muddy and to wash there. The 2002 pilgrimage visited the Baths on the Wednesday, 17 July, after the Mass on the previous day with a sermon in preparation for visiting the Baths by Fr Bernard. The pilgrimage walked in procession to the Blessing of the Sick on Sunday 13 July, walking from the Prairie opposite the Grotto, across the river Grave, round the esplanade to the Basilica of St Pius X – with Fr Abbot carrying the Blessed Sacrament and blessing the sick and pilgrims in the underground Basilica of St Pius X. A feature of events in St Pius X is the use of large video screens to enable the people to participate and follow the celebration and prayer. Although for the first time for many years the pilgrimage was not able to attend the International Mass in St Pius X either on the Sunday or Wednesday, a number of our pilgrims were

present for the International Mass on 17 July, which included moments when the theme of water was emphasized. The Pilgrimage walked on the Procession of the Rosary, the *Procession Flambeau Mariale*, or Procession of the Torches, on 16 July, the Feast of Our Lady of Mount Carmel and the 144th anniversary of the 18th and final apparition to Bernadette.

For each pilgrim, Lourdes is both a pilgrimage shared as a group and an individual journey of faith and service. Some of the young helpers still in the school have written and spoken of their own experiences. One said that the most striking experience was just meeting the sick pilgrims, sitting talking with them and hearing of their lives. He said it was about learning to listen to others, and as such, was rich and strong. Another spoke of the sick: 'some could not move from the waist downwards' and yet had 'so positive an attitude about everything, and good humour – they taught us a lesson in facing life'. One of the 17-year-old helpers writes that 'what is important are the small actions, loving actions, often in severe sickness and that in all this much hope and life still prevails'. Some who cannot move 'and who need six helpers to move into a bed' are so 'very grateful, never critical, always showing great dignity'. It was noted by these young helpers how the sick 'smile and face up to a helpless situation'. It was clearly felt to be a real privilege to share with the sick on the pilgrimage.

In recent Ampleforth pilgrimages, small groups have taken a more prominent role in the planning and events of the week. Each group consists of about 20 helpers, a combination of *brancardiers* and lady helpers, doctors, nurses and a group chaplain. Twelve of the thirteen groups were given responsibility over the week for certain wards in the Accueil Marie Saint-Frai – thus getting to know a certain group of sick pilgrims. A further group of more senior pilgrims was responsible for the refectory organization, with Fr Abbot as group chaplain. On the first day each group heard Mass together with a group of sick pilgrims. Each group had a half-day of recollection away from Lourdes, mainly in the region of Bartres – this was an opportunity for prayer, recollection, discussion, and a moment away from the bustle and sounds of Lourdes. The group started each day with a meeting and prayer. In the work in Accueil Marie Saint-Frai, an increasingly significant role is undertaken by the *Responsables*, about eight of them who co-ordinate and allocate the work of the groups in the ward – these have been operating over the last two or three years.

The pilgrimage celebrated Mass at the Grotto on Sunday 14 July, with the Archdiocese of Glasgow in a Mass celebrated by the new Archbishop, Mario Conti. On the final full day, Thursday 18 July, the pilgrimage climbed up the mountain road to the Cité Saint Pierre, the City of the Poor where many stay in Lourdes at no cost, and on a sunny and warm day Fr Edward presided at the Mass of the anointing of the Sick – and then all had a picnic. On Monday 15 July Fr Leo Gorman celebrated Mass for the deceased members of the pilgrimage, remembering those who had died in the last year such as Alastair Roberts (H01), Tony Huskinson (O61), Fr Maurus Green (W38) and Fr Cyril Brookes (a member of the first pilgrimage in 1953), and those who have died over the years. As in recent years, Fr Abbot gave a series of talks to the pilgrimage, but this year these talks were followed by a response from a team, a kind of debate developing his presentation. The Stations of the Cross were prayed up the hill by a group of helpers with Fr Paddy Bluett, and the sick of Accueil Marie Saint-Frai. Each day a few *brancardiers* spent a day working in the men's Baths, in all about 25 doing this service. A group of girls worked regularly with Fiona Dick in the women's Baths. This

work at the Baths is the first place about making oneself available in the spirit of Our Lady, secondly in sharing the prayer and the scriptures before the work and thirdly in sharing the prayer and work in the Baths groups.

The pilgrimage depends on the many who help in the organisation and planning, a process that lasts throughout the year as well as in Lourdes. With Fr Richard Field (A59) giving up his role as Director of the Pilgrimage [as mentioned earlier], the direction and planning of the pilgrimage fell on a number of different persons. Anna Mayer, the Chairman of the Committee, did much to co-ordinate the preparations, and in particular arranged a weekend at Ampleforth in May 2002 to consider the message of the Grotto in connection with the Rule of St Benedict – this approach reflected in many ways the memory of her late husband Alan Mayer (B58, died January 1996) who was the *Chef de Brancardiers* and a real spiritual leader for many years. Fr Luke was Co-ordinator of the chaplains, undertaking much vital work with them. Mark Shepherd (B63) remained as *Responsaire* of the *Brancardiers* [previously called *Chef de Brancardiers*]. Catherine Gaynor, assisted by Lucy Rowan Robinson, is the Chief Lady Helper. Richard Tams (J87) was Acting Director of the Pilgrimage. Paul Williams (T69) is the Administrator Director, but he was following the *Tour de France* and left this organization to his son Chris (W96) – he carried his role with much effect. Tony Godsall is the Treasurer of the Pilgrimage. Breggie and Mike Dawson organised the travel and Paul Rietchel (H65) organised the embarkation of the sick at various airports in England. Dr Robert Blake James (D57) was the Chief Doctor. Sister Teresa Carabine (Convent of Mercy in Doncaster) was Co-ordinator of the Hospital pilgrims – this involved her throughout the year in the process of arranging the sick pilgrims. Sister Teresa has done this for about five years, succeeding Katie Pfister, and Sister Teresa's successor in this key role is Caroline Thoms [sister of Richard Tams]. Katie Pfister is Lady President of the Pilgrimage.

The size of the pilgrimage means that there are several different ways in which pilgrims come to Lourdes, besides quite a number who travel individually. Besides flights from Luton and Stansted, a new factor was the use of a *jumbulance*, a large bus designed for sick pilgrims and originally used by the Handicapped Children's Pilgrimage Trust and by Hosanna House. This set off from Saltburn-by-the-Sea near Redcar in North Yorkshire, organised by the Pilgrimage Chief Matron Alice Green, and carrying eight sick persons and as helpers Mungo Birch (T02), Daniel 'DJ' John (W02), Henry Goldschmidt [son of Michael Goldschmidt (A63) and currently at Charterhouse School] and Kadri Abu-Heljah, as well as others. It was a 22-hour non-stop journey with three drivers, and was considered an easier journey for some sick. One of the return flights, to Stansted, was delayed from Friday 19 July to the following afternoon, a delay of 18 hours; another of the sick had to spend the night at Lourdes Airport and many first-time helpers were involved, all showing a notably positive approach with this unexpected challenge – in reality a time of real pilgrimage and of blessing.

There were 16 priests and several nuns on the pilgrimage, most of whom were members of a working group and served as chaplains within the groups. In addition to Fr Abbot (T60), Ampleforth monks were Fr Edward Corbould (E51), Fr Alberic Stacpoole (C49), Fr Bonaventure Knollys (C53), Fr Francis Dobson (D57), Fr Bernard Green, Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas, Fr Antony Hain, Fr Gabriel Everitt, Fr Cassian Dickie and Fr Luke Beckett. Other priests were Mgr Anthony Bickerstaffe (Diocese of Middlesbrough), Fr Tony Bluett (Diocese of Middlesbrough – from

Hull), Fr Tony Bluett (from Florida), Fr Jock Dalrymple (E75) and Fr Anthony de Vere. Sr Margaret Mary Horton CRSS and Sr Moira O'Sullivan from New Hall were both group leaders.

There were 90 Amplefordians on the Pilgrimage. Besides six Old Amplefordian priests [five monks and one other] noted above, the other 84 Amplefordians were: Amelia Amodio (A), Anthony Angelo Sparling (T59), Mark Armour (D71) with Clare, Harry Armour (O), Dominic Berner (J), Mungo Birch (T02), Dr Robert Blake-James (D57), Dr Ben Blake-James (H88), Richard Blake-James (H95) with Bridget, Tom Bowen Wright (H97), Roderick Brenninkmeyer (H96), Antony Bulger (W02), Felix Clarke (E02), Donall Cunningham (A45), Thomas De Lisle (O98), John Dick (O77) with Fiona, Charlie Dixon (H), Lawrence Doimi de Frankopan (W96), The Hon Ben Fitzherbert (E02), The Hon Toby Fitzherbert (J), Tom Flaherty (H), Harry Fraser (E02), Pat Gaynor (D43) with Thyra, Col Michael Goldschmidt (A63) with Margaret, Edward Graham (T), Hamilton Grantham (H93), Edward Hall (E99), Harry Hall (E01), Inigo Harrison-Topham (E02), Peter Hollas (T), Robert Hollas (T99), Rupert Horsley (W), Anthony Hughes (E02), Daniel John (W02), Simon John (W63), Alan Lau (D), Tom Leeming (H00), Jonathan Lovat (H), Joseph MacHale (A69), Edgar Maddicott (H), William Martin (J87), Fred McAndrew (W), Gervase Milbourn (B96), Ewen Moore (T02), William Moore (C71) with Jennifer, Harry Morshead (E02), John Morton (C55), George Murphy (D01), Charlie Murphy (E02), Hugh Murphy (J98), Richard Murphy (C59) with Mary, Agnes Neher (A), Peter Noble-Mathews (E43), Alex O'Rourke (T), Inigo Paternina (W86) with Ana Diez Rodriguez Labajo [Inigo and Ana were married in Spain on the first day of the pilgrimage, joining the pilgrimage two days after their marriage], Izzy Pearson (A), Mark Pickthall (B76), Rupert Plummer (W75), Patrick Ramsay (C69), Mark Reynolds (C02), William Riley (J97), Mark Rizzo (H), Matthew Roskill (H97), James Scott Williams (T02), Alistair Sequeira (T), Mark Shepherd (B63) with Zoe, Ben Sherbrooke (W02), Hugh Sherbrooke (C66), Bara Sinnott (J), John Smith (W), Dr Julian Smythe (E49) with Diana, Chris Sparrow (E), Peter Spencer (E), Johnnie Stein (B), James Stonehouse (W01), Richard Tams (J86), David Tate (E47), Martin Tomaszewski (T97), Rory Tyrrell (D), Tom Walsh (A95), Peter Westmacott (TA0), Philip Westmacott (O71) with Sue, Chris Williams (W98) and Charlie Wright (T02). Of these, 38 were in the school in the year just ended.

Within the Pilgrimage, there are three others who come as a group to be part of the pilgrimage. From the USA, a group of 18 boys and friends came from Portsmouth Abbey, Rhode Island, brought by Jo Michaud – this Portsmouth group has been coming since the 1970s, brought for many years by Hugh Markie [who no longer comes]. Fr Paddy Bluett from Hull brings a group of about 30 hospital patients, nurses, chaplains and helpers from his area. A group of about 60 came from New Hall in Essex – consisting of nuns, sick, girls in the school, and a nurse.

John Dick completed 25 years as a continuous member of the Pilgrimage from the age of 19, almost certainly unique in the fact that he has not missed a year. He has worked with the *Hospitalité* on stages since 1981. In his fifth year on the Pilgrimage, 1982, he was *Chef de Brancardiers* in a year when Alan Mayer was absent because of civic duties, and he was also later *Chef de Brancardiers* of the new Brentwood Diocesan Pilgrimage. Fr Abbot presented him with a medal to commemorate these 25 years. Dr Seymour Spencer completed 21 years working in the Baths, working as a *stagiaire* during the pilgrimage – and retired from working

at the Baths on 17 July 2002.

In 2003 the Pilgrimage will celebrate 50 years of pilgrimages since Fr Martin and Fr Basil went in August 1953. Some Ampleforth monks visited Lourdes in 1895 and this is fully reported in the contemporary *Ampleforth Journal*. In the 1930s Fr John Maddox and Fr Peter Utley took small Ampleforth groups to Lourdes as part of the Catholic Association Pilgrimage – but these 1930s groups differed from the post-1953 Pilgrimage in that they were not independent, nor were they recognized and linked to the Lourdes *Hospitalité* as the equivalent of a diocesan pilgrimage. As part of the celebration of 50 years of the Pilgrimage, the Ampleforth Pilgrimage has invited the British Association of the *Hospitalité de Notre-Dame de Lourdes* to hold their annual meeting at Ampleforth in October 2003. A booklet of the history of the Pilgrimage written by Fr Bernard Green is being prepared for publication as part of the celebrations of the anniversary.

THE 21ST AMPLEFORTH STAGE GROUP TO LOURDES

5 to 13 July 2002

The 21st Ampleforth Stage Group to Lourdes was from 5 to 13 July 2002, serving with the *Hospitalité de Notre-Dame de Lourdes*. The group consisted of George Bacon (W), Iain Barrett (D), James Dil (D), Simon Goodall (W96), Hamilton Grantham (H93), Joshua Iremonger (C), Br Sebastian Jobbins, Benedict McAleenan (H), Antonio Morenes-Bertran (O00), John Morton (C55), Michael Rumbold (H), Anton Seilern-Aspang (O00), Borja Vilaseca, Felix Vilaseca and Fr Francis Dobson. Five of the group were making their first Stage and three of the group are titular Members of the *Hospitalité*, having made their commitment to the *Hospitalité*, to the work of Our Lady in Lourdes and to the Church. On one memorable day some of the group worked on the trains at the station with only a 20-minute lunch break between about 6am and 10pm, with Mass celebrated in the station chapel. The group celebrated Mass in the Cachot, and on the Feast of St Benedict, 11 July 2002 (also commemorating the fifth anniversary of the massacre at Srebrenica) they were joined by a number of the earlier arrivals of the pilgrimage, and the newly ordained deacon, Br Sebastian, preached. The group prayed the Stations of the Cross up the hill, worked at the Baths, the International Mass and the *Procession Flambeau Mariale* in the evening. The Stage involves a sharing with different nationalities and ages and cultures in the work of Our Lady, and so the group worked with friends from countries such as Slovakia, Romania, Spain, Lithuania, Italy, France and Belgium. Fr Régis-Marie de La Teyssonnière, the chaplain-general since 1995, celebrated the Mass of the *Hospitalité* when new members make their commitment on 10 July 2002. The *Hospitalité* was founded in 1885, and the present Ampleforth Stage groups began on 7 April 1985. Many Amplefordians had done Stages at earlier dates, especially in 1958 when 16 Amplefordians with Fr Paulinus Massey, Alan Mayer and others celebrated the centenary of the apparitions by working with the *Hospitalité*. In 2002 others doing Stages included John Dick (O77), Julien Horn (J96), Killian Sinnott (J99), John Strick van Linschoten (O97) and others from the pilgrimage.

9TH AMPLEFORTH PILGRIMAGE TO THE PARISH OF ST JAMES,

MEDJUGORJE 25 to 30 October 2001

At the time of visiting Medjugorje, in October 2001, the apparitions had continued for 20 years and four months, since 24 June 1981. Six young people claim to have a daily apparition with Our Lady. At the time of this pilgrimage, three of these six

continued to receive apparitions on a daily basis – the other three still have apparitions, but less often. Although these apparitions have not been recognised by the Church (the local bishop in Mostar remains apparently opposed), voices from Rome remain unofficially much more positive. In the 21 years from 1981 to 2002, about 25 Ampleforth monks have visited Medjugorje, a number of them on several occasions.



Medjugorje October 2001. James Neave (O01), Christopher Borrett (D), Alex Strick van Linschoten (O), Benedict Phillips (O) and Jerry Chinapha (O) in Medjugorje.

At the heart of visiting Medjugorje is a pilgrimage to the parish of St James, to share in the prayer of the parish. Each day in St James's Church, there is an English Mass in the morning [10 am and noon on Sunday], and each evening the people gather for the rosary, during which the apparition happens, and then Mass is celebrated. The apparition happens at the time of the rosary, at 6.40pm [winter time], and the priest leading the rosary pauses for a moment – but the apparition takes place elsewhere, in fact wherever the young people are at that time. Later at night there is often a holy hour. Our group squashed into the church, standing or kneeling amidst the packed crowds, to share in this prayer.

The group climbed the Hill of Apparitions, praying at the place where the apparitions began on 24 June 1981. They descended through rough ground past the Blue Cross to the road beyond Bikavici. On the last night many of the group climbed to the clearing on the Hill of Apparitions to pray for a time before celebrating Mass at 3am as the group departed to return to England.

The group climbed the Stations of the Cross on the Hill of the Cross, Krisevac, each of the group leading a Station of the Cross. At the top stands the 30-foot cross placed there to celebrate the 1900th anniversary in 1953 of the Crucifixion of Christ. Just a few feet from the top of Krisevac, at the place marking the Resurrection, some prayed at the spot where Fr Slavko Barbaric died after praying the Stations, on 24 November 2001. It is now marked by a pile of stones and an inscription recalling the words of Our Lady addressed to the visionary Maria on the day after Fr Slavko's death, when she said 'your brother Slavko is interceding for you in heaven'. Fr Slavko had been the spiritual director of the visionaries; he had visited Ampleforth three times in 1987, 1990 and 1992.

As on previous pilgrimages, there were visits to Fr Jozo Zovko and to the Cenalco community near Bikavici. Most of the group went briefly to Mostar early one morning, crossing the river on the temporary bridge and seeing the still ruined town. It was not possible to meet any of the visionaries, but the group had a meeting with one of the locutionaries.

The group was Christopher Borrett (O), Jerry Chinapha (O), Michael Dunne (A46), Bruno Kavanagh (T01), James Neave (O01), Benedict Phillips (O), Hilary Phillips, Alex Strick van Linschoten (O), David Tate (E47), George West (A45) and Fr Francis Dobson (D57).

Eight earlier Ampleforth groups had gone to Medjugorje in December 1987, October 1988, December 1989, December 1990, December-January 1994-95, December-January 1996-97, December-January 1997-98, October 2000 and October 2001. TFD

SCIENCE

THE NUFFIELD FOUNDATION SCIENCE BURSARIES

This is a scheme set up by The Nuffield Foundation to give promising students an insight into scientific research. They are awarded a grant and linked up with a research institution where they are supervised through a project of interest to both the student and the institution, for a period of four weeks.

We have secured four Nuffield Bursaries for the summer of 2002 (the largest number that can be awarded to any school). The students involved are: Gregory Carter (D), who worked in the Department of Electronics of York University under the supervision of Dr S L Smith, using MATLAB high-level software language to analyse research data; Jonathan Lovat (H), supervised by Dr Sarah Thompson in the Physics Department of York University, worked on magnetic properties of thin films using an electron microscope; Andrew Chamberlain (T), who did half of his project in the Physics Department of Manchester University and the other half at The Jodrell Bank Radio Observatory; Ryosuke Yamada (W) spent the month of July working in the Cardiovascular Research group of the Medical Physics and Clinical Engineering Department at Sheffield University, researching into coagulation processes and clotting times.



Andrew Chamberlain (T), Gregory Carter (D), Jonathan Lovat (H) and Ryosuke Yamada (W)

We are most grateful to the Nuffield Foundation and to the Universities for taking our students. MFSW

THE HMS ARK ROYAL CHALLENGE

In March 2002 a group of four Middle Sixth students were invited to participate at the *HMS Ark Royal* challenge with a remote control rescue boat created by the team.



'Zero G'

They named the boat 'Zero G' and the team 'The Bateau Boys'. It took place in Portsmouth and the high point of the event was the overnight stay on board *HMS Bristol*, a warship which was actively involved in the war in the Falkland Islands.



'The Bateau Boys' - Jules Moretti (T), Ben Phillips (O), Alistair Sequeira (T) and Jamie Ramage (D)

The boys enjoyed the competition and, although their craft did not win, they gained a lot from meeting and sharing ideas with other students.

MFSW

THE SMALLPEICE TRUST

The objective of The Smallpeice Trust is to promote the advancement of education and in particular, but not exclusively, to support, encourage, develop and maintain engineering and technology education in all its branches. The trust has a comprehensive programme of activities throughout the year to engage young people in the applications of science and technology. Several boys have applied and succeeded in achieving a place in the courses offered by the trust. James Hewitt (H) gained a place in the prestigious gap year scheme, where part of the year will be spent in an engineering company in Germany. Joseph Thornton (T) was accepted to attend their Summer course at Plymouth University on Engineering and Management, and Nicholas de Bouillane (J) and David Haworth (B) attended the course on Engineering Experience at Sheffield University during the Easter holiday.



James Hewitt (H)



Nicholas de Bouillane (J) and David Haworth (B)

MFSW

ASTRONOMY CLUB

TRIP TO JODRELL BANK



On the second last Sunday of the Summer Term, twenty members of the school went on a trip to Jodrell Bank. Jodrell Bank is the home of the Nuffield Radio Astronomy Laboratories and is run by the University of Manchester. It began operation as the Jodrell Bank Experimental Station in 1945. In 1947-8, a fixed radio telescope 66.5m in diameter was installed. This was replaced in 1957 by a steerable radio telescope 76m in diameter, called the Lovell Telescope, after Sir Bernard Lovell, the first director of Jodrell Bank. This remained the largest steerable parabolic dish in the world until 1971.

After early Mass in the crypt, said especially for us by Fr Richard, we had time for a quick breakfast before getting on the coach. It was a long journey, about three hours, during which many of us slept off the early rise! We were ready for lunch when we arrived.

We had lunch in the entrance to the arboretum, which we would return to after going around the centre. Inside, there were displays explaining all about Jodrell Bank and the work they do there. The observatory is primarily concerned with investigating the universe by studying radio emissions from many types of objects in it, including stars and nebulae in our Milky Way, objects in other galaxies, quasars, and the cosmic background radiation. Radar astronomy studies of the Moon and planets are also undertaken at the observatory. Of course, there were interactive demonstrations too, and most people leapt at the chance to try them.



The picture shows a chair which spun freely. The victim sits on the chair and sticks their legs and arms out. They are spun around as fast as possible by a friend, and then pull their limbs into their body. The result is that their speed increases dramatically, and it becomes very difficult to stand afterwards. Other experiments included a wheel that appeared to roll uphill, and balls that spiralled when rolled into a cone.

This was an unusual dish at Jodrell Bank because it was not pointing at the sky. It was in fact pointing at another identical dish about 30m away. When one person stands at one dish and speaks into the little hole, just visible on the picture, and whispers, another person with their ear to the hole on the other dish can hear every word they say. We also tried playing music through the system, from a mini-disc player earphone, and it worked really well! It works by focussing the sound made at that point into a straight beam, which is reflected to the other dish and then focussed to the listening point.

For some of us, the highlight of the day was a discussion with a member of the Jodrell Bank staff about whether or not the Americans really landed on the moon. He had overheard our conversation in which we were generally supporting the Conspiracy Theory, that it was



all a hoax, and invited us over to see the trace produced at Jodrell Bank during the Apollo 11 mission. He explained how it showed the spacecraft leaving orbit and going towards the moon. This was not enough for many members of the group, who still maintained that the Americans did not have the technology to put a man on the moon. In the end, neither side was convinced of the other's point of view, but we enjoyed the debate anyway.

We then attended the show in the planetarium. This talked about stars and planets, and made good use of projections onto the curved ceiling. Throughout the presentation the auditorium was

blackened out, and stars were projected on the ceiling, giving the impression that the talk was going on outside, on a clear night.

After the presentation in the planetarium, we headed out into the arboretum, a large area devoted to lawns and woods. Spaced around in the arboretum were models of the planets. The sizes and positions of the models were to scale, which showed the enormous distances involved! We spent some time in the arboretum, looking for the planets and running around in the trees.



There was a children's playground near the car park, and after sitting for quarter of an hour scowling at the Brownies using it, Jamie, Alex and Jules decided to use the extra height to further their astronomy skills. After some time of intense searching the sky, they came to the conclusion that it was too light. Disappointed, we made our way back to the bus for the journey home. During the journey we watched *Spiderman* and drank some rather suspicious fruit juices from plastic boxes.

We are grateful to Dr Wheeler and Greg Carter for organising the trip and Mr Bartas for accompanying us.

Jonathan Lovat (H)

MOON ROCKS



In November, PPARC, the Particle Physics and Astronomy Research Council, lent out to the College a collection of Moon Rocks brought back by the Apollo astronauts. In the exhibits there were also different kinds of Meteorites, together with related information, assembled by the Natural History Museum. The rocks created a great deal of excitement in the Bamford Centre and were visited by students, many members of staff and their families and monks. A large number of students from St Martin's Ampleforth came to see the moon rocks, together with their teachers. During their stay at Ampleforth, the rocks were taken to St Benedict's Primary School in the village, where the pupils showed great interest in all things related to Space.

We are grateful to PPARC for giving us such a rare opportunity.

MFSW

SUB-AQUA CLUB



Henry Jones (J) and Jamie Vaughan (J) at Capernwray

The Sub-Aqua Club has continued to attract interest from the students in the school. The numbers in training have grown once again and although it was not possible to run a summer trip abroad we have been regular visitors at Capernwray in Lancashire. This flooded quarry provides a new but safe first open-water experience for the trainees and it is there that they hone the skills acquired in the pool.

It is at this site that we have gained four new Club divers and continued the training of the more experienced Sports divers in the club. More qualification trips to our quarry are planned, and the proposed trip to the Caribbean in the summer of 2003 is now going ahead.

AJH

MUSIC

ST CECILIA CONCERT

Two major concerts were mounted in the academic year 2001/2002. The first of these, the St Cecilia Concert, took place on Sunday 26 November in St Alban Hall. Considering there were only seven weeks of rehearsal available, the concert was a triumph of disciplined work and lasted in excess of one hour. *St Cecilia Fanfare* composed by Sir Edward Gladly-Behr, was followed by equally exuberant works by Arthur Benjamin, *Jamaican Rumba*, and Carl Neilson, *Little Suite for Strings*, played by the Concert Band and Pro Musica respectively. Berlioz' *Hungarian March and Dance of the Sylphs*, and the *Little Suite* for Orchestra by Sir Malcolm Arnold concluded the programme. It was particularly apt that these last two works should stand side by side. The work by Arnold, who celebrated his 80th birthday this year, confirmed the composer's assertion that Berlioz had been the single greatest musical influence on his music.

THE EXHIBITION CONCERT

The composer Gladly-Behr made another appearance at the start of this concert, yet another fanfare, this time *For an Exhibition*. The Concert Band performed *Mondo Glissando* by Hannickel and *March Jambalaya* by Bulla and the remainder of the concert was divided between ensemble pieces and those offering soloistic opportunities for some of the College's long-serving musicians. Robert Meinardi (C) sang the tenor arias *Comfort Ye* and *Ev'ry Valley* from Handel's *Messiah*. Mozart's *Adagio* from his *Bassoon Concerto* was played by Benedict Leonard (J) and Antoni Woodley (C) held the audience spellbound with his performance of the *Andante Spianato and Grande Polonaise Brillante* for Piano by Chopin. Dovetailed between these concertos were Beethoven's *Egmont Overture*, played by the Orchestra, and Mozart's *Divertimento in F* played by the Pro Musica. The concert ended with the Orchestra's rousing performance of *Coronation March 'Crown Imperial'* by Sir William Walton.

SCHOLA CANTORUM

The weekly contributions to Friday evening Choral Mass and Sunday morning High Mass have been a feature of Ampleforth life for more than thirty years and a similar pattern of meditations has become a tradition. In November the Schola gave its annual All Souls performance of a requiem and featured the ever-popular setting by Gabriel Fauré. The occasion drew probably the largest attendance recalled for a meditation and the choir enjoyed welcoming back James Arthur (D98) as the baritone soloist. Joey Dexter (St Martin's Ampleforth) sang the *Pie Jesu* solo. The end of term concert on Sunday 9 December traced in words and music the Advent and Christmas stories, and the traditional pattern of beginning and ending in darkness with flickering candle light proved evocative and memorable. The music gave opportunities for a number of boys to sing solos including Edmund French (SMA), Joey Dexter (SMA), Alex Strick (O), Hugh Lydon (T) and Robert Meinardi (C).

The Lenten Meditation included music ranging from plainsong through works by composers of the Golden Age – Byrd, Farrant, Tallis – to those of the 20th century – Duruflé, Walton and Casals. The large congregation at Exhibition Friday

Choral Mass helped celebrate the feast of the Visitation of Our Lady and the Schola has prepared a new motet, *Totus Tuus* by Henryk Gorecki, for the occasion. Being Jubilee weekend, it seemed appropriate that the setting of the Ordinary should be Mozart's *Coronation Mass*. The final concert of the year, in preparation for the ensuing Poland tour, was devoted to three major works – *Lamentations I* by Thomas Tallis, *Rejoice in the Lamb* by Benjamin Britten and CHH Parry's unjustly neglected anthem, *Hear my words, ye people*. For the first time the Girls' Choir of St Martin's Ampleforth took part in a public Abbey concert, singing two motets by Pergolesi and Vivaldi before joining forces with the boys' choir for the Parry.

POLAND TOUR 4 – 13 JULY 2002

At 6.00 o'clock on the last morning of the Summer Term the Schola Cantorum, along with the Girls Choir of St Martin's Ampleforth, set out on their tour to Poland. After a 35-hour journey, involving a flight to Berlin, lengthy coach journeys, a delay of nearly two and a half hours at the Polish border, and an 'interesting' stopover which gave us no more than four hours' sleep in Poznan, the party arrived in Warsaw at about 5.00 pm the following day. After a brief pit stop to leave luggage and change clothes, we headed for the Residence of the British Ambassador. There we were welcomed with great warmth by Michael Pakenham (W61) and his wife, Mimi; the group responded with due courtesy, though most of them were impatient to plunge into the inviting pool which could be glimpsed sparkling in one corner of their garden.



Boys and girls from the two Choirs enjoy a dip

To honour our hosts, the full Schola, the SMA Girls' Choir and soloists – Robert Meinardi (C) tenor, and Tom Little (O) piano – gave an informal concert to an audience of invitees, after which the group was treated to an excellent supper.



Michael Pakenham (W61) giving a vote of thanks to Mr Little, the Choirs and soloists



Hugh Lydon (T), Richard Flynn (O), Christopher Borrett (D), Mr Dore and Tom Little (O) anticipate refreshments in the Garden of the Residence

The following day, Saturday, was devoted to rehearsals and sightseeing, and on the Sunday morning the choir sang High Mass, concelebrated by Fr Leo and Fr Oswald, at St John's Cathedral and gave a concert at Holy Cross Church in the evening.



The Schola performing in Holy Cross Church, Warsaw

On Monday we journeyed to Krakow, Fr Leo, Mrs Charnock and Mr Bryan occupying all the spare space in our coach. It was a treat for James Charnock (SMA) and Will and Lizzie Bryan (SMA) to have their respective parent with them, not least because it provided an extra source of pocket money. En route we stopped off at Jasna Gora Monastery, in Czestochowa, giving a brief concert in the Chapel of the Blessed Virgin where the famous Black Madonna icon is displayed. In Krakow we were welcomed by Fr Jacek Tendej, Headmaster of the new Vincentian School in Piekary, who was to be our host for the next three days. Fr Jacek had visited Ampleforth earlier in the year. We were also glad to meet up with Jan Dobrzanski (H01), who was able to spend some time with us. On Tuesday the group visited the Czartoryski (Alex Czartoryski - W) Museum and, after an afternoon devoted to recreation, the Girls' Choir sang Mass in the Piekary school chapel, concelebrated by Fr Jacek, Fr Leo and Fr Oswald. The Mass was followed by a full concert given by both choirs and much appreciated by the local village community, for whom the school chapel also doubles as parish church. On the Wednesday, we drove the short distance to Wielicka to visit the world-renowned salt mines. This was a magnificent experience: the choirs sang an impromptu *Locus Iste* in the stunning surroundings of the underground basilica carved out of the salt, with a further rendition of *O quam gloriosum* from a gallery overlooking a subterranean lake. On re-emerging from the mines, we realized that we had been spared the hottest temperatures of our tour - 40°C - thanks to the constant 13°C of the mines. That evening, the Schola sang Mass and were again joined by the Girls' Choir to present a concert in Krakow's magnificent Mariacki Basilica.



*The Mariacki (St Mary's Church)
Krakow, of 13th Century origin
(Photo: Alex Strick van Linschoten (O))*

For all of us it had been a stimulating tour: Poland proved at times exquisitely beautiful and insights into a fascinating culture were gained. The churches where the choir sang were beautiful to the eye, and their acoustics encouraged some of the best singing of the year.

We would like to thank all our hosts, friends and helpers, without whose support and assistance the tour could not have happened.

- In Ampleforth:* Joanna & Kevin Dunne – for their invaluable translation work, and a few initial złotys
- In London:* Mark Fudakowski (D53) – who had most of the good ideas, and some very fruitful contacts
- From Berlin to Berlin:* Tomasz Kolat – our wonderful coach driver from Poznan
- In Poznan:* Roman Zołtowski (D56)
- In Warsaw:* Jan & Zofia Zołtowski & Family; Fr Andrzej Filaber – music director for the Warsaw Arch-Diocese; Jerry Eyres & Malgorzata Gorka of the British Council; The Hon Michael Pakenham CMG (W61) and his wife Mimi; Nicki Grant & Iga Jaraczewska – Personal Assistants at the Embassy and Residence; Sr Joanna Witkowska & the Sisters of the Angels – our hosts in Konstancin-Jeziorna; Ola Drogosz – our student interpreter for the tour; Witek Radwanski (J77); Peter Krasinski (C80) and his wife Anna
- In Krakow:* Fr Jacek Tendej, and his Brethren of the Vincentian Order – our hosts in Piekary-Krakow; Jan Dobrzanski (H01); Marek Fidelus; Fr Bronisław Fidelus – Priest in charge of the Mariacki Basilica; Kristof Czartoryski
- In Henrykow:* Fr Andrzej Małachowski and his brother Benedictines.

IDL/CJW

AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE PARTNERSHIP WITH CARDINAL HEENAN HIGH SCHOOL LEEDS

Within the framework of the Government's initiative to support partnership projects which encourage closer co-operation between independent and maintained schools, we embarked upon a collaborative project with our counterparts at the Cardinal Heenan High School in Leeds to promote pupil participation and enjoyment, improve performance and raise standards in Music. An exciting programme of musical workshops and performances has been drawn up for the coming year, and the link was inaugurated on Monday 20 May when the College Orchestra made its first 'sortie' to Leeds, where several of the pieces to be performed at this year's Exhibition Concert were played.



*The College Orchestra in concert at Cardinal Heenan High School, Leeds,
Antoni Woodley (C) at the piano*

CONCERT AT TOPCLIFFE CHURCH

An invitation was extended to give a concert in Topcliffe Church as part of the festivities celebrating the inauguration of their new pipe organ. The organ, which originally had been housed in a church in Sheffield, had been built by Henry Willis III and was an excellent example of its type. The project to move it to Topcliffe was a considerable one, bearing in mind that the job was not being undertaken by a professional company but by keen amateurs associated with the church. Despite being incomplete at the time of the concert, the condition of the organ attested to the care and dedication of the team working on it and also provided more than a glimpse of the glorious sound that it will make eventually. Robert Meinardi (C) and Joey Dexter (SMA) sang a number of arias with considerable technical and musical assurance. The author contributed some organ voluntaries.

IDL

ST MARTIN'S GIRLS' CHOIR

The merger of St Martin's Nawton with Ampleforth College Junior School in September 2001 and the new co-educational status raised an important question as to what singing opportunities could be open to the girls. It was decided that a girls' choir of St Martin's would be established as a parallel to the boys' Schola with the aim of working separately from the boy choristers at St Martin's, and would, over time, contribute to the singing in the Abbey Church with the Upper School Schola.

The choir started with eleven girls aged between ten and thirteen, and rehearsed four times a week. After an initial period of training, they gave their first performance in the Abbey at Vespers on 27 November. As well as a number of school concerts, they have sung the *Missa Sancti Johannis* twice for Friday evening Masses and they also took part in the *Jubilata Deo* concert in the Abbey in June. The year ended with their participation in the Schola Tour to Poland. Three senior girls moved on to other schools: Katie Houghton (Oundle), Peace Oyegun (The Mount) and Claire Buffoni (Queen Margaret's Escrick). We are grateful for their services and support for the choir and wish them well.

WJD

AMPLEFORTH SINGERS

The Singers, led by Alex Strick (O) gave a successful concert in the Memorial Hall in Pickering on 5 May. The programme consisted of a number of choral items from the Renaissance to the Twentieth Century with solo performances by Alex Strick (O) (bass/baritone), Stefan Tarnowski (C) (violin), Hugh Lydon (T) (trumpet), and Robert Meinardi (C) (tenor).

WJD

Herncliffe

Nursing Home

*A Professional Caring Service
with a Family Concern*

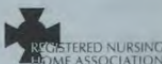
Spring Gardens Lane, Keighley, West Yorkshire BD20 6LH
Telephone 01535 681484



INVESTOR IN PEOPLE



Committed to Quality Care

REGISTERED NURSING
HOME ASSOCIATION

THEATRE

Last year was a full one in the Theatre. The School saw productions of plays by Shakespeare, Goldsmith, Chekhov and David Campton; many new faces appeared along with regular favourites; and some fine performances were given.



James Norton's monologue, *The Evils of Tobacco*, was an extremely skilful piece of character work; Jack Rutherford (T) and Dmitri da Gama Rose (T) showed how students from the top and bottom of the school could work together to produce wonderful theatre.

James Norton (O) in Chekhov's *The Evils of Tobacco*



Alasdair Blackwell (D) and Lucy Dollard (A) in Chekhov's *The Bear*

Lucy Dollard (A) capped a distinguished school career with a fine comic performance as the Widow Popova in Chekhov's *The Bear*; Alasdair Blackwell (D) matched her fire with glorious bluster as Smirnov, as well as distinguishing himself in the part of Leontes in *The Winter's Tale*. His powerful presence was counter-poised by the wicked Autolycus of Will Beckett (O) and the dignified Hermione of Francesca Scott (A); and Emilia Amodio's (A) strength and grace as

Paulina completed a formidable cast of leading players. Archie Crichton-Stuart (E) gave a beautifully timed rendition of Mr Hardcastle in *She Stoops To Conquer*, as well as marshalling the stage crew and leading the Green Room; and Rory Mulchrone

(T) simpered his way through Mrs Hardcastle to great comic effect. New faces who impressed included: Quentin Macfarlane (EW) and Tom Madden (EW) in *The Proposal* and Alex Kinsky (T) in *The Do-It-Yourself Frankenstein Outfit*; but there were others, too numerous to mention, who gave skilful and entertaining performances.



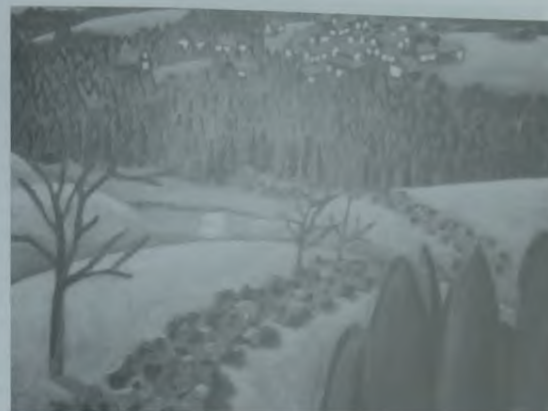
Alex Kinsky (T) leads the other robots in *The Do-It-Yourself Frankenstein Outfit* (Exhibition 2002)



Will Beckett (O) and Tom Madden (W) in *Out of the Frying Pan* (Exhibition 2002)

We also saw the first ever Theatre Studies show, *The Real Inspector Hound* by Tom Stoppard, which was well received. Theatre is alive and well, with interest across the whole of the school.

The Green Room pulled off some real theatrical coups with the set design and construction. *The Sneeze*, designed with the artist-in-residence, Dominic Madden, saw the Downstairs Studio Theatre transformed into a small, provincial Russian Theatre, complete with raked stage and red plush curtains (painted)!



Some of the set designs for Chekhov's *The Sneeze*

The Winter's Tale, designed with the Directors, Miss Sutcliffe and Miss Beary, had a spacious grandeur. Exhibition saw a black-box set, but the simple and elegant transformations provided an excellent backdrop for the plays. The Theatre also had an influx of new equipment: a tallscope for the lights; the replacement of the old lighting bars and cinema screen; the installation of a cans loop to help run the shows; and a brand new flooring system for the Downstairs Studio Theatre. We have also cleared the stage and begun work to raise the level of the front section of the auditorium.

ESM

RUGBY UNION

P 12 W 2 D 1 L 9

THE 1ST XV

177-302

Poor B Fitzherbert drew the short straw! His XV had the worst record for over forty years, only winning two of their twelve matches. Nobody would claim that they were a good side but they were not that bad and, as so often happens, nothing seemed to run their way. Injuries were numerous and in only two matches did the XV have a full side. More pertinently they found a variety of laughable ways to let the opposition score: two players colliding as they waited for a high ball, a pass thrown on the ground in the in-goal area were two examples! Of course this sort of thing is bad rugby but often the bounce of the ball allows an escape. It never did with this team. Yet there is no question that they had weaknesses. Generally speaking, the tackling was the worst seen at Ampleforth in memory; it will be difficult to forget the shame of the John Fisher wing fielding a kick for touch in an impossible position on the ten-metre line and then running through the entire Ampleforth team to score under the posts. That was only one example. Three boys were tried at outside centre but every team found a hole to go through in that channel. If the skill level was low in tackling, it was lower still in kicking both out of the hand and off the ground. Kicks for touch and kicks for position rarely found their target and only too frequently the opposition took full advantage of the gifts presented. Place-kicking and restarts were equally poor. These two failings, tackling and kicking, were the main causes of the record number of points scored against the XV but a failure to score tries lay in an inability to time a pass or to give it properly. Worst of all it must be said that there were times when an unworthy thought came to mind that there was little collective spirit in the team, a few of the boys having their own agenda and not prepared to commit themselves. It was gratifying that in their last match, the XV reasserted their pride in their jersey and gave a display of great heart against a gifted side.

J Hewitt, the vice-captain and full-back, was a whole-hearted, fast and adventurous attacker. He was sound under the high ball and a good tackler who must have despaired at the number of occasions he was asked to make a try-saving tackle. E Madden wanted to learn and made real improvement: his hands and reading of the game are better and his willingness to look for work impressive. J Lesinski came to the right wing when D John moved into the centre in an attempt to block the hole there. He too was whole-hearted and his slashing diagonal runs were difficult to stop. D John was quick. He was already the main try-scorer before he was moved into the centre. He continued to score tries but that selection was flawed for he certainly did not plug that gap and his passing was not good enough for a centre. Moreover the threat he posed on the wing was badly missed. Sadly his place-kicking was never good enough and two matches might have been won had he had his kicking boots with him. H Morshead took time to convince at fly-half but he was enthusiastic and tried hard and if his reading of the game was not always sharp and his kicking often poor, his tenacity and courage in the tackle were admired. O Williams at scrum-half also made a huge improvement. His pass was quick and long and brought the best out of his three-quarters but he found it difficult to be aggressive and a threat to the opposition. This hesitancy was a shame for nothing was too much trouble for him and he always gave of his best, listening avidly to advice: it was ironic that in the final match, making a corner-flag tackle as a good scrum-half should, he injured his elbow and had to come off.



1st XV 2002

Back Row: BF Leonard, HMF Lesinski, JF Clacy, ECO Madden, AB Bulger, CP Murphy, JJ Iremonger, GA Hill, OP Williams, JS Melling
 Front Row: N von Moy, FJA Clarke, JRW Hewitt, BJB Fitzherbert, DL John, SH Morshead, JEN Brennan



1st XV 2002

Back Row: BF Leonard, HMF Lesinski, JF Clacy, ECO Madden, AB Bulger, CP Murphy, JJ Iremonger, GA Hill, OP Williams,
JS Melling

Front Row: N von Moy, FJA Clarke, JRW Hewitt, BJB Fitzherbert, DL John, SH Morshead, JEN Brennan

The front five became quite formidable. N von Moy had no equal in the North as a loose-head and his fitness and determination were outstanding. To great surprise he even began to catch and pass like a back. No praise can be too high for him. F Clarke had a poor first half of the season as hooker, consistently losing the count off the head and finding it difficult to make appropriate calls in the line-out. But in the second half of term he put those two matters right and his speed round the field and explosive tackle did much for the team. In the game against Whitgift, he was outstanding. N Brennan, the remaining member of the front row, had to fight for his place on the tight-head side but his throwing-in and aggression in tight and loose soon won him his place. He can read a game and will develop into a good forward. A Bulger, an old colour, had a wretched term. Much of the first half of term was missed because of injury: just as he was getting back to his colossus form of last year, he was injured again and missed the tour. C Murphy tried hard as Bulger's partner in the second row but was handicapped by inconsistency, not least by a tendency to lose the ball in the tackle, powerful runner though he undoubtedly was. It was hoped that the back row of Hill, Leonard and Iremonger would be a strength but as things turned out the opposite was true. G Hill is a good player in the making but he was too light and small to make much of an impact at the tackle itself and at the tackled ball. Nor has he accepted the fact that he must become an attacker as well with a back's ability and skill with his hands. B Leonard had a poor season, handicapped as he was by injuries of one sort or another which in effect delayed any meaningful start until half-term and which wrecked his performances on tour. Only J Iremonger, whose apparent casual approach did not at first inspire confidence, raised his game. His line-out work and his speed to the loose ball were beyond reproach. If his understanding and vision of the game, his tackling and his attacking skills are further developed, he will become a formidable back-row player.

B Fitzherbert found it difficult to cope with all these problems as captain. His position in the centre was constantly undermined by the weak defence of his partners and his own creativity suffered as a result, his kicking and his passing also often letting him down. Injury-prone himself, he was not aided by some poor selection at the beginning of term which possibly caused the team to lose the first two matches, disappointments from which the XV seemed unable to recover. Sensitive himself, he could not understand a lack of commitment, competitiveness and loyalty which surfaced from time to time in his team. He was devastated by this but has nothing with which to reproach himself: he was gracious and considerate on and off the field and did his best to hold the team together. No Ampleforth captain under these stresses could have done better.

Team: JR Hewitt (H)*, HM Lesinski (J), DL John (W)*, BJ Fitzherbert (E)*, EC Madden (E), SH Morhead (E)*, OP Williams (C), N von Moy (J)*, FJ Clarke (E)*, JE Brennan (E), AB Bulger (W)*, CP Murphy (E), JJ Iremonger (C)*, GA Hill (B), BF Leonard (J).

Also played: SF Swann (J), J Clacy (C), CC Hildyard (D), BP Dixon (H), EA Maddicott (H), GV Costelloe (D), JS Melling (H).

* = colours

HARTLEPOOL ROVERS 3 AMPLEFORTH 38

As they were playing without their monitors, this was an encouraging start. The forwards, for whom N Brennan had a forceful game, soon got on top but the backs took more time to sparkle, particularly as they were without their captain in the centre. But there was plenty of possession and with both wings playing well, the tries soon started to come. The final victory was marred by injuries to Bulger and Hildyard. The latter had only one more game before succumbing to glandular fever and Bulger's shoulder injury lasted on and off for much of the term and had a considerable effect on him and on the team.

MALTON 5 AMPLEFORTH 30

The XV started lethargically and found it difficult to cope with the enthusiasm and experience of the Malton forwards. Indeed the team only led by penalties at half-time and rather against the run of play. But the introduction of Williams at scrum-half made the XV play a wider and faster game and it soon became apparent that the wings were quicker than their opponents. Both John and Madden demonstrated fleetness of foot as they scored their tries and ensured that the XV again had an encouraging game. Worryingly, another injury to Leonard, who had not played the previous weekend, was a blow as it was to keep him out until nearly half-term.

AMPLEFORTH 13 BRADFORD 17

Electing to play uphill and against a strong northerly wind in the first half without the No 8 who was injured the previous Wednesday, the XV struggled to get out of their own half. They secured little possession and when they did win the ball they found a variety of ways to lose it immediately whether at their own line-out or scrum or in a succession of kicks, penalties or otherwise that failed to find touch. Engaged in desperate defence for most of the first half, it was only a matter of time before Bradford scored, which they did when their centre ran round a poor tackle and scored under the posts. A second try soon followed but fortunately the XV at last came to life, reached the opposition 22 for the first time and scored a fine try by John, who did well to get over in the corner. It was not long before Bradford scored again as everybody watched a chip ahead and it was fortunate that John kicked a penalty to lessen the deficit at half time to 8-17. With the wind at their backs the XV spent almost all the second half in or around their opponents' 22. But no fewer than four penalties at goal, three of which were in the 22, were refused in favour of kicking for the corner and as the moments ticked by the XV became more and more frantic, giving away penalties which Bradford were grateful to accept. True, John scored another fine try after good work by Hildyard and Williams but the XV ran out of time in a disappointing start to the season.

AMPLEFORTH 15 MOUNT ST MARY'S 24

It is fruitless to blame a defeat on injuries or to speculate on what might have happened if two of the three first choice back row had been present. But their absence certainly meant that the challenge for second phase possession was missing and the team had to survive for long periods without touching the ball. Despite the loss of the toss or perhaps because of it, they started brightly enough with the strong wind behind them. From the first set scrum, Williams, having worked a scissor with Hildyard, wriggled over under the posts for John to convert. Not ten minutes later a heel off the head from a scrum on the left saw John sprint into the corner and when

he kicked a penalty off the post, the school had a fifteen point lead. But there were already ominous signs of Mount's expertise at the tackled ball, better support play and greater speed. When a relieving kick did not find touch, the Mount full-back scored a priceless individual try in the important few minutes before half-time. It was clear that 15-7 was not an adequate lead when the XV turned to face the elements and Mount soon made it 15-14 with another superb try from the strong running full-back. The XV did have three or four opportunities to increase their lead but these were often spurned by the concession of a penalty and it was only in the last ten minutes that Mount finally went into the lead with a try on the right wing converted from the edge of touch. A drop goal a few minutes later from a good fly-half sealed their victory.

NEWCASTLE RGS 19 AMPLEFORTH 3

With three players already missing from the pack, it was hardly encouraging when D John, the fastest back, sprained his ankle in unopposed training the day before this match. It was already known that unbeaten Newcastle were a fine side. But for the first time, the XV played with fire from the first whistle to the last and showed a massive improvement on their first two matches. The forwards rucked with unity, zest and intensity, and the backs ran powerfully at their opponents, while the tackling was quick and hard. The defence needed indeed to be good, for Newcastle had the greater possession and the territorial advantage in the first half. Nevertheless, the XV did not deserve to be 0-12 down at the break nor 3-19 at full-time. Had it not been for the extraordinary covering of the Newcastle scrum-half, Hewitt might well have scored twice in the second half to make an unlikely victory possible. In a fine match, Newcastle's two tries in the first half came from forward pressure. The second half was more even; when the XV kicked a penalty and the backs, given a plentiful supply of the ball, began to open up the defence, anything seemed possible. But the XV could not quite make the final telling pass and Newcastle were able to widen the gap with fine interplay between backs and forwards producing a try under the posts. Even this did not trouble the XV and only a knock-on a few yards from the line prevented an immediate riposte.

ST PETER'S 19 AMPLEFORTH 40

The score suggests an easy victory; it was not! Indeed in a fractious game the XV started so nervously and so slowly that, even playing with the breeze, they weakly conceded a try to go 0-7 down in the first minute. St Peter's, encouraged, threw everything at them and only gradually did the XV work their way into the match. Three penalties near the posts were the prelude to a good try by Madden, who cut an angle behind the excellent Hewitt to take a difficult pass at pace and score under the posts. 16-7 at half time did not seem enough as the XV faced the breeze and again a sloppy start saw St Peter's taking and missing a penalty at goal near the posts in the first minute. This narrow escape galvanised the XV into action and Fitzherbert's strength enabled him to crash over after a scissors with Williams. Then came the turning point: St Peter's, pressing hard to cut the deficit, threw a wildly inaccurate pass, John intercepted and ran the length of the field. St Peter's were now discouraged and Melling, with a splendid dummy, scored under the posts to give the School a healthy 35-7 lead. At this point, and with ten minutes to go, the XV metaphorically packed their bags and went home. St Peter's were allowed to score two soft tries and only Hewitt restored some sanity by putting John away for a

wonderful try in the last minute.

SEDBERGH 55 AMPLEFORTH 3

A Sedbergh side full of class made the XV look leaden-footed and slow-witted. There was no disgrace in losing to such a team of balanced, speedy, skilful ball players but it was in truth a shockingly poor display. Before the game it was hoped that determination and spirit would close the gap in the levels of skill but that intensity of purpose, that sheer cussed competitive edge was sadly lacking. Fast asleep, as they had been at St Peter's the week before, the school were 0-7 down within a minute. Sedbergh, encouraged, ran the ball at them from everywhere and by half-time the score was 31-3 and the XV were staring massive defeat in the face. But they learned no lesson from their first half drubbing and the tackling, or lack of it, presented Sedbergh with yet another try within a minute of the restart. And it was only in the final ten minutes that a semblance of pride was restored when the team finally put pressure on the Sedbergh defence and came close to engineering a try that they perhaps deserved.

AMPLEFORTH 13 HYMERS 22

From bad to worse!! This was the first time the XV had played with all their selected players fit and well but they started as usual on the back foot and spent much of the first half in desperate defence. So confident were Hymers of the weakness of the Ampleforth pack after the first line-out that they did not bother to kick relatively easy penalties and kicked for touch instead. Ironically these decisions gave the school a chance to hold out for 25 minutes but eventually the dam broke, a tackle wide out was missed and Hymers led 5-0. At last the XV woke up and one or two flowing movements ended with a fine try from John, who made certain of the extra two points. Almost immediately Hymers retook the lead with a penalty. The XV started the second half with venom and within seconds kicked a penalty in their turn. At 10-8 and playing down the slope, they had every chance of dominating the game but another tackle missed wide out brought the score to 15-10 and even another penalty by John could not inspire the team to score the try which would have given them confidence. A third tackle missed in midfield and a comedy of errors at the posts gifted Hymers the softest of tries and victory as well. It was an unworthy end to a most disappointing game.

AMPLEFORTH 12 DURHAM 12

With only one victory in seven attempts, without their injured captain and facing a Durham side which had beaten Sedbergh, the XV could have been forgiven for thinking that they were destined for another defeat. Certainly Durham were red-hot favourites but the XV, playing towards the school, tore into their opponents with a gusto and determination which had been lacking in all previous games. Their one mistake of the half was a howler and cost them five points but they soon equalised with a fine try by Madden after a half break by Hewitt and a few minutes later took the lead with an even better one by John, who was playing in the centre for the injured Fitzherbert and who converted his own try. They then dominated the first twenty minutes of the second half against a rattled Durham but their anxiety to score led to some silly decisions at set pieces as well as to a succession of penalties which relieved the pressure. A grateful Durham made the most of these penalties to work their way upfield and score a clever try under the posts. It was now cut and thrust to

the end and when poor John, who had just sprained his ankle, failed with a simple penalty to win the match, the school defence had to be good to keep Durham out in the last two minutes.

POCKLINGTON 33 AMPLEFORTH 20

Still without their injured captain whom Swann replaced, the XV tried to play a wide game too early, refusing to turn the Pocklington backs by judicious kicks, and paid the penalty, or rather three of them! Too much time was spent in their own half; true, the score of 16-3 at half-time flattered Pocklington as poor John had left his kicking boots at Ampleforth and had failed with two penalties. But there were signs that the Ampleforth pack were getting on top and in the second half another missed penalty preceded a superb try by Hewitt which John again failed to convert. But this side seems to have a death-wish: a mad pass was not secured in the centre and Pocklington simply kicked the loose ball on and scored under the posts. Worse was to come when confusion in the centre meant no tackle was even attempted and Pocklington were gifted another seven points. Even at 28-8 the match was not over, for the XV were playing some splendid rugby and once more closed the gap with another stunning try created by Hewitt and scored by John ... who sadly missed the kick again! Hopes of a startling come-back were dashed when, of all unlikely things, the front row lost their only strike against the head and the back row compounded that mistake by their ignorance of what was likely to happen. It did, and Pocklington moved out to 33-13. Even this did not deter the spirit of this team who continued to attack from all angles. Their try, from a rolling maul off a line-out, was a fitting reward for the work of Iremonger who won the line-out and Brennan who threw it in and scored the try. Ironically Swann kicked the conversion, the only one of six kicks taken at goal!!

AMPLEFORTH 8 STONYHURST 20

The conditions were foul, rain overnight having turned the pitch into a marsh. It was still raining as the XV elected to play against the breeze and up the slope. It soon became apparent that the Stonyhurst forwards were more powerful and more at home with the ball as they dominated possession in the early exchanges and it was annoying to see the ways the XV contrived to lose immediately what possession they had by poor kicking, by knock-ons and by bad body positions in the tackle. One such turnover led to the first Stonyhurst try as they attacked the blind side of the ruck and the tackle made was simply too flimsy. On the other hand, the home backs threatened whenever they received the ball and a fine move led to a penalty ten yards out and in front of the posts. It was missed! Stonyhurst celebrated by scoring at the other end. Another fine move by the Ampleforth backs led to a more difficult penalty which was successfully converted, but Stonyhurst's third try from a kick ahead and a race for the line meant that they led 15-3 at half-time. At this point the rain and wind increased markedly and when John exploited a fine kick-off by Fitzherbert and Iremonger's sleight of hand in the line-out, the gap had closed significantly. All the XV had to do was bang the ball deep into their opponents' 22 and let the wind do the damage. But, carried away by the success of their backs, they tried to play their rugby from too deep and whenever they did approach the Stonyhurst line they promptly conceded a penalty. It was frustrating to watch as the Stonyhurst forwards gradually regained their control and scored a try from a set scrum using their power through a feeble back-row defence.

LEEDS GS 20 AMPLEFORTH 28

For thirty-three minutes of this game, the XV played with a power and skill that brought pleasure to all who were watching and by that time had scored a penalty by John, a try by Fitzherbert and another by Morshead, both created by the fine work of Williams, the domination of the forwards creating the positions in the opponents' 22. But yet another defensive muddle between two players left the Leeds' wing with a simple task to pick up the ball and stroll across the line for a try which was hardly deserved. Nevertheless the XV turned round with a healthy 17-5 lead. It was even healthier a quarter of an hour later when a further penalty by John and another try by Madden initiated by Leonard and Williams took them to 25-5. But nothing has ever been simple with this team and they again found the means to threaten their own superiority. The otherwise admirable Hewitt found himself yellow-carded for a late tackle and while he was off, Bulger was laid low with a shoulder injury. As he was taken off, Leeds scored, whereupon the team panicked. Poor restarts, kicks directly into touch and a proliferation of penalties all encouraged Leeds, who found the weakness in the centre which has plagued this team all term. Leeds ran through this gap at will and even the return of Hewitt could not stem the tide threatening to drown the XV. Fortunately they had the wit and the spirit to mount one last ferocious attack, which led to a penalty under the posts and the safer haven of 28-20. It was rotten luck that a fine match in which the team had been heading for a heavy and impressive victory should have been ruined by the sad sin-binning of Hewitt and the injury to the unlucky Bulger.

JOHN FISHER 34 AMPLEFORTH 10

The XV did not play in the first half: whether the hardness of the ground affected them is difficult to say but not a tackle was made in an appalling display. The defensive kicking was dire too and it was from one such inaccurate hoof that the John Fisher wing, firmly believing that all his Christmases and birthdays had arrived on the same day, shrugged off two woefully inadequate tackles and ran through the rest of the team to score under the posts. This stung the team into stringing three or four winning rucks together and Morshead scored a good try near the posts. But John Fisher had found the weakness out wide, exploited the fragility of the defence and found it easy to score off yet another defensive kick which failed to find touch, adding two penalties as they dominated possession and territory into the bargain. The second half was a different matter; the XV at last playing with fire and purpose. Quick thinking by Brennan put Clarke in at the corner for an unlikely try and the XV were very much in the game at 20-10. But another howler in a line-out gave away a penalty and the subsequent line-out at the corner saw John Fisher score a well-earned try to put the game out of reach. A final pass along the floor, snapped up by the John Fisher wing for another try, merely underlined a dreadful disappointment.

WHITGIFT 28 AMPLEFORTH 12

Even in defeat this game restored a certain amount of faith in Ampleforth rugby. The XV played at last as though they were proud of the red and black jersey. Against a side crammed with fine players and whose record for the term showed 16 victories out of 18 games, they dominated much of the opening half even though playing up the slope and had already missed a relatively easy penalty when Whitgift scored against the run of play. But John intercepted almost immediately and scored under

the posts for the team to lead 7-5. A penalty by Whitgift gave them the narrowest of leads at half-time. The XV had it in their power to win the game, with Whitgift rattled by the tackling and by the thought of having to play up the slope in the second half. Then came the defining moment of the game: Lesinski was put in the clear down the right wing. Beating his man on the outside and then veering inside at pace he beat man after man to find all his three-quarters steaming up on the left with only one opponent between them all and the line. He threw the pass on the floor behind them. That narrow escape altered the balance of the game. Whitgift redoubled their efforts and eventually broke the Ampleforth defence to score a try in the corner and when they scored again to move out to 18-7, they knew the match was over and confidently showed some wonderfully gifted running and passing. But the XV, with enormous spirit, refused to bow to the pressure and their forwards, with fierce rucks and rolling mauls, put Clacy over for his first try for the XV. But Whitgift were to have the last word with a splendid try by their outstanding centre.

JGW

P 9 W 4 L 5

2ND XV

205-169

We started with an encouraging 36-15 home win against a combative Bradford GS 2nd XV. Swann and Robertson formed an effective and balanced partnership at half-backs. They both scored a try and were able to initiate quality back play. Lesinski J, Melling J, Reynolds M and Smith J scored the other four tries. The forwards were on top throughout, with Yamada R, Clacy J, Scully P and Costelloe G particularly prominent.

Injuries brought about six changes to the team to play Mount St Mary's. Playing downhill with the wind at our backs, we made too many basic errors but did enough to lead 11-5 at half-time. An appeal to simplicity and supporting the ball-carrier brought dividends in the second half. Swann scored a brace of tries and, with Lesinski J and Stagg H also scoring, we were able to complete a comfortable 33-5 win. Unfortunately Scully P, who had been outstanding in the line-out, broke a bone in his hand and was lost to us for the season. It was to prove costly, as we were unable to dominate line-outs against better opposition.

We travelled to play local rivals St Peter's with a side that bore little resemblance to a full strength 2nd XV. On a windy day we scored two good early tries. Dixon B scored after a searing break through the centres by the captain Moore E, and Berner D scored a good try out wide, having been left one on one with the St Peter's wing. Unfortunately we conceded tries through poor organisation in our own defence. The second half was a disaster. Line-out throwing was poor and in the loose we were continually being penalised for not staying on our feet at rucks. It became impossible to move out of our half with the wind against us. This frustration may have led our backs to try and run out of defence but unfortunately they choose to run when they did not have support. St Peter's capitalised on these errors and then sensibly continued to kick deep to the corners and allowed us to dig our own graves. Without doubt this was our poorest performance of this season, if not for many a season.

The team trained well in the week and were eager to show that they were far better than their last performance indicated. The fact that Sedbergh were the visitors meant that everyone was keen to give of their best. Sedbergh had much of the ball but Ampleforth's determined defence kept them pinned back. Robertson took advantage of an infringement by Sedbergh at a breakdown to kick Ampleforth into a

3-0 lead. Sedbergh responded with a well-worked try from a front peel at a line-out. Robertson kicked two more penalties to take Ampleforth into a 9-5 lead. Unfortunately we let Sedbergh in for a second, scored just before half-time. The half ended with Sedbergh holding a narrow 10-9 lead. The second half was an anticlimax. Sedbergh tightened up their game, producing fewer errors at the same time as bringing in greater variety into their play. Ampleforth conspired to lose this game by suddenly switching from a fairly tight pattern of play that had pinned Sedbergh back to one of throwing the ball around within our own 22. Twice we were caught and swamped and both times we lost tries. Sedbergh moved out to a 24-12 lead. Heads went down and Sedbergh capitalised by scoring four tries to seal what would appear to be a comfortable victory by 45-12. The 2nd XV had much to be proud of from their first-half performance but equally had much to learn from their tactical errors in the second half.

In the next match on home soil against Hymers we started well and were confident in our defence. We traded penalties in the first half and finished the half at 6-6. Hymers then scored a further penalty to lead 9-6. We pushed forward and were awarded a penalty in front of the posts. We foolishly opted to run the ball against a side that had defended well. We created an overlap but unfortunately the ball-carrier turned inside and missed the opportunity that had been created. Hymers scored a further penalty in the dying minutes to win a close match by 12-6.

We travelled to Durham having made several changes. O'Sullivan F came in at fly-half and played with skill and confidence. Robertson J was moved to full-back. The team performed well with Smith J, in particular, continually breaking the Durham defensive line. Reynolds M, Berner D and Costelloe G all scored good tries to help us secure a welcome 19-14 victory.

On a miserably wet and windy day at Stonyhurst we hoped for success, having returned to full strength. A well-balanced game ensued with Stonyhurst holding an advantage in the backs and Ampleforth with an edge in the forwards. The scores reached 12-12 as the game entered the dying minutes. A crucial penalty decision against Ampleforth allowed Stonyhurst to kick to touch close to our line. A well-worked line-out resulted in a try. A last charge up field to gain parity saw the ball dropped and hacked ahead by the Stonyhurst defence. A further try resulted. A loss of 12-24. Another close game had slipped through our hands.

Pocklington were to provide a much sterner test. They had remained unbeaten. They possessed powerful forwards and were intelligent in their back play. The loss of two of our influential players in Swann and Robertson did not help our cause. Despite this the XV competed well. Pocklington took the lead early with a try and a penalty but the XV continually chipped away at their lead. In the end a final flourish brought the scores to 13-21 but Pocklington were deserved winners.

In the final match of the season against Leeds GS the XV were outstanding in a 57-0 win. The forwards set up excellent possession and the backs moved the ball well. Reynolds M scored four tries from one wing and Berner D one try from the other. Yamada R, Costelloe G and Morris J all scored tries. Robertson was successful in kicking six conversions from eight attempts. It was pleasing to see all our hard work come to fruition. All the boys realised that this was the type of performance we had been striving for. It was good to end the season on this high.

Moore E captained the side from inside centre. He was always encouraging and enthusiastic, despite a number of close games not going in our favour. His calm leadership helped to maintain team morale.

Results:	v Bradford GS	(H)	Won	36-15
	v Mount St Mary's	(A)	Won	33-5
	v Newcastle RGS	(A)	Cancelled	
	v St Peter's	(H)	Lost	17-33
	v Sedbergh	(A)	Lost	12-45
	v Hymers	(H)	Lost	6-12
	v Durham	(A)	Won	19-14
	v Pocklington	(A)	Lost	13-21
	v Stonyhurst	(A)	Lost	12-24
	v Leeds GS	(H)	Won	57-0

Team from: Moore WE (T) (Capt)*, Robertson JS (D)*, Costelloe GV (D)*, Maddicott EAD (H)*, Swann SFM (J)*, Reynolds MM (C)*, Clacy J (C)*, Valori PFB (B), Smith JRM (W), Macfarlane JRC (W), Stagg GHR (W), Yamada R (W)*, Berner DE (J), Morris JWB (H), O'Sullivan FHU (B), Scully PR (W), Lesinski HMF (J), Lesinski JRG (J), Dixon BP (H), Rumbold MLJ (H), Donnelly SPJ (J).

* = colours

DW

P 10 W 7 D 1 L 2

3RD XV

370-100

In a year in which the College strength in depth at senior level was limited, the 3rd XV displayed resilience and character. The team helped to restore lost pride in Ampleforth rugby, following the thirteen October thrashings by Sedbergh, with an inspiring home display against their arch-rivals. What the 3rd XV showed was that through proper mental and physical preparation, unflagging physical effort and the pursuit of an understood policy, Sedbergh could be restricted, if not beaten. Ampleforth failed to win; but they came within seconds of a remarkable victory.

The achievements should not be underestimated given that only two players, J Prichard (D) and N Freeman (J), started all ten games. Injuries and elevations, from both LX2 sides, meant that no less than twenty-eight boys played. It is also worth noting that the side was following on from arguably the best ever 3rd XV. Only Fyling Hall and Sedbergh gave them anything resembling a match.

The season opened with a trip to Silcoates after only one training session. Entering the final quarter, the XV found themselves trailing by 0-17. A fine try by long striding full-back C Macfarlane (W) and a towering touchline conversion by W Freeland (E) proved the catalyst for a remarkable comeback. In the dying moments of the game, N Freeman pounced for a equalising score and a deserved draw.

The XV's next three matches resulted in large victories over Hurworth House, Fyling Hall and St Peter's. The team scored 217 points without reply, scoring 33 tries in the process. C Macfarlane, T Ramsden (D) and G Dalziel (B) grabbed hat-tricks in the respective matches. J Morris (H) was appointed captain for the first two games before moving to LX1. His successor, J Prichard (D), proved to be an outstanding replacement for his leadership and good humour.

The side, however, was in for a rude awakening in their next match at Sedbergh. For the first twenty minutes, a single, perhaps controversial, Sedbergh try separated the two sides. The final, crucial moments of the half saw the home side score twice in lightning raids to stretch clear by nineteen points. The second half performance by Ampleforth was desperately disappointing, with only N Freeman and W Freeland exempt from criticism, as Sedbergh added five further tries. Sedbergh deserved their

victory but not by such a margin as Ampleforth's impressive fifteen-match unbeaten run, at this level, came to an end.

Rebuilding confidence began with a satisfactory win at Fyling Hall, Ramsden scoring a hat-trick, and a comfortable success at Hymers. Scarborough were new opponents for the 3rd XV, and Ampleforth responded with their best display so far. Ramsden grabbed his trademark hat-trick but it was the spirit with which the side defended which was most encouraging, as for long periods of the second half the XV were starved of possession. F O'Sullivan (B), in particular, after a wretched performance at Sedbergh, began to show his quality, running selflessly and passing creatively.

RETURN FIXTURE v SEDBERGH

The return fixture against Sedbergh offered the opportunity to redeem the reputation of Ampleforth rugby. A number of changes were made to counter and neutralise the extra pace and power possessed by the all-conquering Sedbergh side. J Lesinski (J) was switched onto the right to shadow their quicksilver left winger; whilst T Ramsden was moved onto the left to exert pressure on Sedbergh's weaker flank. In the centre, the Dalziel brothers were replaced with the more rugged, defensive pairing of B Dixon (H) and W Freeland. C Dalziel (B) and P Marr (J) were added to the pack to give increased mobility at the breakdown and enable M Grant (O) and P zu Ottingen-Wallerstein (J) to run wider and create problems for Sedbergh's outside defence. In addition, a varied kicking game, to be executed by O'Sullivan, was put in place to turn the Sedbergh three-quarters continually and move their heavier pack around the pitch.

It was obvious from the start that the sluggish defensive organisation and indifferent tackling of a month previously were not going to be repeated. Ampleforth's defences were so good, the barriers erected so swiftly and efficiently, that the breadth and sweep of Sedbergh's attacks were reduced to manageable proportions. Encouraged by an enthusiastic and vociferous crowd, the Ampleforth forwards ran and tackled like fanatics. It therefore came somewhat of a surprise when one rare defensive lapse gave the visitors a 5-0 interval lead. Ampleforth's best chance fell to Freeland, after a well-worked second phase play, but unfortunately he could not find the supporting Ramsden.

In the second half, Ampleforth added a further dimension, putting Sedbergh under sustained pressure. With both teams working so effectively, the flow was ceaseless, the pace exhausting. With three minutes remaining, Ampleforth's persistence received its reward. Grant burst through the tiring tacklers who made up Sedbergh's last line of defence for the try that tied the scores. From the left touchline, O'Sullivan, displaying no sign of nerves, stroked the ball between the posts to put Ampleforth 7-5 ahead. However, just as it appeared that the XV had carried off the seemingly impossible, the game was to slip tantalizingly from their grasp. Fatally, from the kick off, the ball was allowed to bounce and the Sedbergh left winger grasped the opportunity to race forty metres and snatch a dramatic victory. It was a cruel way to lose. However, the psychological battle had been won. Sedbergh's weaknesses had been exposed and the Ampleforth players at last knew they were beatable. The ghosts of the traumatic trouncings, which many of the Middle Sixth members of the side had experienced at U15 and U16 level, had finally been exorcised.

The final match against Durham could have become a match too far, especially when the XV trailed 0-12 on a quagmire pitch. However, an inspiring performance by M Birch (T) helped Ampleforth to victory. A fine season had finished appropriately on a victorious note.

THE PLAYERS

C Macfarlane (W) repeatedly made himself available from full-back with incisive and intelligent running. He increased the attacking flair and when he was missing, some of the sparkle disappeared. T Ramsden (D), a surprise recruit from LX1, was a revelation when switched onto the wing, scoring fourteen tries. Distances proved no obstacle; opponents were there merely to be bounced out of the way. W Freeland (E) had two impressive games against Sedbergh. His defence was watertight and he handled the ball with an artful touch. He has the ability to become a fine player. There were doubts about how G Dalziel (B) would respond to hard physical treatment, particularly at Sedbergh, but his appetite for work was insatiable and his acceptance of physical blows beyond criticism. His commitment and enthusiasm never wavered, despite injury cutting short his season. J Lesinski (J) fluctuated between LX1 and LX2 but showed classy touches, notably when scoring twice in the first half against Durham, despite an inherent and infuriating tendency always to cut inside.

F O'Sullivan (B) was an outstanding fly-half. If he was fractionally short of pace, it mattered not because his quick thinking, vision and acute sense of timing meant that he was always acting at speed. In the Sedbergh rematch he frequently disrupted their defensive formation with a variety of accurately placed kicks. His defensive qualities were proven but it was his attacking skills which made him such a dangerous player. The ease with which he took over at fly-half for the 2nd XV towards the end of the season emphasised his qualities. N Freeman (J) was a scrum half of inexhaustible energy, a player of endless enthusiasm. He was prepared to take his share of the bruises and would tackle any opponent, no matter what his size. He also showed a great tactical appreciation of when to open play out.

M Birch (T) is no lightweight, but it was impressive to see him still running with energy in the latter stages of the harder contests. The two rampaging runs he produced in the final game stirred the team out of a lethargic opening to overcome a determined Durham outfit. J Prichard (D) was an admirable captain who rediscovered the skills which had made him the first-choice hooker when he joined the College. In contrast to the majority of schoolboy hookers, he was quick and mobile. His alertness, vision and quick darting movements caused problems for the opposition. The quality of his performances, after his exile from rugby, suggested he might have been discarded too soon lower down the school.

P Marr (J), P Hollas (T) and S Lewis (C) played in a variety of positions in the pack, with great credit, never avoiding work and never shirking a tackle. P zu Oettingen-Wallerstein (J) was an outstanding line-out jumper, developing a seamless understanding with Prichard. He was ably supported in the second row by B McAleenan (H). He performed the often unappreciated role of lifter in the line-out with skill.

A Crichton-Stuart (E) battled bravely, perhaps too much so, against injury before his shoulder finally gave way, depriving the side of one of its most determined and combative characters. M Grant (O) was a player who always kept his opponents on edge. He was passed over by LX1 but there can be few harder hitters in defence.

He was a player whose fierce competitiveness and will to win epitomised so much of what the side achieved. C Dalziel (B) was perhaps the most underrated player. His ability to play in the backs was useful, but his biggest impact came when he moved into the scrum, where his extra pace and a good step played a significant role in the dramatic improvement against Sedbergh.

Overall, the side will be remembered for their heroic effort against Sedbergh in a match of unrelenting combat. To take the physical battering they received in the first half and still find the reserves of character and energy they displayed in the second, going so close to victory, was a marvellous achievement.

Results:	v Silcoates	(A)	Drawn	17-17
	v Hurworth House	(H)	Won	74-0
	v Fyling Hall 1st XV	(H)	Won	67-0
	v St Peter's	(H)	Won	76-0
	v Sedbergh	(A)	Lost	0-44
	v Fyling Hall 1st XV	(A)	Won	32-14
	v Hymers College	(A)	Won	48-3
	v Scarborough 6th FC	(H)	Won	27-0
	v Sedbergh	(H)	Lost	7-10
	v Durham	(H)	Won	22-12

Team from: JA Prichard (D)* (Capt), JRC Macfarlane (W)*, TPA Ramsden (D), WR Freeland (E), JRG Lesinski (J), GIA Dalziel (B), FHU O'Sullivan (B)*, NHB Freeman (J), CMW Birch (T), PE Marr (J), P-C zu Oettingen-Wallerstein (J)*, BJ McAleenan (H), CEB Dalziel (B)*, SC Lewis (C), MP Grant (O)*.

* = colours

Also played: JWB Morris (H), D Pintado Caravita di Sirignano (B), MF Armstrong (T), BP Dixon (H), AJD Walton (T), EP Arricale (J), NJ Ledger (C), AMJ Crichton-Stuart (E), WRH Hollins-Gibson (H), PB Hollas (T), TFI Fitzherbert (J), WJL Tulloch (E), P Spencer (E).

SJH

P 5 W 4 L 1

4TH XV

204-29

The 4th XV had a rewarding season with a committed squad of players led ably by FDM McAndrew (W) as captain. The high point was undoubtedly the second match against a visiting Sedbergh team, which was played by a settled and confident side with military precision. The period over which the other four matches were played saw numerous positional changes, some forced by injury. Those individuals who played more than two games are mentioned below. The backs gained their inspiration and much of their tactical deployment skill from FDM McAndrew (W). He proved to be a first class captain on and off the field. As the team settled he found himself in the full-back position from where he controlled the game admirably. He was well supported by the trio of ID Barrett (D) and CWA Ingelheim (T) and the tenacious C Ofori-Agyemang (J) at wing; AA Cartujo (H) and MF Armstrong (T) proved to be a strong partnership in the centre, the latter was particularly adept at breaking opposition defences and creating attacking opportunities. OA Outhwaite (B) served in the fly-half position, creating moves and kicking intelligently. He worked well in combination with scrum-half WJL Tulloch (E) and both maintained

a high level of commitment in training and in matches. The pack was led by the formidable and irrepressible WRH Hollins-Gibson (H). His effort in training and leadership in matches was outstanding. TIGA Harrison-Topham (E) and NJ Ledger (C) formed a strong and capable power-house in the tight as did the props, TB Gay (O) and PB Hollas (T). The latter certainly made his mark on his opposite number, SV Wojcik (D) joined the squad late but deserves a mention for his positive impact in attack and defence. The key to much of the team's success rested on the back row of GLTHP Reutter (O), TFP Seilern-Aspang (O) and JCL Hulbert-Powell (O). All three played well as a team and dominated the opposition. It was telling that the trio were not together for the only defeat. All the players, whether mentioned above or below, should be congratulated for their effort, enthusiasm and teamwork.

Results:	v Bradford GS	(A)	Won	49-7
	v Mount St Mary's	(A)	Won	26-12
	v Sedbergh	(A)	Lost	0-50
	v Silcoates	(H)	Won	53-5
	v Sedbergh	(H)	Won	26-5

Team from: FDM McAndrew (W)* (Capt), ID Barrett (D), C Ofori-Agyemang (J), GLTHP Reutter (O), AA Cartujo (H), CWA Ingelheim (T), OA Outhwaite (B), PB Hollas (T), WRH Hollins-Gibson (H)*, NJ Ledger (C), TIGA Harrison-Topham (E), TFP Seilern-Aspang (O), JCL Hulbert-Powell (O), WJL Tulloch (E)*, TB Gay (O), MF Armstrong (T), SV Wojcik (D).

* = colours

Also played: J Moretti (T), B Sinnott (J), PFB Valori (B), MP Grant (O), RJK Heathcote (J), BHW Nesselrode (J), P Spencer (E), D Deasy (D), AJD Walton (T), FH Townsend (T), CEB Dalziel (B).

MAL

P 10 W 6 L 4

U 16 COLTS

219-122

With the difficulties of the foot-and-mouth crisis this squad were denied the opportunity of a sevens programme in the spring and this was an exciting opportunity missed, considering the balance of the squad. This was the most enthusiastic and determined squad of players, with the necessary combination of ability and hard work in their approach to rugby, with the extra value of Ampleforth's cultivated team spirit.

In the first game at Bradford their one-dimensional approach to the game was exposed. No amount of effort could prevent a clever and quick Bradford back division from exploiting defensive frailties. Missed tackles in the centre and a lack of numbers on the blind-side shipped three tries to the opposition and the game. It was immediately apparent that a more aware and cultured game plan would be needed and that defensive considerations were the priority for 50% of the game and defenders must react to the opposing ball-carriers by marking man-for-man.

An immediate improvement was rewarded with a rare victory away at Newcastle RGS. This is a difficult and intimidating venue and the spirit and mental toughness allowed a narrow victory which was more convincing in terms of possession and territory.

A long break followed, with a trial game against Workson College in the middle

which was revealing as 60 points were scored in a display of great running rugby. This was a good confidence-builder for the game against Sedbergh, and the early exchanges reflected this. With home advantage and the psychological edge of the previous year's victory, the XV started with irresistible play at pace and were within inches of breaching the Sedbergh line. Sedbergh did however resist with defensive resilience and then ran almost the length of the pitch with their first real possession to score. This short period decided the whole game - Ampleforth's inability to score left nagging doubts in the team's confidence and Sedbergh's belief in their ability was confirmed. Combined with an unfortunate injury to F Nagy (D) on the right wing and a difficult reshuffle as he was replaced by J Pawle (D) from the second row, the game was less of a contest for the remainder of the 60 minutes. A superb play-maker at outside-half was the difference between the sides and he continually asked more difficult questions of the Ampleforth defensive organisation to orchestrate another four scores.

After the half-term break, the team were disappointingly slow to recover their skill and intensity, and were surprised by a talented and physically combative Yarm side. A bad ankle injury to T Ikwueke (C) again disrupted the Ampleforth defence, but it was inferior effort that cost the side this game by 24-5.

In a postponed game against Stonyhurst the team were back to their most effective play, forcing the opponents onto the back foot with powerful drives and running from the backs. The new props Stadelmann and O'Rourke were beginning to find their potential and enjoying carrying the ball with devastating effect. In poor conditions, Ampleforth were convincing winners.

At home against Durham, the XV were faced with an aggressive approach that too often represented violence, but answered this in the best way by showing praiseworthy restraint and asserting their authority through a succession of tries.

At Pocklington the team struggled to find an alternative game-plan as the usual pattern was disrupted by aggressive defence in the backs and competitiveness at the breakdown. Despite being on the back foot for most of the game, the XV stayed in touch with a display of silky running down the short side and a try by C Borrett, and won with the most dramatic finish through exactly the same move by Borrett again.

This spirit was reflected in the final game when the team found stern resistance from a well organised Leeds GS defence. It was a fitting conclusion to a rewarding year, as all the immense hard work in training paid off with a fine performance. Flawless defence was married with a pattern of attacking play which was a text-book version of the game-plan aimed for throughout the year. The XV showed patience and belief, and no less skill and power, to break down a team that would not be easily subdued. Tries by A O'Rourke (T), A Stadelmann (B) and T Ratanatraiphob (B) earned a brilliant last victory.

E Foster (H) captained the team with flawless leadership. He showed maturity and effort to win respect and to take intelligent decisions. The front row of A Stadelmann (B), D Brennan (W) and A O'Rourke (T) were dynamic and powerful with the ball in hand, and Brennan's line-out throwing was admirably accurate. H Ramsden (D) played the majority of the games and became an invaluable asset as ball-winner in the line-out - so crucial in the modern game. J Pawle (H) made the difficult transition from wing to second row and was increasingly effective as he came to terms with the increased intensity of life in the engine room. H Jones (D) was where every flanker should be, over the ball, and got through much of the 'unseen' work around the field to great effect. M Cumming-

Bruce (O) was a quick flanker on the open side and often made a succession of tackles in one phase of play. He formed a great partnership with E Foster, the final member of the back row.

J Warrender (W) was a difficult opponent at scrum-half, testing the opposition with his speed of service and sniping runs. As he adds an effective kicking game and a more powerful running threat to this he will be a good half-back. His partner, F Shepherd (J), is a talented player and worked hard at his concentration and control in his play. He could be a devastating fly-half with an accurate boot and tight defence, as he has the handling and running skills to challenge teams.

T Ikwueke (C) improved with every game and has become an all-round player, able to take on defenders himself but also bring his team-mates into play with vision. His centre partner, M Swann (W), is a natural runner, with size and speed. Once he plays less by instinct and more with his head he will become even more of a handful. C Borrett (D) is a balanced runner who showed glimpses of his potential, most notably in beating Pocklington on his own. He lacks a little self-belief and this is the key to enjoying his rugby more fully. F Nagy (D) is a sharp runner, able to make the most of a lack of space, but struggling to make progress at close quarters. With size he will be able to take on his opponents in a variety of ways and will beat most for speed. C Montier (H) is an aggressive running full-back who can be devastating at times. Again he must play more with his head in deciding when to run and when to pass or kick, and he will make defences think much more.

A Pearson (D), T Ratanatraiphob (B), M Jessop (B), H Byrne (O), T Sommer (T) also played and typified the squad with their effort and ability in competently contributing to a great effort.

Results:	v Bradford GS	(A)	Lost	12-17
	v Newcastle RGS	(A)	Won	19-5
	v Workop College	(H)	Won	60-5
	v Sedbergh	(H)	Lost	0-31
	v Yarm	(A)	Lost	6-25
	v Hymers College	(A)	Lost	8-11
	v Durham	(H)	Won	49-0
	v Pocklington	(A)	Won	12-11
	v Stonyhurst	(H)	Won	31-14
	v Leeds GS	(A)	Won	19-3

Team: C Montier (H), C Borrett (D), M Swann (W), T Ikwueke (C)*, T Ratanatraiphob (B), F Nagy (J), F Shepherd (J), J Warrender (W), A Stadlerman (B), D Brennan (W), A O'Rourke (T), H Ramsden (D)*, J Pawle (H), M Cumming-Bruce (O)*, H Jones (D)*, E Foster (H)*.

* = colours

Also played: A Pearson (D), M Jessop (B), H Byrne (O), T Sommer (T).

RS

p 13 W 6 L 7

U15 COLTS

298-286

With only six victories from thirteen games, the team did not have a successful season and were soundly beaten by Bradford GS, Sedbergh, St Peter's and Stonyhurst. During this particular period the team were unfortunate in having four key players unable to play, which gave them a huge problem to overcome, and there was not sufficient talent in the squad to fill such a void. It also says much about the rest of the squad that, despite the loss of these boys, they never gave up and they played with determination and showed the Ampleforth spirit.

The XV were unlucky to lose a tight game against Yarm 13-17 and gave a confident Durham side a shock, only to lose 14-15 in the last minute. By this time the team were playing good rugby: the forwards were winning more of the ball, with aggressive rucking and driving play, which gave the backs the opportunity to have runs at their opponents' defence and indeed led to good open rugby. The front row was made up from the following combination: CA Cookson, JP Ryan, TPG Pembroke and J-P von Moy. Each one improved his skills, with aggressive front row play. In the second row JE Allcott came into the squad as a replacement but made the move permanent with fine displays. AAH Marsden had a fine season, improved with each game, and should develop into a good player. Both flankers, ACM Faulkner and JJ Vaughan, played an important role in the team. At scrum-half the captain, AHJ Kisielowski, carried out his role to a high standard, giving fine service to the backs and setting an example both on and off the field. At fly-half there was a brave and intelligent player in DA Tulloch. In the centre was MR Forsythe who, with a little more confidence, will continue to improve and become a threat in that position. Outside centre B Melling was a match-winner who was quick and strong, with an eye for the gaps in any defence, but he must learn when to release the ball to his supporting players. On the wing the team had a newcomer to the game, A Carmona Olias, who was quick and brave and showed promise until he was injured in the later part of the season. Playing at fourteen was A Touloumbadjian, who was a match-winner and scored wonderful tries but missed matches owing to a back problem. If the back problem could be resolved and he applies himself fully to training, he could become a good winger. Finally, a special mention to three players who filled the gap on occasions: LL zu Oettingen-Wallerstein, WJ Ellerington and CJR McAleenan - they came into the side and were never affected by the fact they might not be in the next match.

Results:	v Bradford GS	Lost	21-53
	v Hurworth House	Won	65-0
	v Newcastle RGS	Lost	19-34
	v St Peter's	Lost	0-27
	v Sedbergh	Lost	5-50
	v Yarm	Lost	13-17
	v Hymers College	Won	25-21
	v Hambleton/Richmond	Won	34-14
	v Durham	Lost	14-15
	v Ashville College	Won	29-5
	v Pocklington	Won	41-0
	v Stonyhurst	Lost	5-37
	v Leeds GS	Won	27-10

Team from: LA Codrington (W), A Touloumbadjian (C), B Melling (H), DA Tulloch (E), AHJ Kisielewski (H) (Capt), CD Pembroke (E), ACM Faulkner (E), JP Ryan (T), AAH Marsden (H), WAJ Pitt (W), JJ Vaughan (J), MR Forsythe (J), CA Cookson (T), J-P von Moy (J), JE Allcott (H), IAF Wright (E), WJ Ellerington (B), CJR McAleenan (H), L-L zu Oettingen-Wallerstein (J), RA Colacicchi (T), A Carmona Olías (B).

RC

P 12 W 5 L 7

U14 COLTS

272-272

This was a mixed season for the Under 14 Colts. At their best they played fast and expansive, attractive rugby and they had notable victories against Yarm and Leeds in particular. The games against St Peter's and Sedbergh were thrilling encounters and could have gone to either side. Ironically one of their best games was against Durham School whose side was exceptionally big, skilled and powerful. The courage and commitment the Ampleforth side showed on that day was commendable. On other occasions, however, the team was lackluster and did not show the level of resolve and determination that usually characterizes an Ampleforth side. This was particularly the case against Hymers and Stonyhurst.

In the front row de Bruijne, having never played the game before, proved himself strong and technically able, and Goodway often played with enthusiasm. Ainscough developed as a useful hooker with good ball skills. Doherty played at prop later in the season and he could become a useful player if he devotes himself to practice. Bentley was the mainstay of the second-row and was partnered variously by the admirable Wilson and others. He developed well and had impressive performances. He will want to strive for greater consistency and a more steely approach in difficult games. The same could be said for Weston-Davies, whose ball skills and running are excellent but he was vulnerable in defence. Fox will develop into a fine back-row forward and he reserved his best performances for when the team was under pressure – an example that could be learned by others. Not that Costello lacked courage – what he lacks in stature he makes up for in his terrier-like approach and for his ability to get his hands on the ball in close play. It was a shame that Reid missed so much of the season through injury – he is a fine player and the side always played better in his presence.

Hammond commendably took on the unfamiliar role of scrum-half with some success and Guiver eventually emerged as the first choice fly-half. He is a courageous and committed player with good footballing skills. Credit must go to Phillips, who is a sound centre and who captained the side with dignity and occasionally in difficult circumstances for he did not always receive the strongest support from other members of the team. Shepherd is a player of exceptional ability whose powerful running and intelligence was often a great asset. However, his inconsistency of performance, especially in tight games, was disappointing. Cumming-Bruce and Wu both proved elusive runners and scored fine tries from the wings. Wu is also a good place kicker and that skill could prove invaluable to the team's performance in the future. Spence took to his new position of full-back admirably, from where he used his running skills to good effect.

Results:	v Bradford GS	(A)	Lost	7-25
	v Mount St Mary's	(A)	Won	39-7
	v RGS Newcastle	(A)	Lost	12-38

v St Peter's	(H)	Lost	23-24
v Sedbergh	(H)	Lost	18-22
v Yarm	(A)	Won	39-12
v Hymers	(H)	Lost	8-27
v Hambleton & Richmond	(H)	Won	43-7
v Durham	(A)	Lost	17-47
v Pocklington	(H)	Won	39-12
v Stonyhurst	(A)	Lost	5-46
v Leeds GS	(H)	Won	22-5

Team from: BJ Ainscough, JFT Bentley, TMJ Carroll, RW Costelloe, WJC Cumming-Bruce, HA de Bruijne, AC Doherty, TA Fox, RH Goodway, HAT Guiver, AJ Hammond, VPS Phillips, AJP Reid, WEG Shepherd, JCWY Spence, TAWLeG Weston-Davies, F Wilson, ACF Wu.

HCC



UNCOMPROMISING QUALITY & COMPETITIVE PRICES COVERING THE NORTH OF ENGLAND

Building & Maintaining roads for Ampleforth College for over a decade

...SILLARS ROAD CONSTRUCTION LTD

- ▶ **ROADS / DRIVES**
- ▶ **CAR PARKS**
- ▶ **FOOTPATHS**
- ▶ **FORECOURTS**

Commercial • Industrial • Agricultural
Local Authority • Private

SPECIALIST REPAIR SYSTEMS
Jet Repairs Potholes in ALL
Surfaces INCLUDING CONCRETE -
Extremely Efficient and COST EFFECTIVE
Also Branches at Tyneside

TEL: 01429 268125

www.sillars.co.uk • E-mail: sillhold@aol.com
Fax: 01429 860693 • H.O: Silicon House, Greythorp Ind. Est.
Hartlepool. Tel. 01429 268125

RUGBY: THE A XV

AMPLEFORTH 13 HARTLEPOOL ROVERS 6

Even taking into account the fact that the boys had only been back four days and that the light rain made conditions a trifle slippery, the Ampleforth backs contrived to look as though they had never seen a rugby ball before, so awful was the handling. The forwards obtained enough ball to win a dozen matches but they spent much of their time running backwards to salvage something of the chaos in midfield. Hartlepool went ahead with a penalty after some senseless handling on the ground at a tackle, an offence that the XV repeated far too often. On the stroke of half-time however, M Swann finally took a pass from Shepherd and used his power to score near the posts. Needless to say it was not converted. Changes at the interval brought a marginal improvement but the XV still threw away countless openings until the forwards took matters into their own hands and Yamada crashed over. The try was not converted and even though Hartlepool kicked a penalty, they did not trouble the XV who were attacking hard at the final whistle.

AMPLEFORTH 30 MALTON 12

Continuous rain made conditions difficult and it was gratifying to see the XV scoring early after Cumming-Bruce had charged down a defensive kick: a quick ruck and good passing enabled Madden to beat his man and get in at the corner. Shortly afterwards S Swann kicked a simple penalty. But from the restart several mistakes put Malton on the attack and after missing a penalty not too far out they went through weak tackling to bring the score to 8-5. However a delightful move involving O'Sullivan, Shepherd and Smith gave the latter a chance to score near the posts, a try converted by S Swann. A good loop and break by O'Sullivan put Madden in for his second try, this time under the posts and again S Swann converted to take the score at half-time to a healthy 22-5 despite the loss of Smith with a cut eyebrow. Conditions had by now deteriorated and it was difficult for players to keep their feet. Malton scored through the power of their forwards from a line-out to give them some hope but a fine individual try by Melling gave the XV leeway again. When S Swann kicked another penalty from under the posts, the door was shut on Malton.

AMPLEFORTH 14 YORKSHIRE CLUBS' U17s 14

Heavy overnight rain had turned the match ground into a swamp and so this game was played on Ram 4. The XV were given the advantage of a strong diagonal wind in the first half: they did not make the most of it, preferring to their credit to keep the ball alive and the improvement of the handling of the backs was evident as they three times exploited an overlap, on the third of which Madden beat several opponents to score an excellent try under the posts. A length of the field move in which Madden was again prominent followed: when Scully was given the ball he was on the half-way line and his gallop to the posts was a fitting reward for his fine all-round display. 14-0 at half-time might just have been enough but as it happened, an unnecessary and dreadful failure to tackle in the centre allowed Yorkshire to take their breather at 14-7 and with their tails up. Facing the wind, the XV had to work hard in defence - O'Sullivan, both Swanns and Madden being exemplary - and it took Yorkshire twenty minutes before they crossed for the equalising score. The XV pressed hard to win the match, a second penalty was missed, and Yorkshire's defences held, as did the School's on Yorkshire's final attack.

THE 1ST SEVEN



Back Row: SFM Swann, JJ Iremonger, HMF Lesinski, FHU O'Sullivan, DE Berner
Front Row: OP Williams, EJA Clarke, BJB Fitzherbert, ECO Madden

This was the most disappointing season for some years. There were many reasons: firstly boy after boy became unavailable. D John and H Morshead were three days too old for the National Sevens so a decision was made to omit them from the other tournaments: Melling was ill again and when he recovered he was immediately injured. Shepherd and Freeland both had to come off in the Ampleforth Sevens with muscle strains. Hill sprained an ankle running down to games. Scully could not travel. All were at that point fighting for a place. Of the chosen team, Fitzherbert, who was not only captain but crucial to the side as a playmaker, was injured in the second tournament, did not play in the next two, and was hardly wind-fit at Rosslyn Park. The fastest boy and the main threat was Madden; his minor leg injury was thoroughly worsened in the house athletics two days before and as a consequence he could not play properly at Rosslyn Park and had to come off after one and a half games. It was not known from one day to the next, let alone from tournament to tournament, who was going to be available and this was frustrating to everybody concerned. There were other reasons: most were indecisive in both attack and defence. Only Madden, Clarke and Fitzherbert had the confidence to take the fight to their opponents, to make an aggressive move and know what to do if that move did not come off. Support to the ball-carrier was hesitant and the running of the ball showed the same lack of decision. E Madden was exempt from this criticism. The speed made him the chief try-scorer and his fitness enabled him to chase back and make important tackles, which he should not have had to do. He will become some

player if he keeps working at his game as he has done this year. F Clarke improved rapidly too: he began to understand the demands of the game and his speed and decisiveness made him an important figure as hooker. Nobody did better in the four games at Rosslyn Park. Fitzherbert was the first choice prop: he had the strength in the arm and leg to beat off a tackle and to stand the ball up when necessary and he could call the tune and make others play. It was significant that with Madden off, he became the main try-scorer for all his lack of speed. H Lesinski spent his time vying with Iremonger for the other prop position, his speed being deemed necessary. For a long time he tended to lose the ball rather than win it, but he grasped that particular nettle in time for the National Sevens, only to find he had to play on the wing when Madden was injured. And here he was happier than when he played in the centre in the earlier tournaments. J Iremonger did the prop job well. But he did not dominate in the flow of the game as it was hoped he would. The lack of explosive pace would not have mattered if he had not been hesitant to try things. Although his handling became sure, he never once attempted a dummy and seemed to be fearful of making a mistake, by being aggressive. Much the same could be said of O Williams at scrum-half. He had wonderfully quick hands and vision but no pace in his legs. That would not have mattered if he had not been so quiet, and he did not become the play-maker that was required. F O'Sullivan eventually won the fly-half place but he too was indecisive and hesitant and his tackling was not good enough, a problem he shared with his rival D Berner. S Swann eventually came into the side as centre. At the moment he lacks pace but he is lively and hunts his man down. He did really well to force his way into the side:

Team: E Madden (E), S Swann (J), F O'Sullivan (B), O Williams (C), B Fitzherbert (E), F Clarke (E), J Iremonger (C), H Lesinski (J), D Berner (J), N Brennan (E).

THE MOUNT ST MARY'S SEVENS

For a change the weather was good but the pitches were at best sticky and at worst a quagmire. Few of the competing teams were able to triumph over the conditions, the heavier and slower teams gaining an unexpected advantage. So it proved in the first game, the more aggressive and combative style of Trent being too vigorous for a hesitant and indecisive, if speedier, Ampleforth. But the team were quicker against Pocklington and there was a growing confidence about them. However when Newcastle won a close encounter again through their aggressive forward power, the Seven were condemned to the Plate competition. Here in the knock-out rounds, they quickly disposed of a cumbersome St Edward's, Liverpool and in the semi-final warded off a much stronger challenge from Pocklington who resorted to driving mauls to sap the energy of their opponents. The speed of Madden and Lesinski was a crucial factor and was just enough. The final was played on the smallest pitch and in a sea of mud. A tired Seven could not summon up any more energy to cope with the heavier and hard-tackling Loughborough side and after a bad start went down heavily in a disappointing end to the day. Madden, Lesinski and Fitzherbert showed much promise but all the others need to provide a greater threat to the opposition.

Results:	Group:	v Trent	Lost	12-19
		v Pocklington	Won	28-5
		v Newcastle RGS	Lost	22-26
Plate:				
1st Round:		v St Edward's, Liverpool	Won	29-5
Semi-final:		v Pocklington	Won	21-14
Final:		v Loughborough GS	Lost	5-27

THE HYMERS SEVENS

An appalling first match against Ashville in which the Seven looked lethargic and uninterested and were lucky to win in the last minute did not augur well for their match against the host school. But in this game they were totally different. Madden, of course, likes to play on a full-size pitch and he made the most of his pace with a thunderous covering tackle and a try from his own half. Generally, retention of the ball was good, tackling was better, and support play a great improvement: the Seven were able to win the game 14-10. But having won these first two games, their inadequacies and inconsistencies were revealed again in the match against St Peter's, the weakest of the four teams in the group. St Peter's simply ran at them, the defence was poor and a late recovery was not enough. Instead of winning the group, the Seven were runners-up and had to face Mount St Mary's, the winners of the other group, in the semi-final. Harshly and simply the Seven seemed to have no stomach for the battle and after a dreadful start ran up the white flag.

Results:	Group:	v Ashville	Won	26-24
		v Hymers	Won	14-10
		v St Peter's	Lost	19-22
Semi-final:		v Mount St Mary's	Lost	0-36

THE AMPLEFORTH SEVENS

This was a considerable improvement on the previous two tournaments. Two changes were made, one because of injury – Fitzherbert, the captain, having to be replaced by Scully – while Berner was tried at fly-half in place of O'Sullivan. In the event, Scully had an excellent day in what was his first sevens competition, revealing himself as an outstanding tackler and ball-winner as well as a threat to the opposition with his powerful running. Berner also enjoyed a good day, though his tendency to take the ball into contact and lose it was alarming. The Seven played Ashville first, as they had at Hymers four days earlier, but this time they played better sevens on their way to an emphatic victory. This was succeeded by an even better win against Bradford and after a deluge of rain and hail driven by a rising gale had wreaked its worst on players and pitches alike, a heart-warming victory was recorded against St Edward's, Liverpool. Then came the set-back. Old Match Ground was far from the fast surface it had been and St Peter's enjoyed the muddy conditions to win in the last minute. With two teams in the group having lost once, the Seven had to close quite a deficit against Hymers 2 by winning by more than thirty points. They did not quite achieve this and failed to make the final by four points, Bradford going through in their place.

Results:	Group:	v Ashville	Won	26-0
		v Bradford	Won	26-5
		v St Edward's, Liverpool	Won	24-10
		v St Peter's	Lost	5-12
		v Hymers	Won	26-5

THE STONYHURST SEVENS

The continuing enforced absence of the captain through injury, along with that of Scully who was swimming for the school, did not send the team to Stonyhurst in an optimistic frame of mind. Indeed the tournament was disheartening for two reasons: first the same old mistakes were repeated, the ball being taken into contact and lost again and again while the passing and the timing of it remained as uncertain as in the previous tournaments. Much more importantly, an ambivalent attitude towards the task of tackling hardly masked a lack of determination shown, particularly in the shameful display against Sedbergh whose team were rather more doughtily challenged by all the other teams in the group. In the first group match a persistent Giggleswick were only beaten by the odd try in three, the Seven looking tired, lethargic and heavy-legged. That impression was only reinforced in the second match against Sedbergh, the team conceding defeat within half a minute and being crushed 57-0! That was bad enough but to lose the next match to a pedestrian St Peter and Paul side was scarcely credible, the fumbling efforts in stark contrast to the improvement they had shown at the Ampleforth Sevens three days earlier. If this seems less than charitable to St Peter and Paul, it is not intended, for their intensity of purpose and determined tackling made all the difference. The final group match at last saved some face: four tries were scored against a side which had drawn with St Peter and Paul. Thus the team finished their group matches in third position and were relegated to the plate knock-out rounds. In the quarter-final, they continued to show what might have been (admittedly against weaker opposition) and enjoyed themselves in scoring fifty-two points without reply. But in the semi-final against Hymers their weariness and lack of appetite for the tackle resurfaced and they went down heavily.

Results:	Group:	v Giggleswick	Won	10-5
		v Sedbergh	Lost	0-57
		v St Peter and Paul	Lost	5-12
		v Rossall	Won	28-14
	Plate:			
	Quarter-final	v St Bede's, Manchester	Won	52-0
	Semi-final	v Hymers	Lost	14-33

THE ROSSLYN PARK NATIONAL SEVENS

This was again a curiously uneven performance. The return of Fitzherbert made a considerable difference and in the opening game, the team all played well to win 36-0. They had looked lively and inventive but as soon as they were threatened by a much more robust team in Gwyr, the old glaring weakness in the tackle became apparent. Matters were not helped by Madden's exit from the scene at half-time; he was not to play again. Gwyr eventually ran out easy victors by 22-5. The team made heavy weather of the third game and only Fitzherbert seemed able to make decisions and carry them out with any confidence. He it was who won this game. But it was a weary-looking team which engaged Gravesend in the final game: there were

uncharacteristic fumbles and from 14-0 up the side declined to lose 21-24, this to a team who had also lost to the schools' first opponents!!

Results:	Group:	v Farnborough VI Form College	Won	36-0
		v Gywr	Lost	5-22
		v Newcastle under Lyme	Won	26-14
		v Gravesend	Lost	21-24

JGW

CROSS-COUNTRY



1st VIII

Back Row: EPJ Guiver, CWJ Gair, NHB Freeman, CH Goodway, BJB Fitzherbert
Front Row: BPM McAndrew, WJL Tulloch, EWG Brady, HRJ Deed, BL Phillips

The Autumn term saw a squad of boys out training each games day with Mr Yates, the aim being to develop a stamina base on which we could build specific training to prepare them for racing. It is vital that this work is done if we are to race well in the Lent term. There were two races planned. In the four-man Wakefield relays our two teams finished fourth and ninth respectively out of 11 teams. Brady's 13.16, Sparrow's 13.44 and Guiver's 13.53 suggested that the general and specific training was paying dividends. In the longer five-mile Stonyhurst race the boys raced bravely and we finished seventh out of 13 teams. It was clear, however, from comparisons with other schools that their racing programme was in advance of our own.

All boys were given a specific training programme to complete during the Christmas holidays. This programme was designed to build speed/speed endurance onto their stamina training from the Autumn term. This would bring them to the start of the Lent term ready to race. Unfortunately the boys let themselves and their

team down by failing to complete this preparation. This put our training programme back six weeks (four weeks of no training plus two weeks' loss of condition). Our poor results and racing times in the first four weeks of the term can be attributed to this lack of commitment. Once we had six weeks of training behind us we were beginning to look competitive and managed to secure excellent results at the Midland and Northern Schools Cross-Country and in winning our own invitational race.

Edward Brady (W) captained the 1st VIII and was ably supported by Hugo Deed (W) as vice-captain. Edward, although quiet, led by example and let his racing speak for his commitment. He trained well despite carrying a hip injury at times and raced bravely. He set the standard for all. Christopher Sparrow (E), Edward Guiver (H), William Tulloch (E), Charlie Gair (B), Ben Phillips (O), Nicholas Freeman (J) and Jonathan Halliwell (O) formed the nucleus of the team. Ben Fitzherbert (E) and Michael Cumming-Bruce (W) also ran well when available.

The Lent term season began with a home match against Durham School. Durham packed well at the front of the field and secured first, third and fourth places. Settle of Durham ran a quick time of 30.24. He was to finish second in the Northern & Midland Cross-Country Championships. We were too slow, with only Brady and Guiver breaking 35 minutes. Durham won deservedly but narrowly by 37-41 points.

On the Saturday, we welcomed back a strong Old Amplefordian team. Despite assurances of minimal training it was clear that they had assembled a band of enthusiastic, experienced and determined runners. Pride was at stake and the Old Boys, having seen the School win the Corbould Cup for the last two years, were ready to redress the balance. The Old Boys had amassed 27 runners, although some were of dubious quality given that the Lovegroves failed to make it past Brook Bridge on the way out. The Old Boys were rampant, taking six of the first seven places. J Thorburn-Muirhead (O92) won the race in 32.03 with a late surge past B Goodall (W93). R Rigby (T79) took third, edging R Fraser (B98) into fourth with J Hughes (C90) securing fifth. Brady ran 33.20 to finish first for the school, in sixth place. O Brodrick-Ward (A97) finished seventh and completed the scoring for the Old Boys. The Old Amplefordians secured a well-deserved and comprehensive victory by 22-70. Oliver Heath (E90) again organised the Old Boys' team.

Sedbergh, traditionally our strongest fixture, was next. Given our performances so far and the fact that two of our leading runners were injured, the omens were not good. On a wet and windy day, Sedbergh proved too strong for us, with Collins of Sedbergh storming round the course in 30.58 to win the race. Sedbergh won by 25-53. Our 2nd VIII also lost by 31-47. The major positive factor to be taken from the race was that we were getting fitter and stronger and ready to race.

We travelled to King Henry VIII School, Coventry to take part in their relays (6 x 2 miles). These are the unofficial National relays. Forty-four schools competed in the event. Ben Fitzherbert, despite suffering from a cold, led off well and secured us 33rd place after the first leg and kept us in touch with the teams ahead of us. E Brady ran a storming second leg to take us up to 19th overall. H Deed and C Sparrow over the next two legs kept us in 19th place. C Gair ran a brave fifth leg but we slipped to 23rd overall. J Walsh had the responsibility of the last leg against many other schools' best runners. Unfortunately, running in the wrong footwear cost him and the team dearly. We slipped to 28th position overall. The final position was a little disappointing, given our position throughout most of the race; however, it was

an excellent race and we were able to see all our runners at close quarters.

The following Saturday we travelled to Welbeck College. Brady ran strongly to win the race. Sparrow, a month into the term, was now starting to return to his best and finished third. Guiver (seventh), Deed (ninth), Gair (10th) and Halliwell (13th) completed the scoring to secure a narrow victory by 43-44. Phillips B and Freeman N both ran well for the 1st VIII. This was a particularly good result given that Welbeck were to win the Midland Championships later in the term. The 2nd VIII lost to a strong Welbeck team by 54-24.

Barnard Castle had a young and talented team, which boasted three county runners. On a muddy course run along the banks of the river they were too strong and secured the first four places. We packed well and took the next six places. Unfortunately, our top runners being unable to split their top runners sealed our fate. Barnard Castle secured a win by 34-45. The course favoured spikes and we were at a disadvantage running in training shoes. We decided to purchase spikes and would wait to meet them again at both the Midlands and at our invitation meeting. The 2nd VIII secured a good victory by 27-51.

The Midland and Northern Schools Cross-Country Championships were held at Oundle School. The course was three laps of a flat and fast course. We jogged the course and decided our tactics. In their newly acquired spikes they charged around the course. E Brady ran magnificently to finish seventh in a field of 120 runners - a run which would have placed him in the top 100 at the English Schools. C Sparrow had his best run to finish 17th. W Tulloch, despite a knee injury, and E Guiver ran well together to finish 42nd and 43rd respectively. N Freeman placed 63rd and B Phillips finished 72nd to complete our scoring. H Deed finished in 75th whilst C Gair was pulled out injured. The team secured a magnificent fourth placing overall behind Welbeck, Sedbergh and Bradford Grammar. It was clear that our training was paying off and the boys were showing the necessary commitment in both training and in races.

We were confident of doing well in our own Invitational Cross-Country and believed that we could take the scalps of teams that had beaten us early in the season when we were far from race fit. The boys were pleased to be back on their own course and we set them the target of achieving personal bests. All went to plan, with most of the runners beating their best times by in excess of two minutes. Brady led the team home by winning the race in 30.43. Sparrow was third in 32.04. Guiver was fourth in 32.48. Cumming-Bruce - making a guest appearance - secured fifth place in 33.23. Halliwell managed 10th place in 33.48. Phillips was 11th in 34.22. Tulloch finished 12th in 34.29 and Deed finished 15th in 35.11. The team secured a tremendous victory, the first victory for ten years.

1st VIII: EWG Brady (W)*, HRJ Deed (W)*, CEF Sparrow (E)*, EPJ Guiver (H)*, W Tulloch (E)*, CWJ Gair (B)#, BL Phillips (O)#, NHB Freeman (J)#, JR Halliwell (O), BJB Fitzherbert (E), MA Cumming-Bruce (W), JW Walsh (W).

* = full colours # = half colours

2nd VIII: MM Reynolds (C), BL Phillips (O), NHB Freeman (J), JR Halliwell (O), BPM McAndrew (W), JW Walsh (W), AA Alexander (E), AC Sequeira (T), CD Pembroke (E), TRM Fairbank (C), AJ Hitchen (W), RT Mulchrone (T).

Results:

1st VIII v Durham Lost 41-37
2 Brady, 5 Guiver, 6 Sparrow, 7 Tulloch, 9 Gair, 10 Goodway, 13 McAndrew, 17 Phillips

v Old Amplefordians: Lost 70-22

1 J Thorburn-Muirhead (O92), 2 B Goodall (W93), 3 R Rigby (T79), 4 R Fraser (B98), 5 J Hughes (C90), 6 Brady, 7 O Brodrick-Ward (A97), 8 M Wood (W76), 9 C Graves (A74), 10 Guiver, 11 C Morton (A77), 12 Deed, 13 Tulloch, 14 Gair, 15 Goodway, 16 P Graves (A79), 17 J Carty (H95), 18 TJ Sherbrooke (E97), 19 McAndrew, Pembroke, 21 Phillips, 22 A. Riddell-Carre (E97), 23 I Fotheringham (E94), 24 O Heath (E90), 25 B Hickey (W97), 26 W Eaglestone (E90), 27 C Copping (J76), 29 I de la Sota (H97), 31 J Heaton-Armstrong (E01), 32 J Madden (E01), 34 P Thomas (B86), 35 R Fagan (B90), 36 T Hall (E79), 37 B Hall (E85) Dnf: R Lovegrove (E80), S Lovegrove (E85)

v Sedbergh: Lost 58-30

4 Brady, 7 Sparrow, 9 Tulloch, 10 Deed, 11 Gair, 12 Walsh, 13 Fitzherbert, 15 Halliwell

v Welbeck: Won 43-44

1 Brady, 3 Sparrow, 7 Guiver, 9 Deed, 10 Gair, 13 Halliwell, 18 Freeman, 19 Phillips

v Barnard Castle: Lost 45-34

5 Sparrow, 6 Tulloch, 7 Brady, 8 Guiver, 9 Freeman, 10 Gair, 12 Phillips, 14 Deed

2nd VIII v Sedbergh: Lost 47-31

v Welbeck: Lost 54-24

v Barnard Castle: Won 27-51

House Cross-Country Results:

Senior

1st St Edward's 204
2nd St Oswald's 404
3rd St Hugh's 440

Individual

1st EWG Brady (W) (28 mins 09 secs)
2nd CEF Sparrow (E)
3rd WJL Tulloch (E)

Senior Girls

Individual

1st LJ Fitzgerald (A) (25 mins 54 secs)
2nd N Urbankova (A)
3rd LC Gosling (A)

Junior 'A'

1st St Edward's 155
2nd St Wilfrid's 156
3rd St Hugh's 200

Individual

1st EPJ Guiver (H) (20 mins 45 secs)
2nd LA Codrington (W)
3rd DW de Suys (T)

Junior 'B'

1st St Oswald's 56
2nd St Dunstan's 57
3rd St Edwards/Wilfrid's 97

Individual

1st MAH Vale (D) (18 mins 25 secs)
2nd PGQ Williams (W)
3rd HAT Guiver (H)

THE AMPLEFORTH RUN

Ampleforth seemed to be missing a long run and, given the wonderful hilly and scenic countryside around the lakes, it was time that this was addressed. Hence the introduction of the Ampleforth Run. It was appropriate that this run should start in the year of our bicentenary.

The course would start and finish on the school playing field and would travel around the back of the lakes and up the hills towards Yearsley (Windygates). Trails through the woods would lead the runners towards South Lodge and then onto the Avenue. A descent down Park House hill before the short final stretch back towards the school fields would complete the course, which is approximately seven miles in length.

Forty-one competitors took part in this first run. There were eight members of staff, two girls and 31 boys. All competitors completed the course and can be proud of their achievement.

Edward Brady (W), the captain of Cross-Country, set down a good time for future races, winning in 40 mins and 42 secs. Ed Guiver (H) was second in 41.28 and Ben Phillips (O) was sixth overall but the third boy home in 44.33. Isabel Pearson (A) was the first winner of the girls' race, finishing in a creditable time of 62.33 with Lucy Fitzgerald (A) finishing in a time of 69.58. Michael Vale (D), a fourth former, ran exceptionally well to finish eighth overall in a time of 45.38.

The Staff team were first home with a score of 31 points. The first three House teams were St Hugh's 91 points, St Thomas's 123 points and then St Cuthbert's 152 points.

We expect this event to grow in future years and training programmes will be available to anyone who wants to build up during the term towards completing this course.

DW

JUNIOR CROSS-COUNTRY

The Junior Cross-Country squad enjoyed a successful if brief season and there were promising performances from a number of runners. All three courses in the matches were demanding but enthusiasm, sheer guts and an infectious team spirit prevailed. I hope that these young runners persevere with their love-hate relationship with this most challenging of sports.

Results:	v Durham School	Won	37-41
	v Barnard Castle	Won	59-75
	v Sedbergh	Lost	42-37

The following boys represented the school: MacHale MD (W), Williams GD (W), Prichard GV (D), Vale MAH (D), Outred NA (H), Olley EWJ (B), Baxter PWL (T), Thurman BW (O), Sequeira HR (T), Bromet THJ (D), Guiver HAT (H).

JL

1ST XI HOCKEY

P 8 W 4 L 4

As this report is being written, activity down in the valley should mean that the season recently finished should be the last for a travelling 1st XI; the construction of an all-weather surface will enable hockey to operate very differently in the future.

Once the season started in January the matches came thick and fast, so training and practice sessions were at a premium. The squad of about 25 boys had the benefit of coaching from Steve Flintoft, a hockey player working at the St Alban Centre. They trained on grass when the weather allowed, in the Sports Hall one evening a week and on an all-weather surface in Easingwold once a week. This new venue had the advantage of being nearer than Strensall but the disadvantage of being a small playing area, making it hard to replicate match situations. Individual skills were good but the team's positional and tactical naivety showed in the games against stronger opposition.

Our opponents cancelled the first fixture so the season actually started at Selby with a good win over Read School. The optimism shown on the journey back was perhaps a little premature, as the next three fixtures showed. All three schools proved too good for us, although the second half performances were considerable improvements on what had gone on in the first half of each game. The opportunity to even up the score with St Peter's came soon and the team got back on track with an increasingly encouraging performance against a slightly different, but still competent side, keeping a clean sheet in addition. The match at Bootham went ahead after a very wet few days on a grass pitch, which was in surprisingly good condition. Again it was good for the defence to keep a clean sheet and when the first goal eventually went in, the result was never in doubt. The match against Yarm, played at Norton on a cold evening under lights, was the high spot of the season. After a shaky start in which a goal was given away, every member of the side played close to the best of their ability against a strong Yarm side. They began to control the game but goals would not come. Just as he was on the verge of being substituted Graham (T) produced two goals in five minutes, which effectively killed off the Yarm challenge. There was a sense of anticipation for the remaining games and it was a shame that the match at Barnard Castle was called off on the day because of sudden heavy snow, and that the final game was played when a number of the squad, in particular the captain Williams (C), were suffering the effects of illness; with a fully fit Ampleforth side Pocklington could easily have suffered a defeat.

The squad of players involved in Hockey was a reliable group of boys who took the game seriously and were good ambassadors. They were well-led on and off the field by Williams (C) the captain; he was invaluable to a member of staff new to the College and his strong running and tackling on the pitch inspired others. He was ably supported by Moore (T) who led the forward line with determination and success in scoring goals in tight situations. These two members of the Upper Sixth will need to be replaced in the coming year and there will be opportunities for Sommer (T) and Graham (T) to build on what they achieved. Others who attracted attention at various stages were Sequeira (T) who caused panic in opposition defences when he ran strongly in the wide spaces on the right, Valori (B) for his skills and strength in the middle of the field and Tucker (T) for his fearlessness (or madness?) in goal. Of the younger players much will be expected of Higgins (C), Critchley-Salmonson (E) and Anderson (J) as they have had a season's experience of 1st XI matches.

It is clear that a good number of boys arrive at Ampleforth from their prep schools with good hockey skills; if these skills can now be developed on an appropriate surface then the College sides will not be handicapped in the future by inadequate preparation and will be able to face opposition sides with confidence. The XI this year did well in difficult circumstances.

The squad: OP Williams (Capt), WE Moore, JRA Tucker, RHS Cooper, RG Higgins, ER Graham, RO Anderson, JHG Critchley-Salmonson, PFB Valori, AC Sequeira, TFC Sommer, CP Murphy, PB Hollas, TF Fitzherbert, HA de Bruijne.

Results:	v Ashville College	Cancelled
	v Read School, Drax	Won 4-1
	v Scarborough College	Lost 0-5
	v St Peter's, York	Lost 0-6
	v Sedbergh	Lost 2-6
	v St Peter's, York	Won 5-0
	v Bootham School	Won 5-1
	v Yarm School	Won 3-1
	v Barnard Castle School	Cancelled
	v Pocklington School	Lost 2-4

ABG

SQUASH

This was, as last year, a rather mixed season. The 1st V won half of their matches, a creditable statistic, but disappointing in comparison with previous seasons. From the U14 set through to the seniors, players worked hard and showed a high level of enjoyment in playing squash and representing the school. The 1st V worked well, and there was competition for places lower down, but the top of the order was under constant pressure against most of our opposition. The U15 team had a disappointing season, but they worked hard and will improve.

Under the leadership of Charles Wright (T), the 1st V had good wins, but were unable to sustain their efforts over a longer period of time really to improve at the top of the order. After two narrow wins at the beginning of the season it was clear that the pressure to win matches was going to be at the lower end of the order. James Scott-Williams (T) had a mixed season at No 1, his best performance coming at Leeds in the SRA match which, at one stage, it seemed Ampleforth could win. Fitness, however, became a factor in this match and he was unable to maintain the pace of the earlier games. Charles Wright (T) kept the No 2 position for most of the season, and through steady work and determination became a better player. James Hewitt (H) joined in the Lent term, after his commitments to rugby at Ampleforth were completed. Coming in at No 1, it was a difficult transition for him, but he handled it well and improved considerably in a short time. He is to be congratulated on maintaining a high standard of squash in his time at Ampleforth, without ever playing team squash until his last year. At No 3, Jason McGee-Abe (B) was the most improved player. He is the first player for some years to secure a high position in the 1st V in only his Remove year. He worked hard and was willing to learn, winning five of his eight matches. He should be a strong player next year. Tom Flaherty (H) had the same playing record as Jason McGee (B), and he also had a good season. His progress in squash through the school has been excellent, and he should make a good

Captain of Squash next season. The No 5 position was held by three players, such was the competition for places. Adam McGee-Abe (D), Oliver Holcroft (E) and James Pritchard (D) all played in this position. Adam McGee-Abe (D) is talented, and played well to win four of his six matches. If he can work on his game and learn to control his shots more, he will become a good player. George Bacon (W), after a promising U15 year, failed to play this year because of injury. We look forward to welcoming him back to the team in September. Matches were played at 2nd V and U16 level against Barnard Castle, Pocklington and Woodhouse Grove, and all five matches were won. This is a promising sign for next year, with some talented younger players.

The U15 team was selected from a smaller pool of players than in previous years, due to a lack of regular players. Richard Simpson (D), playing at No 1, was captain, and worked hard, but will need to develop his fitness if he is to improve further. He was supported well by three fellow members of St Dunstan's House: Duncan Phillips, Beilby Forbes-Adam and Nick Scott. The lack of competition for places was not an advantage for this group: they won their first match against Pocklington, but did not win a match after that. They will improve, and the experience of match-play will have helped them, but they will all need to sharpen their technique and improve their overall fitness. Dominic de Suys (T) joined the team late in the season and performed well: he won two of his three matches and reached the final of the Junior Open. All these players will have to keep playing squash in the relatively quiet U16 year so as not to lose touch in match-play.

The squash set is again indebted this year to several people for their help and support. Charles Wright (T) supported school squash well, and had the rare opportunity to play against, and defeat, his father in the Jesters match.



Capt NP Wright LVO, RN (T68) and his son, Charles (T) at the Jesters Match

Brian Kingsley, our consistently loyal and dedicated coach, continues to balance his numerous musical commitments to enable him to spend at least one day a week on the courts at Ampleforth, and attend all the matches he can. The staff of the St Alban Centre have also worked hard in making the courts clean and safe places to play, and further improvements are planned.

In the school competitions, for the third year in succession, St Hugh's played St Dunstan's to win the Senior House Matches, and in the Junior House Matches, St Dunstan's gained revenge, beating St Hugh's. In the Open Competitions, James Hewitt (H) won the Senior competition and Richard Simpson (D) won the Junior competition, after an injury prevented Dominic de Suys (T) playing in the final.

The following students played for the 1st V: C Wright (T) (Capt), J Hewitt (H), J Scott-Williams (T), J McGee-Abe (B), T Flaherty (H), A McGee-Abe (D), O Holcroft (E), J Pritchard (D).

The following boys played for the 2nd V/U16V: J McGee-Abe (B), A McGee-Abe (D), G Outred (H), T Hallinan (H), G Bacon (W), M Rizzo (H), J Halliwell (O), R Simpson (D).

The following boys played for the U15 V: R Simpson (D) (Capt), D Phillips (D), B Forbes-Adam (D), R Noel (W), D de Suys (T), N Scott (J), E Sandeman (H), E Holcroft (E), A Leeming (H).

The following boys played for the U14 V: N Outred (H), L Cozon (H), S Tarnowski (C), V Phillips (T), M Dornecq (J), M Rigg (T), N de Bouillane (J), J Borg-Cardona (B).

House Matches	Senior: The Ginone and Unsworth Cup				
	St Hugh's beat St Dunstan's				
	5-0				
Open Competition	Junior: The Railing Cup				
	St Dunstan's beat St Hugh's				
	4-1				
Open Competition	Senior				
	Junior				
	J Hewitt (H) beat C Wright (T)				
	R Simpson (D) beat D de Suys (T)				
	3-1				
	3-2				
	1st V	2nd V	U16 V	U15 V	U14 V
v Barnard Castle (H)	W 3-2*	W 4-1			
v Woodhouse Grove (H)	W 3-2*	W 5-0			
v Pocklington (H)	W 5-0			W 3-2	
v Jesters (H)	L 1-5				
v Leeds GS (A)	L 1-4*			L 0-5	
v Pocklington (A)			W 3-2		L 0-5
v Westhill Academy (H)	L 0-5*				L 2-3
v Durham School (H)	W 5-0			L 0-5	
v Leeds GS (H)	L 1-4			L 1-4	L 0-5
v Barnard Castle (H)				L 1-4	
v Sedburgh (H)	W 5-0				L 1-4
v St Peter's (H)			W 4-1	L 0-5	
v Pocklington (A)					
v Barnard Castle (A)	L 1-4	W 4-1	P2 W2	P6 W1	P4 W0
	P10 W5	P3 W3			

* Matches in the U19 Squash Rackets Association (SRA) National Competitions

KJD

SWIMMING

The boys' swimming team met a progressively stronger series of schools with unwavering determination. They lost their first fixture against Durham but then went on to win their next three fixtures, before tailing off, losing in the last three. The school also competed in a mixed gala at Sedbergh, with the boys achieving second place and the girls fourth. The relay team also swam competitively in the John Parry relays but were unable to claim either the freestyle or the medley relay trophies.

The senior team had an uneven season, winning three from seven of their fixtures although two matches were lost by the narrowest of margins. The team's strength was even across the strokes which provided strength in their relay teams. A Lau (D) was rarely equalled in any school match in any stroke and P Scully (W) and J Moretti (T) swam well in the front crawl and breaststroke disciplines respectively. I Barrett (D) captained the side with dignity and determination; he is a fine all-round swimmer and led the squad by example both in and out of the water. He was backed up admirably by M Grant (O) and M Waterkeyn (T) who worked hard.

The intermediate squad was a small one but they worked hard to improve their swimming. K Ng (B), D de Suys (T) and J McCormack (C) swam well but the team was hit hard by injury and illness. The juniors worked hard and although not having a lot of success results-wise, made good improvement.

Results:

Seniors	v Durham	(H)	Lost	39-58
	v Ashville	(H)	Won	53-38
	v Sedbergh	(H)	Won	54-38
	v Stonyhurst	(H)	Won	56-36
	v St Peter's	(H)	Lost	45-46
	v Newcastle RGS	(H)	Lost	37-54
	v Leeds GS	(H)	Lost	45-47

Team: ID Barrett (D), ASH Lau (D), PR Scully (W), J Moretti (T), SC Lewis (C), CH Goodway (H), MC Waterkeyn (T), EP Arricale (J), M Grant (O), PE Marr (J), JEP Prescott (J).

Intermediates	v Durham	(H)	Lost	41-56
	v Ashville	(H)	Won	47-44
	v Sedbergh	(H)	Won	49-41
	v Stonyhurst	(H)	Won	56-34
	v St Peter's	(H)	Lost	28-65
	v Newcastle RGS	(H)	Lost	27-65
	v Leeds GS	(H)	Lost	33-59

Team: M Jessop (B), KC Ng (B), JA McCormack (C), LJ Schumacher (C), DW de Suys (T), HMR Ramsden (D), WGA Hildyard (D), RA Wyrley-Birch (O).

Juniors	v Durham	(H)	Lost	54-56
	v Ashville	(H)	Won	45-44
	v Sedbergh	(H)	Won	56-24
	v Stonyhurst	(H)	Lost	43-49
	v St Peter's	(H)	Lost	39-53
	v Newcastle RGS	(H)	Lost	36-56
	v Leeds GS	(H)	Lost	38-53

Team: ANW Kinsky (T), MA Orrell (B), W Moore (O), LNJ Cozon (H), HBK Muller (H), DA Da Gama Rose (T).

MT-B

SPORT: SUMMER TERM

CRICKET

1ST XI

Batting	Innings	Not Out	Highest Inn	P 14 Total	W 6 Average	D 5	L 3
BJ Fitzherbert	14	3	107	636	57.82		
JRW Pawle	11	2	65	294	32.67		
JRM Smith	14	2	100*	335	27.92		
CAff Woodhead	12	1	39	190	17.27		

Bowling	Overs	Maidens	Total	Wickets	Average
TFJ Fitzherbert	107.2	23	404	21	19.23
CAff Woodhead	126	22	356	17	20.74
WE Moore	73	6	312	14	22.28
JEN Brennan	155	22	534	22	24.27
AHJ Kisielewski	60	7	251	10	25.10

The XI were blessed with early good weather which gave them the ideal chance to get into their stride and they took advantage of every opportunity.

From the outset a positive spirit provided much excitement, successes and one or two slip-ups, but their enthusiasm was a joy to see. The XI approached batting, bowling and fielding with equal zest and remained tight as a team unit.

As a bowling side they were balanced and varied. The opening pair of Woodhead (O) and T Fitzherbert (J) was never equalled. Woodhead worked tirelessly on his bowling action and rhythm. He generated good pace and developed the capacity to move the ball off the wicket. He did not get the reward his bowling deserved, but at times bowled spells of quality schoolboy pace bowling. His opening partner, T Fitzherbert, also bowled beautifully. Although less consistent, his capacity to produce late swing was often too tough for many batsmen and his controlled variation meant that no batsmen could ever relax. Both bowlers were equally effective in their second spells. Williams (C) provided the regular seam support for the opening pair. He bowled with accuracy, wicket to wicket. He never allowed the batsmen to relax and was unfortunate not to claim more wickets. He could always be relied upon to come on and bowl a good line and length at moments of pressure. Brennan (E) had another good year, claiming the biggest number of wickets. His brand of off-spin asks lots of questions of batsmen and his ability to move the ball away from the right-hander as well as his standard off-spin meant that he unsettled many. He showed a superb temperament, often holding his rhythm together in the face of aggressive batting. Moore (T) started the term as an occasional spin bowler but quickly became a valuable and regular part of the XI's attack. He bowled a good line and kept batsmen on their toes with his ever-improving 'googly'. He bowled several vital spells, breaking important partnerships. Kisielewski (H), who at the age of 15 came into the team half way through the term, immediately made a big impact with his off spin. He was a perfect foil for Brennan with his slower, more flighted, style with prodigious spin. He shows a maturity that belies his years.

The batting, too, proved successful. Smith (W) had a fine season opening the innings; he showed himself to be comfortable against all bowling but is happiest against pace. He played excellent innings and regularly gave the XI a good base, but he is still prone to giving his wicket away when he has done the hard work. Woodhead (O) became Smith's partner in the latter half of the term and proved

1ST XI

Back Row: ER Graham, TFA Fitzherbert, WR Freeland, JRW Pawle, CAH Woodhead, JRM Smith
Front Row: JEN Brennan, FJA Clarke, BJB Fitzherbert, WE Moore, OP Williams

himself more than competent as an opening bat. He plays straight but must believe in his own ability. Pawle (H) showed promise and played fine innings. He hits the ball hard and is strong through extra-cover. He must try to develop softer hands and try to maintain his balance when playing to leg. He suffered with illness and with exam commitments. The rest of the middle order all made vital contributions to the XI's batting. It was a measure of the team's spirit that it made no difference to the approach of the batsmen if the top order had failed or not, they approached each challenge with positive enthusiasm. Williams (C) scored an early 50 and chipped in with useful scores. Moore (T) was never able to convert his promise into a big score but still made important contributions. T Fitzherbert's (J) batting improved every time. His temperament proved outstanding and he dug the XI out of a few holes and was also able to push the run rate along when required. Clarke (E) had a good year; he scored several thrilling innings when he injected pace and power into the XI's batting at just the right moments. Kisielewski's (H) batting was also a revelation. He looks a batsman of promise.

The one batsman whom I have omitted is the captain, B Fitzherbert (H), who batted in a class of his own. He scored more than 600 runs and displayed in his many innings power, maturity, timing and patience. He led the side magnificently from the crease and helped all his partners to settle and feel comfortable at the wicket. He produced exhilarating shot play and whilst always playing for the team, he provided wonderful entertaining cricket.

The leadership he demonstrated from the crease he maintained in the field and he led an exceptionally happy side that loved playing for him. He encouraged his team, continually building on the good and supporting the weak. He was backed in the field by some high-quality fielding. Graham (T) as wicket-keeper was effective, his chirpy attitude keeping all on their toes and his determination to improve becoming infectious. Graham demanded high standards from his fielders and this he got particularly from Williams who was outstanding.

The XI had a successful season in terms of results but also in the quality of the cricket they played. Naturally they always played to win but they were never frightened to take risks, therefore flirting with defeat. Whether they were winning or losing they always looked as if they were enjoying the challenge. Fitzherbert should be proud of his team and their season as they provided quality entertainment for themselves and in particular, for those who were lucky enough to watch them.

Team: B Fitzherbert (E), J Smith (W), C Woodhead (O), J Pawle (H), A Kisielewski (H), O Williams (C), W Moore (T), T Fitzherbert (J), J Brennan (E), F Clarke (E), E Graham (T).

Also played: W Freeland (E).

AMPLEFORTH drew with EMERITI

A warm, dry, exciting start to the cricket season. The Emeriti fixture has fallen foul of the weather for the last few years, which somehow made the weather all the sunnier this time round. The visitors won the toss and chose to bat. The ball came onto the bat with pace and speed. Woodhead and Williams bowled straight and placed the openers under pressure. The rest of the team backed them up and Fitzherbert B was able to keep the pressure on. This was rewarded in the eighth over when Woodhead claimed the first wicket. T Fitzherbert tried at times to do a little too much with the ball and was punished as his line strayed. Brennan quickly got into a bowling rhythm and with the help of excellent fielding began to make inroads into the Emeriti



1ST XI

Back Row: ER Graham, TFA Fitzherbert, WR Freeland, JRW Pawle, CAff Woodhead, JRM Smith
Front Row: JEN Brennan, FJA Clarke, BJB Fitzherbert, WE Moore, OP Williams

batting. Moore also bowled a useful spell in claiming his first wicket, but it was Brennan who took the prize for best bowling with a fine spell of 16 overs 6-65. Well though the side bowled, the Emeriti managed to amass a good score of 202-8 when they declared. Such a target required a solid platform but the XI was denied this as they lost Moore early and then their skipper, as Fitzherbert B was caught. The team showed patience and control as they went about repairing the damage. First Smith

J.B. Statham & F.S. Trueman

Ampleforth v M.C.C. 1972



During their last match together as an opening bowling partnership.

NB: Calligraphy of Fr Simon Trafford - see obituary p. 96

and Pawle, and then Freeland scored well to keep the team in the chase. If there could be one criticism it was they did not rotate the strike and so by relying on big shots, which did come, they put themselves under pressure. Nonetheless build their reply they did and the positive attitude shown in the run chase was refreshing to see. Williams' pugnacious batting style was infectious and although the XI kept losing wickets, each new batsman continued the chase. Even at nine wickets down there was never a thought of stopping the chase, and Williams' undefeated 62 saw the XI draw the game just four runs short of their target.

Emeriti 202-8 dec (Brennan 6-65)
Ampleforth 199-9 (Williams 62*)

AMPLEFORTH beat STONYHURST by 9 wickets

We knew the weather was too good to be true, and sure enough the rain came as we arrived at Stonyhurst. The clouds thickened and the temperature dropped. The XI were asked to take the field after a 40-minute delay, and immediately began to make inroads into their hosts' batting. The

opening bowlers bowled line and length and put the Stonyhurst team under pressure. This pressure proved too much and the XI dominated the shortened pre-lunch session. All the bowlers proved dangerous but Fitzherbert T was particularly penetrative as he claimed five wickets for just nine runs from 11 overs. Such was the XI's domination that they bowled out Stonyhurst for 57. It was important that the school did not make hard work of this target, and Smith and Moore immediately set the tone for the innings as they punished anything that was loose. Moore unfortunately fell when the score was 27, but Fitzherbert B joined Smith and the two helped the XI cruise to a well-deserved victory.

Stonyhurst 57 (Fitzherbert T 5-9)

Ampleforth 61-1 (Smith 21*, Fitzherbert B 25*)

AMPLEFORTH beat SAINTS by 2 wickets

The Saints won the toss and elected to bat. Woodhead and Williams bowled straight but were soon to see how good the wicket was for batting as the opening batsmen latched onto anything that slightly strayed in line or length. The Saints batted well and began to build up a good score. All the bowlers 'plugged away' but it was not until Fitzherbert introduced spin into the attack that the XI began to take wickets. Just before lunch both Moore and Brennan broke through as the XI started to fight back. Moore's leg spin caused problems for the batsmen and he claimed three wickets, and Brennan's 'nagging' consistency also helped the XI to work their way through the visitors' batting. The team backed up their bowlers with fine fielding, typified by the stunning catch taken by Smith from the bowling of Brennan. The XI finally bowled the opposition out for 215.

Sadly both Moore and Smith fell early and the XI found themselves in a shaky position at 19-2 when Pawle joined his captain, Fitzherbert B, at the crease. The two then launched into a wonderful partnership. They showed maturity as they built their reply. They were never flustered and slowly but surely began to move towards their target. Both boys were tempted by the opposition to lose their heads but together they played barely a false shot. They put on 117 as both passed their 50s and looked as if they were going to guide the XI to victory. Sadly both boys fell to moments of impetuosity, playing probably their only false shot of the day. Two more wickets fell quickly and it may have looked to spectators that the side would not be able to reach their target. But Clarke, Woodhead, Fitzherbert T and Brennan were in no mood to give in. They continued the run-chase and never took the pressure off the fielding side. All four boys kept their heads. It was Brennan and Fitzherbert T who saw the XI to victory, in what had been another tremendous team effort.

SAINTS 215 (Brennan 6-67, Moore 3-35)

Ampleforth 217-8 (Pawle 65, Fitzherbert B 62)

AMPLEFORTH beat MCC by 3 wickets

The MCC won the toss and elected to bat and immediately began to dominate the bowling as their openers played some flowing shots. Nevertheless the school bowlers did pose several problems and it was no more than they deserved when they broke through with the score at 49. T Fitzherbert and Brennan both bowled well as the MCC built their score. The XI made it difficult for their guests to score freely as they commendably chased every ball and offered few loose deliveries. The MCC did however build a big score and left the XI with a big challenge, chasing 207 to win.

The XI started slowly but Moore and Smith did give the team a good start as they put in 52 for the first wicket. This brought B Fitzherbert to the crease with the XI really wanting a captain's innings from him. He duly obliged and was the mainstay of the school's reply. Together with the grit of Smith, who scored an impressive 50, he put on another 57 for the second wicket. Fitzherbert then helped all his partners to play their important roles in chasing their target. He played some imperious shots and stayed impressively calm throughout. The school then lost three wickets relatively cheaply and Clarke joined his captain and played a wonderfully bright little innings that gave the chase a real injection. Woodhead then came in as Fitzherbert was guiding the XI safely to their target. All appeared well and the two seemed to be coasting to victory when a misjudged run saw the captain run out for a superb 83. Woodhead instantly made up for his misjudgement as he heaved his next ball for a huge six to claim an impressive victory for the XI.

MCC 206-5 dec

Ampleforth 208-7 (Fitzherbert B 83, Smith 50)

AMPLEFORTH drew with WORKSOP

Once again the school lost the toss. Woodhead and T Fitzherbert both bowled beautifully, without luck. Fitzherbert did claim one early wicket, but neither of the two had the figures which truly reflected their excellent opening spells. When Williams efficiently caught and bowled B Patel, Parkin-Coates and S Patel began what was to prove to be one of the best partnerships against the school. The two oozed class and, as well as the XI bowled and as brilliant as their fielding was, the two moved their scores on impressively. The one disappointment came after lunch when the two batsmen launched a savage attack on the bowlers and the team appeared powerless to stop it. However, to their eternal credit, they managed to regroup and Fitzherbert managed to rally his side to restore their discipline in the field. When Woodhead trapped Parkin-Coates LBW for 86 they declared, leaving Patel unbeaten on 110. It had been a privilege to witness this partnership and the school could be proud of their part. 255 was a big challenge. Williams fell early and Smith, who looked to be in good form, was trapped LBW, which left the captain to try and salvage the reply. He batted well without ever dominating the bowling, but as he reached 42 he was bowled as the ball took a wicked kick from the bowlers' foot-holes. Worksoop continued to bowl and field well and the XI took a rearguard action to save the game. Fitzherbert T batted with calm and confidence and, together with Woodhead and finally Brennan, guided the XI to their draw. The score looks as though the school played little part in this game. This could not be further from the truth. They played well against high-class opposition and they could be proud of playing in this enthralling, entertaining and high-class game of schoolboy cricket.

Worksoop 255-3 (S Patel 110, A Parkin-Coates 83)

Ampleforth 130-8 (B Fitzherbert 42)

AMPLEFORTH lost to ST PETER'S by 98 runs

Fitzherbert again lost the toss and was asked to take the field. Woodhead gave the XI the perfect start as he claimed his first wicket in the first over. The quality of the St Peter's batting, however, rescued the situation for them as they moved steadily on, building a good score. The seamers bowled without much luck and it was not until Kisielewski came on in his full debut that the XI began to make inroads into their batting. He bowled a superb spell of 19 overs 5-62, showing immense promise and

maturity that belies his years. Brennan too bowled well but St Peter's managed to set a good total of 202 with sensible batting. From the outset of the school's reply St Peter's applied the pressure, and for the first time in the season the batting of the school was found wanting. They never recovered from losing their first four batsmen for 34 runs, and although Kisielewski provided firm resistance, it appeared to be only a matter of time before St Peter's would complete their victory. St Peter's played well, but the XI were left feeling that it was they who had lost the game rather than their guests winning it.

St Peter's 202-9 (A Kisielewski 5-62, N Brennan 3-33)

Ampleforth 104

AMPLEFORTH drew with the OACC

The XI took the field for the first Exhibition game and immediately impressed with the quality of their bowling to the Old Boys. Woodhead and Fitzherbert T, in particular, asked many questions of their opponents but again were thwarted as Wilkie (c. Woodhead b. Moore 73) and O'Kelly (c. Williams b. Brennan 50) put on 104 for the first wicket. The XI stuck manfully to their task but were not able to make huge inroads into the OACC batting and their guests were able to declare on 195-7, leaving the school 48 overs. After the early set-back of losing Smith, mistiming a hook, for 0 when the school was just 3, Fitzherbert came to the wicket and began what was to become a majestic innings. He batted supremely, timing the ball exquisitely, and together with first Woodhead and then Pawle he began picking off the runs required. He accelerated past his 50 and on to an entertaining 100. He then lost his wicket and sadly Pawle soon followed, leaving the later middle order struggling to reach their total. They were just six runs short at the close.

OACC 195-7 dec. (Wilkie 73, O'Kelly 50)

Ampleforth 189-5 (Fitzherbert 107, Pawle 37)

AMPLEFORTH drew with the OACC

The second of the two Exhibition matches saw the XI take the field again, and the Old Boys showed their intent from the outset as they batted aggressively against the XI's bowling. Woodhead again bowled well without any reward, but the Old Boys dominated the school's attack. Elliot in particular was in a destructive mood as he hit the ball hard in a swashbuckling manner. He rode his luck and often hit across the line, but his aggression was effective as he raced to 96 and helped the Old Boys to 217-7 declared. The school made a good start in their reply, with Smith and Woodhead sharing in a 50 opening partnership and Smith in particular showing fine form. He dispatched any loose deliveries with a great assurance and was just beginning to take control of the school's reply when he fell. The school looked to be heading to defeat as wickets fell, but Kisielewski and Graham were able to guide them to safety and a draw.

OACC 217-7 dec. (Elliot 96, Stafford 51)

Ampleforth 192-9 (Pawle 49, Smith 40)

AMPLEFORTH beat ST BEDE'S by 210 runs

This was a game dominated by the school. The opening pair of Smith and Woodhead batted positively for a partnership of 71. They were ruthless on any loose bowling as they built the momentum of the innings. The fall of Woodhead for 39 only temporarily stopped the onslaught. Smith was backed up by Fitzherbert and the

two began a devastating partnership of 154, as the pugnacious Smith pressed on to his maiden 100. He was particularly strong through midwicket although he displayed an array of strokes all round the wicket. Fitzherbert too dispatched the ball to all corners of the ground. He finished on 71* as he declared the innings on 225-1 from a mere 44 overs. Sadly the domination proved even more complete as the visitors batted, and a devastating spell of bowling of seven overs 5-4 from T Fitzherbert saw St Bede's 15 all out. The XI had played well but, if truth be told, the sides were mismatched and it was unfortunate to see St Bede's so heavily beaten.

Ampleforth 225-1 dec. (Smith 100*, Fitzherbert 71*)
St Bede's 15 (Fitzherbert 5-4, Brennan 3-2)

AMPLEFORTH lost to DURHAM by 2 wickets

On a rain-affected wicket the XI lost the toss and were asked to bat. Kisielewski and Smith batted well and made light of the loss of Woodhead, who was declared unfit to play. Kisielewski batted particularly well and fell to his first false shot for 30, following Smith who was dismissed just before him. The wicket began to take its toll as the upper order yielded to the Durham bowling. Then a fine innings of 38 from Freeland gave the XI a score to defend, but it left them feeling that they were 30 runs short of what they should have been. An early wicket from Fitzherbert T encouraged the school but Durham rallied and batted positively and looked as though they would pass the XI's score with ease. The school, however, had other ideas as they fought back. Brennan bowled with control and as he tied up one end the other bowlers provided support at the other end. Wickets fell as the noose tightened round the Durham reply. The school got themselves into a winning position, but two dropped catches were to cost them dearly and they were left rueing the loss of the toss, but more importantly the 30 runs they were short in their batting.

Ampleforth 136 (Freeland 38, Kisielewski 30)
Durham 137-8

AMPLEFORTH lost to YORKSHIRE GENTS by 5 wickets

For the second week on the run the school were asked to bat. They made steady progress without ever dominating the bowling. Kisielewski batted well, anchoring the innings as others got in without going on to score heavily. He showed maturity in keeping the scoreboard 'ticking over' as he lost partners. As he fell four short of his maiden 50 it looked as if the XI would yield to a small total, but first Moore and then the impressive Fitzherbert T batted positively, guiding the school past 200, as his brother declared, trying to leave themselves enough time to bowl the opposition out. The XI bowled well early on, as Woodhead's pace and aggression earned the school an early wicket. However, once again they did not gain their just reward for their endeavours and the Yorkshire Gents began to hit their way into a strong position. Despite good fielding, the power-hitting of the opposition was to prove too much for the XI and they found themselves losing the game by five wickets.

Ampleforth 207-8 dec. (Kisielewski 46, Fitzherbert 42*)
Yorkshire Gents 209-5

AMPLEFORTH beat BRADFORD by 46 runs

If the Yorkshire Gents game had been disappointing, this game was to make up for it. The XI were once again asked to bat first on a rain-affected wicket. The ball was moving off the seam but Woodhead and Smith again gave the XI a sound start. Both,

however, fell within 10 runs of each other and Bradford's seam attack began to take control as the incisive line and length produced a flurry of wickets. The XI were left at 102-6, with their captain trying to hold the innings together. Immediately after lunch they lost their seventh wicket and it looked as though the quality of the Bradford attack was to be too much for the XI. However a captain's innings showing steel and determination, together with a wonderfully extravagant flurry of shots from the pugnacious Clarke, saw the school claw their way back into the game. Fitzherbert B withstood a stunning spell of fast bowling from S Maltommed in which he was regularly beaten. He showed a fantastic temperament to weather the storm and anchor the innings. His 55 was probably the least fluent innings of his season but was of vital importance. Clarke, meanwhile, rode his good fortune and plundered his way to 49 with some stunning shots. The XI fought back well to set their hosts a target of 198. The game then took its third twist as the Bradford batsmen batted with care against a 'fired up' opening attack. As well as Woodhead and Fitzherbert bowled, the Bradford batsmen appeared to match them. B Fitzherbert brought himself on and gained a fortunate wicket with a mistimed hook. This was to start a change of fortune for the XI as they first started to stem the run-flow of the hosts who looked to be steadily cruising to victory. Williams bowled superbly without luck and Moore's leg spin showed guile and menace. The combination of the clever leg spin and then the return of the ebullient Woodhead were to turn the game on its head. Moore 'nibbled away' at the Bradford batsmen, whilst a devastating second spell from Woodhead of sheer pace swashed its way through their middle order. In one amazing over Woodhead claimed three wickets. Fitzherbert replaced Woodhead and finished the work he had started, claiming the last two wickets to seal a famous victory.

Ampleforth 196 (B Fitzherbert 55, F Clarke 49)
Bradford 140 (Woodhead 3-77, T Fitzherbert 3-26, Moore 3-45)

AMPLEFORTH beat ST BENEDICT'S by 8 wickets

The XI travelled down to Ealing to play this game as St Benedict's celebrated their centenary and the school approached their bicentenary. Sadly the morning of the game was a wash-out as the overnight rain continued. The weather threatened to claim the entire match, and it was with great relief that at 1.30pm we managed to start a shortened 30-overs game. The school took the field and Woodhead continued his fine form with the ball and immediately put St Benedict's under pressure. The rest of the attack continued to pressure their hosts and the school reduced them to 111-6 from their allocation with J Codrington, the St Benedict's captain, scoring 45. B Fitzherbert, the St Benedict's captain's cousin, then led the run-chase for the school. He batted with consummate ease and gave a wonderful batting exhibition as he quickly chased the school's target. He dominated the bowling and cruised to an imperious 77 before losing his wicket and leaving Freeland to hit the winning runs.

St Benedict's 111-6 (Woodhead 3-10)
Ampleforth 115-2 (B Fitzherbert 77)

AMPLEFORTH drew with NYSCC

The XI scurried back from London to take the field against their regular select North Yorkshire Schools side. Once again Woodhead and T Fitzherbert produced fine opening spells without gaining their just reward. Williams first, then Brennan and Kisielewski, backed them up as they put NYSCC under pressure. By lunch the

school had reduced their guests to 111-4 thanks to their incisive bowling and tenacious fielding. After lunch the NYSCC pedigree showed through as their depth of batting served them well and they managed to recover. They were never allowed to break loose by the school and although they reached 221-6 it took them 62 overs to do so. The school were going to need a good start and a fast scoring rate to challenge this total. In the event they found it hard to score freely against accurate bowling and tight set fields. Both openers fell, and at 43-2 the school could have yielded to the pressure of the NYSCC attack. However B Fitzherbert continued his excellent form and Pawle worked hard to find his. The two batted the school to safety with an unbeaten partnership of 146. The XI were never able to threaten the NYSCC score and one was left feeling that the NYSCC had batted a little too long: the over-split of 62-48 had stopped the school from having the chance of winning, but also stopped the NYSCC from doing the same.

NYSCC 221-6 dec

Ampleforth 179-2 (B Fitzherbert 85*, Pawle 42*)

GDT

2ND XI

P 6 W 2 L 2 D 2

The season began with a convincing win over Stonyhurst and ended with an equally one-sided victory against Durham. Against Ripon Grammar School and RGS Newcastle we were on the end of losing draws and we were well beaten by a strong St Peter's side, although it must be said that our batting collapse was fairly spectacular. The highlight of the season was a thrilling draw against a strong Worksop side with three results possible on the last ball of the game. This match also provided us with the innings of the season when Charles Murphy slogged us into a winning position after we had fallen well behind the asking rate.

Murphy captained the side with admirable enthusiasm and his tactical appreciation improved markedly. He was ably supported by the stalwarts of the side, notably Hollins-Gibson, MacFarlane, Lacy, Ainscough, Maddicott and Warrender. It was a disappointment that the OACC could not raise a team over Exhibition and that other games were lost to the weather or were victims of the new examination system which makes it increasingly difficult for some schools to fulfil fixtures. Nevertheless the side clearly enjoyed their cricket and some members made significant strides and will challenge for a 1st XI place next season.

Results:	v Stonyhurst (H)		
	Stonyhurst 52	(Waller 5-6)	
	Ampleforth 54-4		won by 6 wickets
	v Ripon Grammar School (A)		
	Ripon GS 193-6 dec		
	Ampleforth 99-7	(N Ainscough 35*)	drawn
	v Worksop College (A)		
	Worksop 149	(Waller 4-44)	
	Ampleforth 148-7		drawn
	v RGS Newcastle (A)		
	Newcastle RGS 149-9 dec	(Warrender 4-46)	
	Ampleforth 119		lost by 30 runs

v St Peter's		
Ampleforth 122	(Waller 41)	
St Peter's 123-3		lost by 7 wickets
v Durham School		
Durham 52		
Ampleforth 53-4		won by 6 wickets

Team from: NJ Ainscough, NHB Freeman, WRH Hollins-Gibson, TJ Lacy, HFD Lydon, JRC Macfarlane, EAD Maddicott, PE Marr, JH McGee-Abe, AK McGee-Abe, CP Murphy (Capt), AC Sequeira, PE Waller, JH Warrender.

HCC

3RD XI

P 2 W 1 D 0 L 1

This was another short season for the 3rd XI, with only two matches played in anger. With a young and inexperienced squad, the season opener against Yarm was always going to be a daunting home fixture. The visitors won a crucial toss and elected to field, whereupon their dangerous bowling attack caused early chaos amongst the Ampleforth batsmen. Although this provided a baptism of fire, it was encouraging to see innings of resilience and some craft emerge from the home team, who eventually reached 64 all out by tea. The reply by the visitors was surprising as opening bowler Little (O) bowled a marvellous spell to leave Yarm reeling at 20-4 and in some disarray. With a new-found respect for the Ampleforth attack, the Yarm fifth wicket partnership finally delivered the match with a battling display, winning by six wickets. The next fixture pitted the 3rd XI against their old rival and neighbours, Ampleforth Village, with a stronger team taking the field. The Village scored runs freely but at some cost, with Sequeira (T) 2-26 before losing his way, and McFarlane (W) 4-13 making notable bowling contributions. The Village sportingly declared at 138-8, setting the match up for a thrilling finale. The second wicket partnership of Maddicott (H) 48 and Freeland (E) 50 scored quickly and entertained and it was fitting that skipper Armour (O) scored the winning runs for a five-wicket victory.

SJS

UNDER 15 COLTS

P 10 W 7 D 2 L 1

In some ways this team had it too easy. Six times their opposition failed to reach 100. In both draws we were two wickets from victory. The standard of schools' cricket does seem to be falling. This was an excellent side that perhaps was not tested enough. In other ways, however, their record shows just how strong they were. Unlike many of their predecessors, they did not simply rely on one or two dominating cricketers. Five different batsmen each chipped in with a 50 and there was plenty of variety in support. This was very much a collective effort: if one failed, another would succeed.

The season started with an easy win over Stonyhurst in arctic conditions, after an excellent opening partnership between Kisielewski and Tulloch was completed with a patient 50 from Codrington, who went on to take three wickets after Wright had removed their first four batsmen. Yarm were next, dismissed for 40. Worksop was a tougher fixture: Forsyth rescued the batting with a vital 44, before Wright and Kisielewski bagged all ten wickets, supported by some excellent fielding. Cumbria Schools provided the only defeat. Faulkner's haul of four wickets enabled us to bowl

them out for 169 and we should have won, but quick early wickets meant a long rear-guard action from Codrington and Outhwaite, who scored a heroic 50 before falling in the final over.

Newcastle RGS away is never easy, on their artificial strip, and it took a flamboyant innings from Colacicchi to give us a decent declaration. It then needed some steady bowling from Kisielewski, whose six wickets gave us the better of the draw. Hymers was a disappointing match. In retrospect we batted too long after Wright and Faulkner had provided an excellent platform: Hymers successfully blocked for a draw. St Peter's were swept away by an imperious performance, Faulkner, Wright and Tulloch dismissing them for 90, which Codrington and Wright knocked off in 14 overs, including a huge six from Wright over the long boundary, into the wind and into the river.

St Bede's was a forgettable match: we limped to 103, and they crashed to 37. Durham was not much better, though the stand between Colacicchi and Forsyth was another memorable rescue, and Allcott's four wickets ensured a 98-run victory. The season finished with a comfortable win over Bradford: in a depleted bowling attack, Wadsworth and Allcott rose to the challenge and secured three wickets each. The winning runs were then shared between Colacicchi, Wright, Forsythe and Allcott.

Codrington made an excellent captain. Leading by example with 174 runs and nine wickets, he also read the game well, changing his bowlers at the right time, and ensuring an attacking spirit among his fielders. Wright had an outstanding season, with 168 runs and 20 wickets. He hits the ball hard and bowls with aggression. He and Faulkner made a genuinely dangerous opening pair. Faulkner sets himself high standards and perhaps he will be disappointed with his 142 runs and 15 wickets. His bowling seemed occasionally rather flat and his batting rather brittle, but he has a fine all-round talent which will surely flourish. Kisielewski oozed class, but not always concentration and, after a majestic 72 in the first match, he lapsed too often into single figures. His bowling, however, was consistently threatening, earning him a promotion to the 1st XI. This was good both for him, in keeping him on his mettle, and also for the team, in allowing others to take his place.

Tulloch flattered to deceive: tremendous timing in his batting but only once reaching a substantial score. His bowling also showed potential. Forsyth started and finished strongly, with a depressing trough in between, but his keeping improved consistently. Allcott made several vital contributions with both ball and bat. Outhwaite developed his own idiosyncratic batting style, which could be highly effective, and Colacicchi finished with an average of nearly 50 thanks to his success as the big hitter at the end of an innings. Woodhead's chinamen could be devastating and Wadsworth added his more conventional leg-spin when given the chance. Marsden and Pitt had even less opportunity but contributed with impressive selflessness to the team effort in the field.

Overall this was an outstanding team. Whilst their attitude to practice showed room for improvement, they came alive in matches and thoroughly enjoyed playing with and for each other. In my eight years of involvement at this level, they were the most impressive all-round team I have seen.

Results:

v Stonyhurst College Ampleforth 180-7 dec Stonyhurst 105	Won by 75 runs	v Hymers College Ampleforth 176-7 dec Hymers 87-8	Match drawn
v Yarm School Ampleforth 42-2 Yarm 40	Won by 8 wickets	v St Peter's St Peter's 94 Ampleforth 96-3	Won by 7 wickets
v Worksoop College Ampleforth 171-9 dec Worksoop 139	Won by 32 runs	v St Bede's Ampleforth 103 St Bede's 36	Won by 67 runs
v Cumbria Schools Ampleforth 132 Cumbria 175	Lost by 43 runs	v Durham School Ampleforth 155-9 dec Durham 67	Won by 88 runs
v Newcastle RGS Ampleforth 165-8 dec Newcastle RGS 137-8	Match drawn	v Bradford GS Bradford 166-9 dec Ampleforth 167-5	Won by 5 wickets

Played: Codrington (W)*, Wright (E)*, Faulkner (E)*, Kisielewski (H)*, Tulloch (E), Forsyth (J), Outhwaite (B), Colacicchi (T), Allcott (H), Woodhead (O), Wadsworth (B), Marsden (H), Pitt (W), Connery (B).

* = colours

BCB

UNDER 14 COLTS

P 9 W 6 L 3

This Under 14 Colts' season was full of positive, attacking cricket, raw enthusiasm and some long Saturday evenings, characteristic of a team that showed a tremendous will to win and exposed some real 'characters' of the game, but lacked the ability to temper their huge effort and maintain their concentration at key points during lengthy matches. What made it a pleasure to be involved with this set of young cricketers was witnessing the development not only of vital skills and knowledge but also personalities, as different aspects of the enjoyable and successful season threw up new challenges for all. Every member of this squad influenced its progress in some way and the roller-coaster that seemed to form the pattern of most matches tried and tested everyone from one to eleven. Pleasingly, most have emerged with a finer grasp of the game and perhaps more importantly, a real and lasting enjoyment of it.

The strength of this team was undoubtedly its bowling attack. The massive potential of its middle order was invariably overshadowed by some bowling performances of quality in a side that did contain a number of good all-rounders. The well established opening pair of Thurman and captain Pritchard worked well, often providing a solid base for the middle order as a result of a lot of guts and some careful, technically competent batting, their opening stand of 73 against Stonyhurst being a fine example of how to build an innings in declaration cricket. There were occasions that called for a little more awareness of time and run-rate, but this facet of play improved as the season progressed. Behind this opening pair was undoubtedly the team's most able batsman Bromet who, when firing and able to progress beyond the thirties, provided some wonderful stroke-play and was always a joy to watch at

the crease, his 48 against Cumbria Schools being perhaps his most important innings but by no means his highest. Bromet was almost faultless in the field, produced some healthy bowling spells at crucial moments and showed an exemplary attitude. The middle order of Guiver, Ainscough and Baxter promised much but too often slipped up through poor shot selection. Guiver's strength was behind the stumps, where he kept with incredible consistency, and in doing so was indeed one of the key members of the team. Ainscough showed glimpses with both bat and ball but needs to improve concentration and Baxter, at times technically as good as Bromet, lacked the same. Both Weston-Davies, Vale and Carroll also made contributions at the crease, the latter impressing a great deal but rarely given the chance to establish himself. With the ball in hand the team had a dynamic opening pairing of Hammond and Carroll. The former needs to pitch the ball up in order to maximise his potential, the latter possibly the best bowler that was seen on the Under 14s' circuit. His pace, accuracy and movement, both off the pitch and through the air, was one of the highlights of the season, regularly collecting three or four wickets in a spell. Thurman, Macfarlane, Outred and Sequeira also proved invaluable in the bowling attack, all four different in style. Thurman has massive potential as a spin bowler and was unlucky not to take more wickets, often finding himself bowling at testing stages of a match. Macfarlane's canny spin often baffled opponents, while his characteristically courageous fielding was a delight to watch. Outred developed and finished as a real talent, his line and length proving more effective than pace. Sequeira's bowling was a revelation, his celebrations even more so. Undeniably the most exciting match of the season was the tense victory over a good Cumbria Schools side in which Sequeira got the last two wickets in the final over of the match with only three runs to play with, finishing off a long but worthwhile match with the appropriate celebration from all concerned.

Colours were awarded to Pritchard as captain, Thurman as an example of aptitude and eagerness to improve, Bromet as undoubtedly the team's finest player and Carroll for his bowling success. Others were close and will hopefully go on improving as they have done and enjoying their cricket.

Results:	v Stonyhurst		
	Ampleforth	149-6 dec	
	Stonyhurst	107 (Carroll 4-14)	Won by 42 runs
	v Yarm		
	Ampleforth 103		
	Yarm 82	(Thurman 3-20)	Won by 21 runs
	v Worksop		
	Ampleforth 92		
	Worksop 95-2		Lost by 8 wickets
	v Cumbria Schools		
	Ampleforth 165-5 dec	(Bromet 48)	
	Cumbria 163	(Sequeira 4-33)	Won by 2 runs
	v Ryedale		
	Ampleforth 134-3 dec	(Pritchard 59)	
	Ryedale 59	(Bromet 4-5)	Won by 75 runs

v St Peter's			
St Peter's 132	(Carroll 4-13)		
Ampleforth 135-3	(Bromet 58)		Won by 7 wickets
v St Bede's			
Ampleforth 104-5 dec	(Bromet 58)		
St Bede's 66	(Sequeira 3-4)		Won by 38 runs
v Durham			
Ampleforth 122			
Durham 123-4			Lost by 6 wickets
v Hymers			
Ampleforth 103			
Hymers 105-5			Lost by 5 wickets

Team: Thurman B (O), Pritchard G (D), Bromet T (D), Guiver H (H), Baxter P (T), Ainscough B (W), Weston-Davies TAWleG (J), Carroll T (D), Sequeira H (T), Hammond A (D), Macfarlane Q (W), Outred N. (H), Vale M (D).

DEB

TENNIS

1ST VI

P 6 W 4 L 2

On balance, this was a successful season for the 1st VI. The emphasis in coaching was upon consistency of service—returns and encouraging serve-volley tactics. Still too many young players, in doubles, are content to hit groundstrokes from the back of the court!

There were impressive early wins against both Stonyhurst College (in inclement weather) and against Sedbergh where the 9-0 victory was as impressive as Sir Alex Ferguson's Rock of Gibraltar's win in the 2,000 Guineas on the same afternoon! In both encounters Hewitt and Scott-Williams were exemplary exponents of the serve and volley approach whilst Shepherd lived up to his name in nursing Canedo through against senior opposition. Pritchard and Berner were solid throughout as the third pair.

Although all games against Bradford GS, again in unseasonal temperatures were closely fought affairs, the 1st VI were defeated 1-8—a score which clearly flattered the hosts.

On grass, at St Peter's, all pairs found life difficult but did compete well. Winning ways were resumed when entertaining Leeds GS where Shepherd and Hewitt were outstanding. O'Sullivan and Seilern-Aspang performed admirably as third pair in as close 5-4 victory. The examination season affected team selection for the final match against Pocklington but the 1st VI competed the season with a straightforward 6-3 win.

In the Northern School Championships, hosted by Bolton School, Ampleforth was represented by James Hewitt and Freddie Shepherd and by Dominic Berner and James Scott-Williams. Both pairs enjoyed a successful tournament—the former, following wins against Manchester Grammar School and Rossall II, lost to the eventual tournament winners Rossall I in the quarter-finals; the latter reached the final of the Plate tournament, losing out to Leeds GS I.

The coaching sessions were busy and, hopefully, productive. Sartorially, the 1st VI looked the part in immaculate whites! I thank Mr Willis for his invaluable support and good humour.

Played: JRC Scott-Williams (T)* (Capt), JRW Hewitt (H)*, FJA Shepherd (J)*, DE Berner (J), JA Prichard (D), R Canedo (J), F O'Sullivan (B), TFP Seilern-Aspang (O).

* = colours

Results:	v Stonyhurst	(A)	Won	6-3
	v Sedbergh	(A)	Won	9-0
	v Bradford GS	(A)	Lost	1-8
	v St Peter's	(A)	Lost	2.5-6.5
	v Leeds GS	(H)	Won	5-4
	v Pocklington	(H)	Won	6-3

School Tennis Competitions:

House Tennis Winners

Senior Singles Champion

Senior Doubles Cup

Junior Singles Champion

Parent & Son Doubles Competition

St Oswald's

F Shepherd (J)

J Hewitt (H) & F Shepherd (J)

T Gosling (W)

Mr C Moretti & J Moretti (T)

JL

2NDVI

P 6 W 3 L 3

The 2nd VI started the season with convincing wins against both Stonyhurst and Sedbergh. This was all the more encouraging given that these were away fixtures. Bradford GS were to offer a much sterner test. The 2nd VI lost 2.5 - 6.5 but the sets were close fought affairs, the Bradford players' greater match play experience giving them the edge.

The match against St Peter's, traditionally played on hard courts, was switched to grass courts. It is always good to let the boys experience playing on grass courts; however, with no forewarning, we were ill prepared. The resulting 0-9 loss was not surprising given the circumstances. If professional players cannot adapt between surfaces it is asking a lot of schoolboy players to adapt their games instantly.

The Leeds GS match was a close affair with most sets tightly balanced. The Leeds first pairing winning all their rubbers helped their team to secure a narrow 5-4 victory.

The team that played against Pocklington at the end of the season was barely recognisable as a 2nd VI due to early departures. Those who were playing their first match for the school put up a brave fight given the circumstances. The team lost narrowly 4-5 in a most sporting encounter.

It is hoped that those who represented the 2nd VI this year will strive to improve their games so that they can push for a place in the 1st VI next summer.

Played: GV Costelloe (D)*, ALH Gerken (C)*, TFP Seilern-Aspang (O)*, MJM Rizzo (H)*, ID Barrett (D)*, TSJ Flaherty (H)*, AJA Hughes (E)*.

* = colours

Results:	v Stonyhurst	(A)	Won	7-2
	v Sedbergh	(A)	Won	8.5-0.5
	v Bradford GS	(A)	Lost	2.5-6.5

v St Peter's	(A)	Lost	0-9
v Leeds GS	(H)	Won	4-5
v Pocklington	(H)	Lost	4-5

DW

UNDER 15 TENNIS

P 6 W 2 D 1 L 3

This season was difficult and unusual; the squad were without their own courts until half-term and the quality of tennis was considerably below that of previous years. This meant that last year's excellent results were going to be difficult to exceed, let alone match. Their two wins and a draw were nail-biting and hard-earned affairs. P Teague carried out his duties responsibly and enthusiastically. He had a particularly good match against Hymers which will have raised his morale after erratic and sluggish performances earlier on.

To their credit, the team worked hard during evening sessions in the first half of term to master the basic skills, learn match-play technique and make the most of their limited skills. They have learned that hitting the ball as hard as possible and as much of the time as possible does not win matches at this level! The first six initially selected themselves, but the early disappointments encouraged others to challenge for places in the team and higher up the order. In the latter respect, mention must go to T Gosling and N Dagnall who, over the course of the season, made the most of their abilities and became difficult to beat. They even made their way to being number one pair. Their determination and commitment on court helped us to finish off the season reasonably well.

P Rich and E Barclay came in towards the end of the season to cover for injury and bolster the number three position. Their enthusiasm, determination and willingness to learn were also a great example.

We finished off the season with a squad match against the under 14s; this gave the Bs the chance to show off their talents. In a tense and enjoyable afternoon, the A and B teams both won by a narrow margin. Next year, we hope to see the return of the junior open.

Results:	v Sedbergh	Lost	2-7
	v Bradford GS	Lost	3-9
	v St Peter's	Drawn	6-6
	v Leeds GS	Lost	3-6
	v Pocklington	Won	5-4
	v Hymers	Won	6-3

Played: E de la Rue (T), P Teague (T), E Sandeman (H), JS Quintero-Reygadas (J), T Gosling (W), N Dagnall (O), E Barclay (C), P Rich (C).

JY

UNDER 14 TENNIS

P 5 W 4 L 1

The team was strong, with strength in depth. However, this was also a frustrating season as the opportunities to play tennis on a regular basis were limited by not having our own courts. The only defeat came in the first match, at Bradford: a comprehensive defeat, and one in which the first pair of W Shepherd (O) and H Maclure took some time to understand our expectations at this level. However, they became a stronger pair, and had some good wins in later matches. The first home

match, after Exhibition on the new Brickfields courts, was memorable: two strong pairs from Leeds GS were beaten, in a mixture of doubles and singles. Both Tim Adamson (B) and Dino Sabnani (C) played exceptionally well to defeat highly-ranked opponents. The other wins were equally convincing, with quality play and commitment.

Played: W Shepherd (O), H Maclure (O), T Adamson (B), D Sabnani (C), W Dawson (H), J Milburn (J), B Gutierrez (B), M Amobi (C), V Phillips (T).

Results:	v Bradford GS (A)	Lost	2-12
	v Leeds GS (H)	Won	6-2
	v Hymers College (H)	Won	7-2
	v Pocklington (A)	Won	7-2
	v Ryedale School (H)	Won	8-1

KJD

ATHLETICS

This was another rewarding and successful season for the Athletics teams. An enthusiastic and talented squad, prepared to put in the hard work in training, was again dominant on our circuit. The senior team were unbeaten in the regular fixture programme and finished a close second in the Northern HMC Championships in Gateshead, almost emulating the success of the senior team two years previously. The intermediate team won all the head-to-head meetings and finished second in the Ampleforth Invitation and a creditable third in the Northern HMC Championships – an improvement on last year's position of fourth.

In the opening fixture against Stonyhurst, both teams were winners on a synthetic track at Blackburn. This saw the emergence of established performers and encouraging new competitors. E Madden (E), M Grant (O), J Iremonger (C) were again dominant, but S Swann (J) surprised and impressed with his stylish and incredibly gutsy running in the Hurdles and 400m. In the intermediate team, F Nagy (D), A Law (D), A O'Rourke (T), A Stadelmann and J Melling (H) returned in good form and would form the core of the squad again, while R Anderson was a fit and strong debutant in the middle-distance events. The seniors won 73-67 and the intermediate team turned around last year's corresponding fixture by a convincing margin, 82-60.

The next fixture was the exciting and challenging Northern HMC Championships and the team's remarkable results in this event were continued. There were numerous medal performances, with Gold for M Grant (Javelin), E Madden (100m), F Nagy (400m) and Silver for S Swann in the 400m and R Anderson in the 1500m. F Nagy's move from the sprints to the 400m was a successful decision, his smooth running style not quite making the top level in the flat sprint but suiting the 400m perfectly with an impressive time of 55 seconds.

A controversial and exciting climax to the Ampleforth Invitation saw the senior team overturn the result at Gateshead and win this meeting with five schools – Sedbergh, Stonyhurst, Pocklington, St Peter's and Barnard Castle. The disqualification of Stonyhurst's sprint relay team resulted in Ampleforth finishing second in this race and scoring the required number of points to beat Sedbergh narrowly. The intermediate team were second behind an equally strong Sedbergh squad.

Both teams were successful at Mount St Mary's, the senior team by 79-63 and the intermediate by 70-56.

The Sedbergh fixture was cancelled the following weekend, bringing an early conclusion to the season, but one in which the team had trained and performed with great spirit and success. Many, such as E Madden, J Melling and J Clacy, still have their Upper Sixth year in this team and, joined by the strength of the intermediate competitors F Nagy, A Law, A Stadelmann and R Anderson, next year promises to be another success. The intermediate team had one more fixture against Durham and won convincingly by 86-62. There were deserved victories for A Law (100m/200m), A O'Rourke (hurdles), R Anderson (800m), T Ikweke (discus), M Asanovic (javelin) and A Stadelmann (shot). They form a core of enthusiastic and talented athletes who will continue Ampleforth's strong tradition.

RS

GOLF

P11 W4 D3 L4

The Golf team had a reasonable year, led well by T Davies (H) (Captain) and well supported by the low-handicap players such as J Vickers (W), T Fitzherbert (J), T Ainscough (W), A Sequeria (T) and E Cameron (C); also, when there was no conflict from other sports, B Fitzherbert (E) and A Faulkner (E). But, far from making up the numbers, the following played a vital role throughout the year: H Vickers (W), E Domecq (J), T Spanner (W) and H Sequeira (T).

Unfortunately the side lost the Stonyhurst Bowl at Stonyhurst in a match that ended 4-0 in Stonyhurst's favour.

In our own competitions there was a round of one over par recorded by T Fitzherbert to win the Vardon Trophy/Open Championship. Once again, for the fourteenth year, Mr Dick Whedbee (O44) gave prizes for the on-going, nine-hole, stroke-play Whedbee Competition. The prizes were a set of Tideist irons, a Callaway Steelhead No 7 wood, a set of waterproofs, Odessey bag and 36 golf balls. We are grateful for his generosity. The Whedbee Competition was won by T Fitzherbert, second was T Ainscough and third T Davies.

In the Fattorini (nine-holes Stableford) JA Vickers, TC Ainscough, HA Vickers and TA Spanner of St Wilfrid's won with a score of 93 points, beating St John's by one point.

Results:	v Wetherby GC	halved	2-2
	v Barnard Castle	won	4-0
	v Old Boys	lost	1½-3½
	v Brough GC	won	4-2
	v Emeriti	lost	1½-2½
	v Stonyhurst College	lost	0-4
	v Easingwold GC	lost	1-3
	v Barnard Castle	won	4-0
	v Gilling GC	halved	2-2
	v Sedbergh	halved	2-2
	v Durham (VI)	won	3-0

RC

HOCKEY

P 12 W 1 D 1 L 10

This was always going to be a difficult season. With girl boarders being accepted into the school for the first time, a girls' games programme was implemented. The autumn term game was hockey and with only nineteen girls in the school, it was obvious that it would not be the smoothest of seasons. The squad trained on grass, with regular sessions at a small astro-turf to improve skills and team cohesion. Not only had the girls to get to know each other and form a team, they had to play against teams that had a greater depth of experience and had played together for up to five years.

The first match of the season was played against Yarm School at home and the support from students and staff was encouraging. Although team play and tactical awareness were poor, certain girls were emerging as competent, promising players. Charlotte Donegan was quick up the right wing and as the season progressed she was increasingly difficult to stop. Up front on the left, Eimear Skehan caused the opposition problems and the determination of Isabel Pearson meant that we were often in possession of the ball. Unfortunately we were unable to convert our chances and lost 0-3. However the mood was not pessimistic. The general feeling was that there was a lot to do, but the raw talent was available.

Ampleforth's next match was against Queen Margaret's, a school well known for its sporting ability. The game was played away and for the first time on astro-turf. The pace of the game was quick and Ampleforth struggled to take the ball from the more experienced players. However the team did score their first goal, which proved to be a motivating factor. Despite being unused to playing on astro-turf, the girls enjoyed the faster, more accurate surface and started to display an awareness of each other and the ball. Despite going down 1-3, the girls made a determined effort right until the last whistle. I felt that progress was made in this game, the chances were available but again we were unable to convert.

The next match was against Fyling Hall at the start of October and produced one of the best performances. Ampleforth had much possession and narrowly lost 2-3. The team was able to win and maintain the ball, putting in the work to pressurize the opposition. Unfortunately in defence Ampleforth were erratic and tired, often making costly errors. Up front, the forwards were beginning to link and support the passes well. Lucy Gosling was useful on the left wing and Charlotte Donegan, Lucy Fitzgerald and Alex Sandbach were able to move the ball up the pitch competently.

The season continued in much the same vein, with matches against Mount St Mary's, St Peter's and Sedburgh. Every match saw an improvement, but it was never enough to secure the win. Our next match was Read School in Selby. The match was played on astro-turf and from the first whistle Ampleforth took command. For the first time the theory became practice and the ball moved fluently up the pitch. Support play, which is always so vital, was superb and the defence was accurate and swift to clear. Ampleforth won 3-1 and the atmosphere was jubilant. For the first time the girls felt that the hard work was worthwhile and were delighted to return to school with their elusive first win. This win was crucial to the spirit and motivation of the team. Their record was entirely justifiable. The number of girls in the school meant that every match was played at a disadvantage but they were naturally disheartened at the results. This match became a turning point for so many of the

team. It was important for the girls to win a match and this performance led to a more confident and secure team.

The next game was against Ashville College. There was always a chance that this might be a more even fixture and with a win under their belts the girls looked forward to another home match. This was played on grass and the ground was sticky and heavy underfoot. Ampleforth were poor in attack and much work was left to the defence. They were under pressure and felt frustration with the lack of support from the forwards on the cleared ball. Lucy Robertson, Lucy Dollard and goalkeeper Kathryn Barker were tremendous and fought off increasing pressure from a goal-hungry Ashville side. Thankfully the defence were resolute and maintained their ground, resulting in a draw.

The hockey season was, in many ways, disappointing in terms of results. The team had to pick themselves up from many defeats and that is a difficult task. They refused, however, to let the defeats overcome them and learned to appreciate the benefits of playing and committing to a team sport. It was great for the girls to enjoy the same level of sporting involvement and exposure as the boys at Ampleforth have for so long. This could only be of benefit to their overall integration in the school. Isabelle Pearson, Charlotte Donegan and Eimear Skehan were awarded colours for the standard of their play, commitment and effort to the team.



In the forthcoming season, there is much to look forward to with the new astro-turf and the rapidly increasing numbers of girls applying to join Ampleforth. If the commitment and work ethic is as solid this year, they should start to achieve more consistent results.

1st XI: A Sandbach (Capt), I Pearson, F Simpson, L Dollard, E Skehan, C Donegan, L Fitzgerald, L Gosling, H Connors, L Robertson, K Barker.

Also played: P Dorries, E Amodio, J Simmons, A Neher.

Results:	1st XI	
	v Yarm	Lost 0-3
	v Queen Margaret's	Lost 1-3
	v Mount St Mary's	Lost 0-3
	v Fyling Hall	Lost 2-3
	v St Peter's	Lost 0-2
	v Sedbergh	Lost 1-4
	v Scarborough	Lost 1-4
	v Fyling Hall	Lost 0-1
	v Read	Won 3-1
	v Ashville	Drew 0-0
	v Durham School	Lost 1-9
	v Stonyhurst	Lost 0-2

NETBALL

P 9 W 7 L 2

After the disappointment and difficulties of the hockey season, the girls felt that they had a lot to prove. They had trained throughout the autumn term for the netball season to ensure that they were well prepared against more established teams. The first fixture was against Yarm School. The team felt confident, as there was appropriate strength in all areas of the court. The height and agility of Lucy Dollard, Kathryn Barker and Hannah Connors in defence caused problems for the Yarm attack. The centre court play of Eimear Skehan and Isabelle Pearson was quick and accurate, and Charlotte Donegan and Lucy Fitzgerald were superb in the circle. Ampleforth won 17-6.

During training, the team were determined to improve set play and player placement. A more sophisticated standard of play was beginning to emerge. This was necessary, as some testing matches would be played. The next match was against Barnard Castle. I was unsure of what to expect from Barnard Castle, as we had not played them in the autumn term. The match was away and both the first and second teams were looking forward to playing. The firsts had a marvellous match and moved the ball quickly to their attacking end. The shooting of Charlotte Donegan and Lucy Fitzgerald was outstanding. The standard was too high for Barnard Castle, and Ampleforth won 19-5. The win confirmed the team's renewed confidence. The second team were under more pressure and the game was clumsy and lacked the necessary skill. Added to this, Barnard Castle had a superb goal attack, with highly accurate shots on goal. Despite this, the second VII did make progress. They were an inexperienced side, with a number of girls never having played netball before attending Ampleforth. There were some solid, reliable players emerging. Emilia Amodio was useful in centre court and Lucy Robertson caused problems in defence.

The next match was the most testing so far. Both the 1st and 2nd VII travelled to Scarborough and, having already played them at hockey in the previous term, the team knew they would be of a high standard. The match was tense, with both sides determined to win. The game was evenly matched but fortunately Ampleforth was stronger in defence and attack at the circle, and this secured the win 20-14. The second team played a more organised match against the better opposition of

Scarborough 2nd VII, but were beaten 4-25.

Many of the 1st VII netball matches were competitive and tense and the support at home matches was superb. The team had to be able to maintain the standard of play despite the pressure of the game situation. The next match was against Durham and this was always going to be highly charged due to the fact that Durham dealt a devastating blow to the first XI the term before. The pace was quick from the start with Durham sharp around centre court. We established a useful early lead and extended the goal tally. The team were delighted to win 18-10. The second's match was also of a high standard and the girls made sure they stayed in the match. The final score was 8-8 and so they earned a draw. It was particularly disappointing that the final whistle blew just before Ampleforth had a relatively easy shot at goal.

The season continued with excellent wins for the 1st VII against Stonyhurst, Read and a particularly exciting match against Sedbergh. The seconds failed to secure a win, but the individual players improved and enjoyed the challenge of playing as part of a team.

Perhaps one of the highlights for the girls was a triangular netball tournament in February. Ampleforth played host to two teams from Gordonstoun School in Scotland and two teams from Westfield School in Newcastle-upon-Tyne. The Friday night saw social netball between Ampleforth and Gordonstoun with players from both teams playing together and getting to know each other. The tournament took place on the Saturday afternoon despite desperate weather during the morning. Ampleforth played a strong Westfield side first. The play was of a high standard and the atmosphere was highly competitive. Ampleforth started slightly ahead as the Westfield side failed to settle and find their rhythm. Soon, however, they started to play a more confident and aggressive game. Their court play was superb and quick and they edged ahead with good shooting in the circle. Ampleforth looked a little sluggish and started to pay the price of the constant pressure. The next match was against Gordonstoun and this was closer. Unfortunately, for the first time the team failed to gain the momentum necessary to get ahead. Westfield went on to win the tournament with a relatively easy win over Gordonstoun.

Overall the netball season was a resounding success and training is planned again for the autumn term. Like the hockey, the girls played nearly every match from a disadvantaged position in terms of numbers available, which makes their success even more of an achievement. Isabelle Pearson, Hannah Connors, Charlotte Donegan and Lucy Fitzgerald were awarded their full school colours.

1st VII: L Dollard (Capt), K Barker, H Connors, I Pearson, E Skehan, C Donegan, L Fitzgerald.

Also played: L Robertson, A Sandbach.

2nd VII: F Simpson, L Robertson, E Amodio, A Sandbach (Capt), L Gosling, E Abbott, S Doyle.

Also played: J Simmons, N Urbankova, A Neher.

Results:	1st VII	
	v Yarm	Won 17-6
	v Barnard Castle	Won 19-5
	v Scarborough	Won 20-14
	v Durham	Won 18-10
	v Sedbergh	Won 22-19
	v Stonyhurst	Won 24-6

v St Peter's	Lost	17-48
v Read School	Won	25-10
v Gordonstoun	Lost	19-22
2nd VII		
v Barnard Castle	Lost	5-45
v Scarborough	Lost	4-25
v Durham	Drew	8-8
v Sedbergh	Lost	10-17
v Stonyhurst	Lost	6-7

TENNIS

P 6 W 1 L 5

The summer sports were difficult due to bad weather and exam constraints. Due to the number of girls in the school being small, many girls who played tennis also had to play rounders and so training had to be carefully organised. The standard of tennis was sound and the team aimed to improve overall skills and consistency. The first match was at home against Stonyhurst College, who had competent players. The scores were close and there was some promising play from the VI, but Ampleforth were defeated 3-6.

The next match was against St Peter's. They had a strong 1st team, who served powerfully and were useful at the net. Ampleforth did not have the skill to put St Peter's under any serious pressure and, despite spirited efforts, lost 0-9. The next match was against Durham School and this was much closer. Durham's first pair were well practised and covered the court accurately; ironically Ampleforth's third pair of Neher and Robertson put them under the most pressure and won two out of their three sets. The final score was 4-5 in Durham's favour, which was disappointing as some of the matches were close and could have been won by Ampleforth.

Ampleforth's next match was against Scarborough College. Only the 1st IV played, as the 1st IX Rounders team also had a fixture against Scarborough that day. The team was unlucky to lose by two matches. The next match was a mixed County tournament played at Queen Margaret's School. Three mixed pairs represented Ampleforth. It was an enjoyable competition, with a range of standards. Unfortunately Ampleforth's first pair had a shaky start and were unused to playing on astro-turf. They narrowly missed qualifying for the next round, but were ninth out of 26 pairs.

The final two matches were played against Barnard Castle and Yarm respectively. Against Barnard Castle, the team lost in what was at times a fairly close match. Finally, against Yarm, the team achieved their first victory.

1st VI: Isabelle Pearson (Capt)*, Lucy Fitzgerald*, Hannah Connors*, Charlotte Donegan*, Agnes Neher*, Lucy Robertson*.

Also played: Marthe Finet, Eimear Skehan, Lucy Gosling.

Results:	1st VI	
	v Stonyhurst	Lost 3-6
	v St Peter's	Lost 0-9
	v Durham	Lost 4-5
	v Scarborough	Lost 2-4
	v Barnard Castle	Lost 3-6
	v Yarm	Won 5-4

ROUNDERS

P 5 W 2 L 3

Rounders was another new sport to arrive at Ampleforth this summer. The girls all enjoyed playing and trained with a keen sense of commitment. Rounders is often considered a beach game to be played on holiday and indeed it is a fun leisure pursuit. However when played properly it can be an intense and tactical sport.

Ampleforth had a number of 'big hitters'. Kathryn Barker could consistently hit over the heads of the deep fielders and Charlotte Donegan and Eimear Skehan were also useful. In fielding, the rule change meant that there was no longer an 'easy base' in rounders. We needed to have competent catchers and throwers on all four, with the pressure mainly being on number two. The deep fielders of Kathryn Barker, Lucy Robertson and Eimear Skehan were excellent. They improved over the season and could consistently recover well-hit balls with accurate and powerful throws.

Ampleforth won the first match against Yarm comfortably. The next match was against Hymers. The Hymers team were superb and could hit the ball with force. Ampleforth lost to both their first and second teams, but it was good for the girls to see a higher standard of hitting and fielding in practice. The team then played St Peter's at home. This was a more closely fought game, but unfortunately Ampleforth lost 9-14. The final match was against Scarborough College. This was to prove the closest of all the matches. Indeed, it seemed that Scarborough only needed to stay in bat to ensure a win. However the Ampleforth team produced some of the best fielding of the season in the last few minutes and got Scarborough out, securing their win.

1st IX: I Pearson (Capt)*, L Dollard*, H Connors, C Donegan*, E Amodio, L Fitzgerald, K Barker*, L Robertson*, E Skehan*.

* = colours.

Also played: A Sandbach, F Simpson, J Simmons, N Urbankova, M Finet, A Neher.

Results:	1st IX	
	v Yarm	Won 44-24
	v Hymers	Lost 14-24
	v Hymers	Lost 31-35
	v St Peter's	Lost 9-14
	v Scarborough	Won 28-25

KEF

September 2001 was a time of new beginnings at Gilling Castle. Ampleforth College Junior School had merged with another local Catholic prep school, St Martin's of Nawton, to create a new school. The first year of the school was a time of integration. Everyone had to get to know each other – staff as well as children – and we had to work out how to arrange things so as to combine the best of both our predecessor schools, and also to bring some new improvements of our own. It was a challenging year, but everyone rose to the challenge and achieved more than we had thought possible at the beginning of the year.

The new school rested on a number of pillars. The chapel was at the heart of the life of the school, we committed ourselves to the highest academic standards, sport was to be important, and the vibrant musical life of the school was to be maintained. There were new developments on the site. Of these the most striking was the Pre-Prep department. This had established itself strongly at Nawton, but it was a new and delightful sight to have three- to eight-year-olds in the Castle. Keeping all these balls in the air required effort and imagination. The leadership of Stephen Mullen, the Headmaster, was all-important in making sure that none were dropped. In this he was supported by the Deputy Headmaster, Paul Mulvihill, the Director of Studies, Christopher Parker, the Chaplain, Fr Luke, and his wife Trish Mullen.

The school was also fortunate to have an excellent set of prefects. Henry Doyle was a Head of School who was always a credit, and deserved the wide respect in which he was held. The other prefects were Conrad Bird, Ben Connery, Katie Houghton, Chris Howarth, Jon McGuigan, Faith Oyegun, Hugo Phillips and Louis Wallace.

Chapel

In the chapel, the foundation of daily life was morning prayers, which started each day by offering it to God. *St Benedict's Prayer Book* has shown itself to be an excellent way to structure our daily prayer, and the children appreciate its combination of prayers, psalms and readings. Every week the Sunday Mass and a weekday Mass for the whole school focused us on eucharistic celebration. Our weekly community Masses are tremendous: with the chapel very well filled, the singing and prayer responses are vibrant. The smaller Sunday Mass contingent are prayerful and enthusiastic. Their singing is the backbone of the school on larger occasions. Mass, prayers and the other chaplaincy activities were led by Fr Luke and Fr Kentigern, with assistance from Fr Justin and, in the early days, Fr Simon. His death during the Christmas holiday was a sad loss for the whole school. The support and assistance of Julian Godwin, our Sacristan, was an important part of the work we were able to do. We were also fortunate to welcome a number of visitors. Fr Abbot came to join us for Mass and lunch on St Martin's Day, and Bishop John Crowley made his first ever visit to Gilling when he came to say Mass on the feast of St Alban Roe. Bishop John stayed to talk with Year 8 (we had decided that this was the moment to adopt the new national standard designations for years in the school, so Year 8 are the top year in the school) and then showed his flexibility by visiting the Pre-Prep department! Many other members of the community visited to say Mass, to help with confessions, or to offer something a little different. The visit of Fr Christopher provided an opportunity for children to hear about the work of the Mashambazo AIDS hospice for children, which they were supporting by their various charitable enterprises. The most notable of these was a sponsored walk from the Lady Chapel in Osmotherley to the top of Sutton Bank. Our day began with Mass in the Lady Chapel, and we then walked out of Osmotherley up to the top of the escarpment of



Above and below: The Long Gallery of Gilling Castle, c. 1928, before its removal to the Bowes Museum



the North York Moors. The effort of getting to the top was rewarded with a lunch break, and after lunch we walked along the top to Sutton Bank, arriving tired but in good spirits. A particularly honourable mention should go to Amy Sunderland of Year 1: though only six, she walked the whole distance!

Another highlight of the year was the visit of the full Schola Cantorum of Ampleforth Abbey for Mass on the feast of St Aelred. It was the first time that the Schola had sung in the Chapel – and perhaps the first time that Mozart's *Coronation Mass* has been sung there. All were moved by the beauty of their singing, which greatly adorned the liturgy. The treble voices of the Schola regularly sang motets at our community Masses, as did the newly formed girls' Schola. Singing plays an important part in the worshipping life of the school.

The Lent term opened with Oliver Baily, Maire Crosse, Peter and Anne Marie Fahey, Josh Fawcett, Jack Rogers and Jacques Tinkler making their first communions, supported by the school and the presence of many family members and friends; Adam Lech made his first communion on the feast of SS Peter and Paul. As we led up to Common Entrance the prayers of Year 8 increased in intensity – a good preparation for the Retreat which followed straight after the Exhibition holiday. Our theme was 'Jesus: no ordinary man', and the retreat offered a customary blend of time to reflect and pray, and music, drama and art activity groups. All came to a conclusion in Mass in the Abbey on the feast of the Sacred Heart, in which Fr Kentigern was able to weave together many different strands into a wonderful celebration of God's love for us all. Year 8 also visited the War Memorial chapel built and furnished by local sculptor John Bunting on the hill above Oldstead. Term came to an end with Mass for the whole school – a fitting way to celebrate all that has been

achieved in our first year. The highlights mentioned here have to be seen in the context of the normal pattern of the life of the school, which is why it was so appropriate for us to end with a Mass such as we normally celebrate.

Academic Life

The ordinary progress of academic life is undramatic to the observing eye. Who can recapture the joy of a child who comes for the first time to understand some new idea? All this went on, and its public focus was the activity of the top year. Considerable success was achieved in scholarships and Common Entrance exams. Ben Connery obtained the top scholarship to Ampleforth, and Hugo Phillips also got a major scholarship; Louis Wallace and Conrad Bird were inaugural winners of the new Ampleforth Cardinal Hume scholarships for all-rounders. They were not the only all-rounders, as Katie Houghton won one of the fiercely contested all-rounder scholarships to Oundle. All the children in the year did well in their Common Entrance, and their performances will stand them in good stead as they advance to the next step in their school careers.

More exciting than the regular pattern of lessons, preps and tests (at least to the children) were the trips that took place during the year. The Year 8 visit to France was the most ambitious of these. Mme le Gall, Mr Bowden, Mrs Davison and Mrs Eglinton took a group to that fair country as a part of their Common Entrance preparation. Their French improved, and a good time was had by all. Other educational visits included visits to the Magma museum, the Magma Earth Centre, Holy Island and other sites associated with St Cuthbert in Northumbria and a variety of local museums. (Not all the trips were academic: Year 8 celebrated the end of their school careers with a visit to Alton Towers!)

Sport

The main winter sports were rugby for the boys and netball for the girls. The 1st XV was coached by Mr Hollins, and enjoyed a very successful season. Chris Howarth, Louis Wallace and Conrad Bird were a formidable and powerful front row, and they were well supported by Enrique Moreno de la Cova and Ben Connery in the second row. Henry Doyle led the pack from No 8, and his powerful running with the ball was one of the keys to the team's success. The flankers were Galceran de Sarriera and Julio Portillo. The team was led from behind the scrum by Jon McGuigan, who was an able and imaginative captain. He linked well with Adam Smith at outside half. Much of the joy of watching the team came from the running of the backs. Hugo Phillips and William Simpson were centres who could carry the ball themselves or release flying wings Andrew Lambert and Arturo Lebrija. The latter ended the season averaging a try a game – no mean performance for a boy who had never seen a rugby ball in September. Jock Leslie completed the team as a steady and dependable full back. The season was finished in fine style with wins over local rivals St Olave's and an enormous, extraordinarily powerful and previously unbeaten Harton side. Through the whole season the team only lost two matches.

The 2nd XV was coached by Mr Godwin and captained by Ben Scodeller. A list of their results does not do this team justice. Such is the strength of our rugby that they usually found themselves playing other school's first teams. They were never overwhelmed, and though not always victorious they never gave up. Against other second teams they were a formidable force. The 3rd XV was a genial team: often matched against other school second teams, and once against a first team, they had a

mixed series of results – but they always competed well, and enjoyed their rugby on and off the field.

The Under 11 XV had an outstanding season. Their promise was seen early when they came second in the Yarm sevens tournament, and they went on to lose only one match. On the way they triumphed in the Terrington and Harworth sevens (defeating our B team in the semi-finals of the latter). We were able to field Under 10 and Under 9 teams, both of whom improved strongly as the season progressed.

In the Lent term the sporting focus was widened. Some boys carried on with rugby, and took part in the various sevens tournaments, with their season culminating in a visit to Rosslyn Park. Though a small side, they competed well and lost out at Rosslyn to a last-minute try which prevented them advancing through the knock-out stages. Other boys moved on to hockey, and the 1st XI team, guided by Mr Arnold, rapidly developed a smooth passing game. They were led by Ben Connery, under whom they took on the local schools that specialise more in hockey. A solid defence conceded few goals, and scored with a few marvellous strikes. The other spring sport was cross-country, in which the school enjoyed some splendid successes, winning every competition we entered. Andrew Lambert and Jon McGuigan were the stars of the 1st VIII, but they were well supported by the whole squad. The Under 11 team won all their matches – including running away with the Red House Under 13 competition (where Thomas Newitt won the individual race as well). With Mr Harrison and Mr Godwin supporting them, the future of cross-country at the school looks bright.

One of the pleasures of having so many teams representing the school at so many levels is that in all but one year group every boy has represented the school at some time. Mr Hollins and his team worked extremely hard to make this happen.

The girls' main winter sport was netball. The 1st VII, coached by Miss Johnson, had a good start to the season. Faith Oyegun was captain, and was a dynamic goal attack who scored plenty of goals. She worked together with Reagan Crutchley, the goal scorer, and a steady stream of goals flowed from our attacking pair. The midfield was well organised by Freya Leete at centre, and Rosie Binns at wing attack and Peace Oyegun at wing defence ably supported her. The defence was very solid, with Katie Houghton at goal defence and Chantelle Dyer at goalkeeper forming a strong last line. All the schools we played were drawing from much larger pools of girls, but the team recorded some splendid victories, and even in defeat played skilful and attractive netball. The Under 11 team also had a promising season under the captaincy of Lizzie Bryan. After Christmas the girls moved on to play some hockey. This was a new experience for all the girls and they tackled the challenge with great resolve. Though results were not in their favour, they learned a lot and can look forward to next season with great confidence.

In the summer the boys' attention turned to cricket and the girls' to rounders. The fine weather we enjoyed in April meant that the cricket season started on hard and true pitches. The 1st XI were able to score heavily: led by Ben Connery, their captain, they rattled up some impressive scores. A number of batsmen scored totals in the 40s (including Ben Connery, Hugo Phillips, Tom Savage and Thomas Broadfoot), but Henry Doyle was the only one to get to 50. Their top score was an impressive 205-5 against Yarm. The bowlers supported the batsmen admirably, with Thomas Broadfoot, Tom Savage, James Page and Ben Connery all well among the wickets. Wetter weather in May and June cut back our scoring, but the team ended

the season with only one defeat. The season ended on a high note, when a six-a-side team went to St Benedict's Ealing for a cricket festival to celebrate their centenary. We were delighted to win this competition – and to announce our existence to the rest of the Benedictine world in this way. The 2nd XI enjoyed a good season under Ruari Cahill's captaincy. Once again, they often found themselves playing other school 1st XIs; though this meant their record was not so impressive as the 1st's, it made for some exciting cricket – and several first teams fell to them.

The Under XI team continued their outstanding sporting year. Under the captaincy of Peter Lydon (an ever reliable source of runs, whose top score of 82 was an impressive achievement for a boy of his age) they consistently scored heavily. At the beginning of the season they sometimes did not leave enough time to bowl opponents out, and a few teams escaped with lucky draws. As the season developed they found winning ways, and finished unbeaten.

The 1st rounders team was captained by Katie Houghton. As a team they took a little while to come together, and by the end of the season their fielding in particular was excellent. The Under 10 team learnt quickly, and became an excellent team, winning lots of matches and scoring freely as they did so.

The summer also included athletics and swimming matches. In athletics Andrew Lambert and Henry Newitt represented Yorkshire at the National Prep Schools Athletics Championship, and we enjoyed a few matches against other schools for both boys and girls. There were also swimming galas for both boys and girls, and these were enjoyable and hard-fought affairs.

Overall, the first year of the school on the sports field has been an enjoyable and successful one, and one that gives us great hope of being one of the top sporting schools in our area.

Music, Drama and Activities

Music is one of the pillars of life at the school: around two-thirds of the children are learning at least one musical instrument, and all join in opportunities for singing. (One amusing highlight was teaching the entire school the National Anthem as part of our preparations for the celebration of Her Majesty's Golden Jubilee.) The Schola remains an institution of excellence in school life: their activities are reported fully elsewhere in this *Journal* – here it suffices to remember the hard work and commitment of the trebles from our own numbers. In addition, a new singing body has emerged. Under the direction of Mr William Dore the girls have formed a Schola of their own. They climbed a steep learning curve, and by the end of the year were able to sing the top line of complex polyphonic music. On the way to this achievement they had joined the monks for Vespers in the Abbey, and sung at a number of local churches. It was a particular pleasure to have a Schola to sing at the Exhibition Sunday Mass – when the boys are traditionally on duty in the Abbey. Both boys and girls enjoyed the Schola tour of Poland at the end of the year.

For the instrumentalists the highlights of the year were the concerts at Exhibition and Alban Roe, when many had the chance to show parents and friends what they could do. As well as individual efforts there was a string quartet, a wind band and even an orchestra; at Exhibition the Orchestra gave a world premiere of a tango written especially for them. In addition to these formal events, Mr Brooks commenced a series of concerts just before the Music Board exams, so that the children could play for each other some of the pieces they were learning for their exams. These were a great success, and were well attended by children who enjoyed hearing their friends

play. From the excellence of the music scholars to the more low level endeavours of others, a lot of music is made in the school. It also reaches out beyond the school, and one sign of this was the selection of Ben Connery and Myles O'Gorman to play in the IAPS National Symphony Orchestra during the summer holiday.

Sometimes this is linked to the dramatic expressions organised by Mrs Scott. The Christmas play (written by Fr Kentigern) included the massed choir of Years 3 to 6, who generated a magnificent sound to accompany the actors' retelling of the Christmas story. As well as music, the story was embellished by the dancing and tumbling of Bethany Thomas, Claire Buffoni and Imogen Long; Herod's court itself would have done well to have found such skilled dancing girls! At Exhibition the children presented three short historical plays. Padraig Staunton (as Alfred) and Claire Buffoni (as an irate housewife) amused all with a rendition of the story of King Alfred and the burnt cakes. We then jumped a few centuries to the time of Henry VIII (a regal Fred Donoghue), and heard about his rejection of the Mare of Flanders (Anne of Cleves, played by Faith Oyegun). Finally we heard the story of the response of the village of Eyam to the Great Plague of 1665. This play was followed up by a Year 7 visit to the village. The drama is supported by a drama group that meets every week – the leading characters are well supported by an excellent cast.

The school continues to have a full and varied programme of activities for Tuesday and Friday afternoons. There are too many to mention all, but a flavour of the diversity can be obtained by glancing around the doors of three adjacent rooms to see the fly fishing club learning to tie an obscure new fly, the chess club battling away thoughtfully, and the German group learning the language of Goethe and Heine in their spare time (I'm not absolutely sure they get to Goethe!). As well as these activities, Sunday visits have been made to Catterick Garrison Ski Centre, to learn canoeing (despite the dreadful early summer weather some children obtained the British Canoe Union one-star canoeing award), abseiling, rock climbing and orienteering. These activities provide an enjoyable Sunday for those who feel minded to take up a more energetic approach to their day of rest. To help with climbing, a new climbing wall has been installed in the Sports' Hall. Tom Irven made the first ascent of this at the Exhibition weekend.

Conclusion

The first year following any merger is always a challenging one. Everyone at St Martin's Ampleforth rose magnificently to this challenge, and the foundations of the new school were laid and built on. At the end of the year we said goodbye to a top year who had borne the weight of this challenge as much as anyone, and done so with grace and cheerfulness. We also said goodbye to Christopher Parker and Mary Sturges, who retired from the teaching staff, and to Michelle Wormald, who left to take on a new job elsewhere. Their valuable contributions, not merely over the last year but also over many preceding years, have done much for the school. We wish them well in the future, and continue to remember them in our prayers.

We can look forward to next year confident that our task of sharing with parents in the spiritual, intellectual and wider formation of their children is a task we can embrace with joy and a firm sense of purpose. The children of our school achieve much, and we encourage them in doing so. Their greatest achievement cannot be measured, and only with difficulty described. It is the way they grow up to be mature, honourable and good people.

Staff

Mr Stephen Mullen BEd
 Mr Paul Mulvihill Cert.Ed, MA
 Mr Christopher Parker Cert.Ed
 Fr Luke Beckett OSB MA, MPhil
 Mr Paul Arnold BSc
 Mr Ed Bowden BEd
 Mr Tim Brooks BA
 Mrs Elizabeth Davison Cert.Ed
 Mrs Helen Dean BEd, BDA Dip

Mr Julian Godwin BEd
 Fr Kentigern Hagan OSB BA
 Mr Mark Harrison BA, PGCE

Mr Andrew Hollins Cert.Ed

Mme Anne le Gall MA, PGCE
 Mr Simon Neal BEd
 Miss Sue Nicholson BSc, Cert.Ed
 Mr Ted Schofield BA, PGCE
 Mrs Angela Scott BEd
 Mr Christopher Sketchley MA, PGCE
 Mrs Linda van Lopik BSc, Cert.Ed,
 ALCM, LLCM (TD)
 Mrs Michelle Wormald BSc, PGCE

Headmaster
 Deputy Headmaster
 Senior Master and Director of Studies
 Chaplain and Head of Religious Studies
 Science
 French, PE and Resident Tutor
 Head of Music
 French, English
 Head of English and Special Needs
 Coordinator
 Head of History and Resident Tutor
 Religious Studies, History
 Year Three Teacher and Head of Lower
 School
 Head of Mathematics, ICT and Games
 Master
 Head of French
 Head of Technology
 Head of Geography, Mathematics
 Head of Art
 English, History
 Head of Classics
 Head of Science
 Science, Maths and PE

Special Needs

Mrs Kath Codrington BA
 Mrs Gaynor de Barr Cert.Ed, Cert.Sp.Ld (OCR)
 Mrs Christine Perry BA, C.TEFL
 Mrs Mary Sturges BA, Cert.Ed

Pre-Prep and Nursery

Mrs Nicola Clive NFT Dip (Montessori)
 Mrs Rachel Eglinton BA, PGCE
 Mrs Carol-Anne Leete Cert.Ed
 Mrs Libby Cook
 Mrs Marian Mortimer BA



“HOW MUCH EXCITEMENT CAN YOU EXPECT FROM YOUR FIRST JOB?”

We're not suggesting that all civilian jobs are dull and boring, but as an Army Officer you'll have a lot more kit than the above to do the job with. How about a couple of tanks, corresponding hardware and a platoon of 30 soldiers to bond into one of the most efficient teams on earth.

The rigorous selection process is all part of the challenge of becoming an Army Officer, but the rewards are great. If you really believe you can meet the challenge there are numerous ways in which we can support you in your application. For example you can get financial sponsorship throughout university and expenses-paid familiarisation visits to Army establishments.

If you think you've got what it takes to become an Army officer, take it further.


ARMY
 OFFICER
 BE THE BEST

If at school, see your Careers Teacher, or write to:
 Colonel Brian Gunson, Army Careers Adviser (Officer)
 North Eastern Schools, Imphal Barracks,
 York YO10 4AU

www.army.mod.uk
 The Army is committed to Equal Opportunities.